



CHAOTIC SWORD GOD

BOOK 08

Xin Xing Xiao Yao

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Chaotic Sword God

(混沌剑神)

by

Xin Xing Xiao Yao

(心星逍遥)

Synopsis

Jian Chen, the publicly recognized number one expert of the Jianghu. His skill with the sword went beyond perfection and was undefeatable in battle, After a battle with the exceptional expert Dugu Qiubai who had gone missing over a hundred years ago, Jian Chen succumbed to his injuries and died.

After death, Jian Chen's spirit was transmigrated into a completely foreign world. Following an extremely fast growth, his enemies piled up one after another before becoming gravely injured once more. On the gates of death, his spirit had mutated, and from that moment henceforth, he would tread on a completely different path of the art of the sword to become the sword god of his generation.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Pipipingu @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 701: Going To Coiled Dragon Mountain

However thinking about it again, when the third great elder remembered how Jian Chen had a close connection to Mercenary City and the descendants of a few hermit clans, he immediately rejoiced. If Jian Chen invited the experts from the hermit clans, the problem caused by the Flood Dragon Bandits would cease to exist. Not only could they save the kidnapped lady and protect the Tianqin clan's dignity, it would also allow the the Tianqin clan's influence to greatly increase.

“Perhaps this brother is the Mercenary King who placed first in the previous gathering of mercenaries, as well as Jian Chen who had slaughtered four Heaven Saint Master outside Mercenary City all by himself?” The other two great elders clearly had heard Jian Chen's name before. They were slightly surprised and asked out of shock.

“Correct, eldest brother, second brother, this brother is the Mercenary King. This brother's talent is so outstanding that a few years ago, he was still an Earth Saint Master and now he's already become an expert at the same level as us. Anything is possible for his future accomplishments.” The third elder praised with a smile.

With this, the gazes of the two great elders underwent great changes. They had already heard about this and knew that although the youth before them was young, his strength had already reached a level equal to them, or even greater than them, able to kill four experts of the same level all by himself.

“Brother Jian Chen, do you really have the power to save my sister?” Qin Xiao asked. Ever since he learnt about just how strong the Flood Dragon Bandits were from his father, he no longer believed that Jian Chen, along with the three great elders, possessed the strength to fight the bandits.

Jian Chen nodded his head seriously, “Don’t worry, I will definitely save lady Qin Qin.”

“Brother Jian Chen, if you can invite the experts from the Dugu clan, then saving Qin Qin that girl won’t be a problem.” The third great elder said.

Hearing what he said, Jian Chen shook his head with a slight smile. Perhaps the great elders of the Tianqin clan did not know about the Flame Mercenaries, or in other words, they did not know about his current strength. However, when he thought about the distance between the Tianqin clan and the Flame Mercenaries, he immediately understood why.

The Flame Mercenaries indeed were very well-known, but it was still rather difficult for their fame to be known in the area where the Tianqin clan was. After all, they were still not as well-known as Mercenary City, or the eight great kingdoms.

“There’s no need to ask the people of the Dugu clan. Just I myself will be enough to save lady Qin Qin from the Flood Dragon Bandits.” Jian Chen said confidently.

“Since brother Jian Chen is so confident, then the three of us will

risk it. We'll go with brother Jian Chen." A great elder of the Tianqin clan said. Although he did know Jian Chen's exact strength, when he thought about Jian Chen's magnificent feat outside Mercenary City, he could not help but feel more confident. Perhaps the junior really did possess the strength to save the young lady from the Flood Dragon Bandits.

"This time, it's a matter of regaining the dignity of my Tianqin clan. My Tianqin clan must go with an extravagant display. Only with that can we maintain our dignity and status." The patriarch of the Tianqin clan said heroically. He was extremely confident in Jian Chen.

After everyone made up their mind, the Tianqin clan immediately began their operations. They formed a thousand-man squad and under the leadership of the three great elders, they left the Tianqin clan with great vigor. As the group walked through the streets, it caused everyone to stop and look. They all wondered about just what the number one clan of Walaurent City was off to do with such an extravagant display.

The Tianqin clan did not conceal their purpose. Very soon, the news of them heading towards Coiled Dragon Mountain to fight the Flood Dragon Bandits became widely spread, spreading throughout the entire Walaurent City without much time at all. For a moment, all who had heard the news were stupefied.

The Flood Dragon Bandits were a force that would even cause several of the surrounding kingdoms to fear. The Tianqin clan may have been the biggest clan of Walaurent City, but they were far too weak compared to the Flood Dragon Bandits. Right now, they were

actually overconfident enough to go fight the Flood Dragon Bandits. It was basically like throwing eggs at a rock.

Basically all the people who had heard of the news could imagine the outcome for the Tianqin clan. No one believed that the Tianqin clan really possessed the strength to fight the Flood Dragon Bandits.

The thousand-man squad from the Tianqin clan left Walaurent City with great vigor before immediately heading towards Coiled Dragon Mountain at great speed.

“With our speed, we should be able to arrive at Coiled Dragon Mountain before sister is married. But we still should hurry, just in case.” Qin Xiao said with a deep voice. Afterwards, the squad increased their speed again.

The large squad rode magical beasts across the plains hurriedly and by night time, they had arrived at the borders of Zhuya Kingdom. Afterwards, they travelled straight towards the south.

In the morning two days later, the squad from the Tianqin clan finally stopped in front of a towering mountain. The patriarch of the Tianqin clan explained to Jian Chen, “Brother Jian Chen, this is Coiled Dragon Mountain. It’s very steep here and extremely difficult to climb. There is only one path that leads to the peak. The Flood Dragon Bandits have their base at the peak.”

Chapter 702: Protectors Of Heaven And Earth

Hearing what was said, Jian Chen gazed at the mountain before him. Coiled Dragon Mountain towered from the ground like a pyramid, with a wide base and narrow peak. Its peak extended into the clouds and from afar, it seemed just like a huge, coiled-up dragon with its head stretching deep into the clouds.

As for the surroundings of Coiled Dragon Mountain, it was just like how the patriarch of the Tianqin clan had described. It was very steep with many sheer cliffs and rock faces. Also, the entire mountain was covered in thistles, taking up every inch of the ground, which made it essentially impossible to scale.

“What abundant energy of the world. The energy of the world here is actually twice as dense as other places. If you cultivate here, it may not be as fast as directly absorbing Monster Core, but it’ll definitely be much faster than outside.” Jian Chen stared at the top of the mountain, “And the closer you get to the peak, the more abundant the energy of the world becomes. This Coiled Dragon Mountain is a spirit mountain where energy of the world naturally gathers. It’s a great place to found a sect, but too bad it’s taken up by a bunch of thugs. What a pity.”

“Yeah, Coiled Dragon Mountain is the most well-known mountain in the area. There aren’t any other spirit mountains better than Coiled Dragon Mountain nearby, so it once caused countless forces in the area to become green with envy. Too bad they weren’t able to take it over from the Flood Dragon Bandits.” A great elder said.

Hearing that, Jian Chen pondered for a while before speaking, “Since Coiled Dragon Mountain is so valuable, has your Tianqin clan ever thought of taking over it?”

“Of course, the energy on the spirit mountain is twice as abundant elsewhere. Just which force hasn’t been interested in it? But the strength of the Flood Dragon Bandits deters everyone, only allowing them to just gaze at the mountain from afar.” This time, the speaker was the patriarch. His gaze at the mountain contained unconcealed desire.

Jian Chen shot a glance at the patriarch and smiled slightly, “Such a good spirit mountain doesn’t deserve to be in the hands of bandits who only know how to pillage. Otherwise, it’ll just endanger even more people. Since your Tianqin clan is interested in occupying this mountain, I’ll help you out and gift the mountain to you after we take it. It’s not early, we should head up.”

Jian Chen ignored the stupefied gazes of the patriarch and the three great elders. He hurried the Class 4 Magical Beast beneath him towards the only mountain path.

“Brother, did I hear wrong? Jian Chen actually wants to rid the mountain of the bandits and gift the mountain to the Tianqin clan?” The second great elder murmured as he stared at Jian Chen’s back in the distance.

The great elder referred to as ‘brother’ was also stupefied by what Jian Chen has said. He stared at Jian Chen with

bewilderment and said softly, “We don’t know what level Jian Chen has reached. Is he really confident enough to handle the boss of the Flood Dragon Bandits? The boss’s strength is so great that he’s basically the strongest beneath Saint Rulers. Perhaps Jian Chen still doesn’t understand the bandit boss’s strength?”

Hearing the discussion between the two, the third great elder hesitated for a while before joining in, “Big brother, second brother, I don’t think Jian Chen is the type to be arrogant and conceited. Perhaps he was something he can rely on. Let’s not discuss anymore and follow and see. We’ll know soon enough if Jian Chen has the strength to fight the bandit boss.”

This time, Jian Chen lead the way with the three great elders following closely while the thousand-man squad from the Tianqin clan followed behind them.

With great vigor, the squad travelled on a winding, three-meter-wide path, heading towards the mountain peak. As for the thicket and thorns beside the path, as well as the quiet forests, roars of beasts could be heard from time to time.

However, Jian Chen knew very well that the roars in the forests were not actually made by wild beasts, but imitated by humans. They used a special method to transmit it throughout the entire mountain.

On top of the mountain, a manor completely composed of marble sat on a patch of flat land. At this very moment, the interior of the manor was covered in red paper and many people in different attires busied themselves inside. With the shouts from the people

managing, great red lanterns and firecrackers were constantly hung up around the area, filling the manor with a cheerful atmosphere. It was extremely lively.

Suddenly, a painted-face youth in a wolf-leather jacket hurried in, heading directly towards the deepest part of the manor. Finally, he stopped outside a heavily-guarded hall. He knelt on one knee and said, “To the boss, I have something important to report.”

“Speak!” A heavy, extremely dignified voice echoed from the hall. From the voice, it was rather easy to tell that the speaker was a middle-aged man.

“Boss, there’s a group of people at the bottom of the mountain currently heading towards the peak. There’s roughly a thousand people.” The youth said respectfully.

“If I’m not wrong, they should be the Tianqin clan from Walaurent City in the Zhuya Kingdom.” The dignified voice echoed from the hall once again. However, it contained some ridicule this time.

“Boss has incredible foresight, actually guessing it with his first try. Nothing can be hidden from boss.” The message-bearing youth hurried to butter up to the boss.

A cold, unrestrained laughter rang out from the hall, “It’s already been several centuries since outsiders have come to my Coiled Dragon Mountain and right now, the Tianqin clan has the greatest possibility of coming. I just never thought that this Tianqin clan

would pluck up some courage and think that they can threaten my Coiled Dragon Mountain with just those three Heaven Saint Masters. Hmph, what a joke. Send a squad with the four Protectors of Heaven and Earth to smash them. Chase them out of my Coiled Dragon Mountain!”

“Yes, boss!” Outside the hall, a loud voice erupted with vigor.

“Wait, it might be bad if we do that. After all, my daughter-in-law is from the Tianqin clan. If I slaughter all the people of the Tianqin clan, it’ll be rather hard to justify. Whatever, since they’ve come, let them participate on my son’s marriage. Send the Protectors of Heaven and Earth to receive the guests.” The boss changed his mind.

“Yes!”

Meanwhile, in a warmly-decorated room of the manor, the young lady of the Tianqin clan, Qin Qin, currently sat in front of a dressing table in a red wedding dress. Beside her, two female servants applied makeup for her with great attention.

Qin Qin stared into the mirror with a complicated gaze. She could not help but remember what had happened a few days ago. Back then, she was on an outing and unexpectedly met people from the Flood Dragon Bandits. Not only did they slaughter all the guards accompanying her, they took her as a prisoner to their base, Coiled Dragon Mountain, before having the bandit boss force her into marriage with his son.

Originally, Qin Qin believed that meeting the Flood Dragon Bandits was entirely a coincidence, but she learnt from the boss's son that everything was planned and not a coincidence at all. As for the reason why everything had happened, it was because the son of the boss had once seen her at Walaurent City and drooled over her beauty.

As for being forced into marriage, Qin Qin did not resist because she knew that any resistance was futile and anything done was just useless. However, she had already made up her mind that she would not marry the boss's son no matter what. As soon as she entered the hall where the wedding ceremony was held, she would commit suicide by biting her tongue.

She who was clean like jade was unwilling for her body to be contaminated even in the slightest. Even with death, she would protect her sanctity.

"Father, thank you for all those years of raising me. In this life, this body, Qin'er won't be able to repay you. Qin'er can only repay in her future life. Please forgive Qin'er. Brother, thank you for your care for Qin'er, you will always be a great brother in Qin'er's mind. Qin'er hopes that in her next life, you will still be Qin'er's brother." Two streams of tears flowed from Qin'er's eyes without any restraint.

...

"Stop!"

Half way up the mountain, everyone in the squad of people from the Tianqin clan completely stopped under Jian Chen's indication. Shortly afterwards, four Heaven Saint Masters soared quickly from the top of the mountain as they flashed with a special light from the energy of the world. In the end, they floated in front of the squad of people, gazing at the people from above.

All four Heaven Saint Masters were middle-aged men and wore the same long, grey robes. Their expressions were full of arrogance and they did not hide the disdain within their gaze. They completely looked down on the Tianqin clan.

“By the boss's orders, the Protectors of Heaven and Earth have specially come to receive the Tianqin clan to participate in the young master's marriage. Please ascend the mountain, the marriage will formally begin at noon today.” One of the Heaven Saint Master said coldly to everyone below.

“The Protectors of Heaven and Earth are the four demonic generals of the Flood Dragon Bandits. They've made a name for themselves and their extremely strong. Who would have thought the Flood Dragon Bandits would actually send the four of them.” A great elder whispered into Jian Chen's ear.

Jian Chen shot an indifferent gaze to the four demonic generals and said, “Let's go to the top.”

Chapter 703: The Bandit Boss

Jian Chen regarded the four demonic generals as nothing and extended a hand to make a gesture to the group behind him, leading them towards the mountain top with great vigor.

“Hang on!” Suddenly, one of the four demonic generals called out before descending to the ground. Before all the people from the Tianqin clan, he said indifferently, “Everyone, on my Coiled Dragon Mountain, all outsiders must travel up the mountain by foot, so please dismount from your magical beasts.”

Hearing that, all the higher-ranking members of the Tianqin clan revealed an extremely ugly expression. If the people of the Tianqin clan really were to dismount and walk to the top of the mountain, it would be a complete embarrassment.

“Four Protectors of Heaven and Earth, your Flood Dragon Bandits really are proud of their reputation and actually want my Tianqin clan to walk to the top of the mountain by foot. Hmph.” A great elder said with a deep voice.

“Hmph, that’s the only way if you still want to ascend the mountain. If you don’t want to, you should just hurry up and leave the mountain. You don’t need to participate in the young master’s marriage.” One of the four demonic generals sneered.

A cold light flashed across Jian Chen’s eyes and he let a powerful killing intent flow from his body without any intention of concealing it. He stared at the four demonic generals coldly and

sneered, “Originally, I didn’t intend on fighting you here, but since you’re wholeheartedly looking to die, it’s not my problem.” As soon as he finished speaking, Jian Chen suddenly extended his hand and clenched it. Suddenly, the space around the four demonic generals froze, causing them to be tightly trapped inside, completely immobilised.

The expressions of the four demonic generals changed greatly. They stared at Jian Chen out of surprise and their faces were full of shock. With their knowledge as Heaven Saint Masters, they naturally knew that the ability Jian Chen had just used was controlling Spatial Force. It was a power that only Saint Rulers possessed. No matter how they observed the simple-looking teenager before them, they did not think that he was actually already a Saint Ruler.

At that moment, Jian Chen thrust a finger forwards and four streams of azure and violet Sword Qi shot out like bolts of lightning, directly striking the center of the four demonic general’s eyebrows and piercing their head. Although the four people were Heaven Saint Rulers, there had no power to resist in front of Jian Chen, a Saint Ruler. Jian Chen’s slight twitch of the finger was enough to kill them off entirely.

A long stream of blood flowed from the foreheads of all four demonic generals and their eyes soon became lifeless. Shortly afterwards, their bodies fell powerlessly from the sky. They lay on the ground, unmoving.

Witnessing what had just happened, it shocked the high-ranking members of the Tianqin clan to the point where they remained

speechless for a very long time. Everyone stared blankly at the four dead demonic generals on the ground and Jian Chen. It was completely silent.

The four demonic generals of the Flood Dragon Bandits were powerful Heaven Saint Rulers. Each of them possess extremely great strength and even if they were compared to the entire Tian Yuan Continent, they would be regarded as some of the finest experts. Currently, the four just died in such a simple fashion in front of them. Such a shocking scene flooded everyone with disbelief. They refused to believe this was real.

A while later, a great elder finally returned to his senses. He stared at Jian Chen with a face full of shock and cried out, “Before, that was the power of controlling space! That’s an ability only possessed by Saint Rulers who have comprehended the mysteries of the world. Brother Jian Chen, perhaps, perhaps, perhaps you’ve already...” The great elder could not help but blabber. As for the final words, he did not dare to say it aloud.

To all Heaven Saint Masters, Saint Ruler was a level that seemed to be inaccessible, because the mysteries of the world were just too hard to comprehend. It could not be reached just with talent in cultivation. This was why there were so many Heaven Saint Masters on the Tian Yuan Continent, basically with a few in every small kingdom, while Saint Rulers were extremely rare. It was even very difficult for a Saint Ruler to appear from one hundred Heaven Saint Rulers.

Jian Chen swung his hand and the four corpses blocking the path immediately disappeared into the thicket on the both sides. At the

same time, four Space Rings flew into Jian Chen's hand with great speed.

Jian Chen put the things in the Space Rings away without even looking at them. He did not proceed to explain his strength, "The path's already been cleared. Let's continue." As soon as he finished, Jian Chen travelled towards the top of the mountain.

Behind him, the three great elders and a few high-ranking members looked at each other in the eyes. Great waves brewed in the hearts of everyone and none of them were able to calm down even after a long while. They said nothing at all, only following silently behind Jian Chen towards the top of the mountain.

"Who would have thought Jian Chen's already become a Saint Ruler. Xiao'er really is honored to have such a powerful friend. With this, no one can shift his position in the clan." The patriarch of the Tianqin clan thought as he stared at Jian Chen's back.

As for the following journey, all was peaceful. Jian Chen and the people from the Tianqin clan arrived at the peak of Coiled Dragon Mountain smoothly. As there was no commotion with the deaths of the four demonic generals, no one knew that they had died.

Everywhere at the peak of Coiled Dragon Mountain was well-decorated. Not only was the manor essentially covered in red paper cuttings of the word 'happiness' and red cloth, even the trees outside the manor were decorated with red lanterns and long strings of firecrackers.

As soon as Jian Chen's group arrived at the peak, an elderly man who seemed like a housekeeper immediately came over to receive them. He said indifferently, "Guests, the boss has already been waiting for a long time inside. Please come with me."

Jian Chen scanned across the manor clad in cuttings and lanterns, "No need to go in, just hurry up and release the young lady of the Tianqin clan. I can let you all off alive."

The elderly man's expression changed. He swept across all the people and sneered, "Looks like everyone did not come to participate in young master's wedding. This servant will immediately inform the boss about sir's intentions." As soon as he finished speaking, he turned around and left, disappearing very quickly into the manor.

As soon as the housekeeper disappeared, a great group of people arrived from all directions. They surrounded the people of the Tianqin clan and none of them possessed any good intention. As for the middle-aged man who lead them, he was another Heaven Saint Master.

"Everyone, I hope you don't act blindly without any thought. Otherwise, don't blame us for being impolite." The leading middle-aged man said with a forced smile.

Jian Chen shot an indifferent glance at the leading man. He did not pay any more attention to him after that. With Jian Chen's current strength, he was not inclined to fight Heaven Saint Masters, unless they did some things that crossed the line.

The elderly man informed the boss very quickly. Not long after, the boss of the Flood Dragon Bandits walked out of the manor with a great group behind him.

The boss of the Flood Dragon Bandits, renowned for his battle prowess, was a middle-aged man. He seemed to be around forty years of age and was tall and sturdy. He wore a tight-fitting, blue garment and naturally possessed the bearing of a highly-regarded person. On his large, rather tanned face, there was an eye-catching scar, which made him seem even more vicious.

The boss stood at the gate of the manor and stared coldly at all the people from the Tianqin clan. He smiled, “In-law, who would have thought that you’d come from so far away to participate in your young lady and my son’s wedding. It’s really surprised me. As soon as I heard in-law was coming to my Coiled Dragon Mountain, I immediately sent the four Protectors of Heaven and Earth to receive the guests. If there has been any areas of negligence, I beg for your forgiveness. In-laws, please come in quickly, the wedding is starting very soon.”

“Hmph, Li Haolong, you really do like to talk big. My Tianqin clan is no in-law to you bandit.” A great elder snorted coldly. Now that they had a Saint Ruler backing them up, they did not fear the Flood Dragon Bandits at all.

The boss of the bandits laughed aloud and did not care too much about what the great elder had said. This was because he had already foreseen such a situation. He immediately swept his gaze across the people, but he could not help but be slightly surprised,

“Where’re the four Protectors of Heaven and Earth? Why haven’t they come up with you?” The four demonic generals were the four Protectors of Heaven and Earth in the Flood Dragon Bandits, while they were referred to as demonic generals by other people. This was due to the fact that not only were they powerful, they slaughtered people as they wished. Their hands were dyed with blood of the countless people who they had killed, which was why they were referred to as the four demonic generals by other people.

“Hmph, Li Haolong, you don’t need to look for the four demonic generals. They’ll never appear again because the four of them are already dead at the bottom of the mountain.” A great elder sneered.

Hearing what was said, the boss was immediately surprised. He shot a swift but forceful glance at the great elder who had spoken and said with a low voice, “What did you say? The four Protectors of Heaven and Earth are already dead at the bottom of the mountain?”

The bandits who surrounded the people of the Tianqin clan were also stupefied by what the great elder had said. They all looked at each other and were unsure with whether it was true or not. This was because in the Flood Dragon Bandits, the four Protectors of Heaven and Earth were very well-known.

“If you don’t believe it, you can send people do go down and search. It won’t be too hard for them to find their corpses.” The great elder stared at the boss and replied with another sneer.

“Impossible. With the strength of your Tianqin clan, you

definitely can't kill the four protectors without making a commotion." The boss of the Flood Dragon Bandits did not believe it. Shortly afterwards, he noticed something and suddenly glanced at Jian Chen. His eyes exploded with interest and he stared at Jian Chen very fiercely. He asked with a low voice, "Sir, who are you?"

Chapter 704: Primordial Godsilk (One)

Under the bandit boss's forceful gaze, Jian Chen clearly was not disturbed. He stared back at the boss disdainfully and said coldly, "Who I am is not important. I've come today for only one purpose, and that's to take the young lady of the Tianqin clan home safely. Right now, you're already a peak Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master. Reaching that really isn't easy, so before I have any intention of killing you, hurry up and release the young lady."

"Kiddo, you really have the nerve to speak so arrogantly and not be scared about losing your tongue. Who do you think the boss is? He's the strongest below Saint Rulers, both in name and reality. He once killed several Heaven Saint Masters in a row, a well-renowned man of the surrounding area. You little ignorant brat actually dares to speak like this to our boss. Do you even know how death is spelt?"

"Arrogant brat, you must be tired of living. Who do you think you are? Actually speaking so arrogantly to our honorable boss. You definitely won't be alive by the end of the day. Why don't you hurry up and apologise? We'll keep your corpse whole."

"You actually dare to be so arrogant with my Flood Dragon Bandits. You definitely won't be leaving the mountain alive today. Otherwise, would the dignity of my Flood Dragon Bandits still remain?"

"Yeah, we definitely can't let them leave this mountain. Even if it's the Tianqin clan, they have to pay a heavy price for this, so they can learn that our Coiled Dragon Mountain isn't any old mountain."

that they can climb.”

As soon as Jian Chen finished speaking, curses immediately arose from the surroundings. The surrounding bandits all swore aloud as they stared at him maliciously. What Jian Chen had said had completely enraged the ill-tempered and arrogant bandits. If it were not for the presence of the boss, perhaps they would have already rushed at Jian Chen like a swarm of bees to slaughter him.

After hearing the cursing from the surroundings, Jian Chen could not help but display an icy-cold smile. His gaze pierced at the boss who stood before the manor gate and said, “Bandit boss, all of the bandits here have hands dyed with blood. Who knows how many people have died under their hands. They must have done many tyrannical things before. They are the cancer of the human world so I can kill them with a clear conscience, so it’s best if you don’t make me move against them.”

“F*ck, this brat’s getting more and more arrogant. Boss, please allow me to fight him and teach this ignorant brat a solid lesson.” One of the elder men beside the boss could not help but ask for permission. He was an elder of the Flood Dragon Bandits and well-known in the bandit group for his hot-headedness and ill temper. He was already a peak Third Cycle Heaven Saint Master.

Jian Chen’s repetitive provocation also caused the boss to reveal an extremely ugly expression. He stared coldly at Jian Chen and a gleam of light flashed across his eyes. With a soft voice, he said, “Elder Luug, bring me the brat’s tongue.”

“Yes boss.” The elder responded excitedly and walked forwards

while staring at Jian Chen fiercely. Great battle intent poured from his body without any intention of concealing it and he yelled, “Brat, your mouth is too cocky. If you keep it, it’ll drag you to your death some day. Let grandpa Luug handle this problem for you. Leave your tongue behind.” Surging Saint Force appeared from the elderly man’s right hand, quickly forming a half-meter-long, hook-like Saint Weapon. Afterwards, the man leapt up, shooting towards Jian Chen like a lightning bolt. He used the hook-shaped Saint Weapon in his hand to stab at Jian Chen’s mouth.

The three great elders sat calmly on their magical beasts without any intention of getting involved. At the same time, they did not worry at all, as they had already witnessed Jian Chen’s strength. They all knew that the Flood Dragon Bandits, so renowned and dreaded by several of the surrounding kingdoms, were as weak as ants in Jian Chen’s eyes, unable to form any threat to him at all.

“The Flood Dragon Bandits have acted as tyrants for several centuries with no one ever brave enough to provoke them. Now they’ve finally stirred up a hornet’s nest.” The patriarch of the Tianqin clan hid behind Jian Chen. He stared at the Flood Dragon Bandits in delight, unworried about Jian Chen’s safety at all.

Seeing the elderly man who shot towards him, a harsh light flickered in Jian Chen’s eyes. Only when the hook-shaped Saint Weapon approached his body did he raise his right hand unhurriedly. The action seemed to be very slow, but the speed was actually unbelievably fast. It seemed to surpass the distance of space, tightly grasping the old man’s hook-like Saint Weapon with lightning speed.

The old man's charging body came to a screeching stop. His entire body floated in the air, maintaining his previous posture of lunging at Jian Chen. This was not because Jian Chen had used Spatial Force to bind the man, but a phenomenon caused by the old man's front lunge.

Seeing how his Saint Weapon was grabbed by the youth in his twenties, the old man was slightly surprised. Afterwards, he sneered and the Saint Force in his body immediately erupted into a surge, gathering in the Saint Weapon. It immediately caused the Saint Weapon to glow brightly, an attempt to heavily injure Jian Chen's hand with his powerful Saint Force.

Although Jian Chen's hand was tender and slender, it was currently like a huge clamp, tightly trapping the old man's Saint Weapon. No matter how the old man channelled his Saint Force, he was unable to break free from Jian Chen's grasp, much less injure his hand.

"How... How is this possible? Perhaps his hand can neutralise attacks with Saint Force?" The old man was no longer able to maintain his calmness from before, overcome by shock. The situation before him was completely different from the outcome he had imagined, which made him unable to accept it.

A gleam of light flashed across the bandits boss's eyes who stood nearby. He said with a soft voice, "This person invited by the Tianqin clan really does have some ability. But if this is all he can do, he won't be able to leave Coiled Dragon Mountain alive today. The defense of his body might be very tough, but before a Heaven Tier Battle Skill, it's no different from tofu."

Crack!

Suddenly, Jian Chen used some strength, actually forcefully snapping the old man's Saint Weapon. Saint Weapons were connected to the lives of their owner, so as the Saint Weapon broke, the old man also suffered an extremely great backlash. He felt like as if his heart was suddenly crushed by someone, immediately causing blood to spray from his mouth. In that moment, his complexion paled. He was already heavily injured.

“Elder Luug!” The sudden mishap caused all the people of the Flood Dragon Bandits to be surprised. Two elders immediately leapt up from behind the boss in attempt to save the old man with the broken Saint Weapon.

A sneer formed at the corner of Jian Chen's lips. He did not plan on letting elder Luug go, so he shot his palm towards the elder's head with lightning speed.

“Stop!”

“Stop!”

The two old men who were rushing over both called out. However, Jian Chen ignored their voices and placed his palm onto elder Luug's forehead with great speed. A sliver of Chaotic Force entered elder Luug's brain which wiped out his soul.

The elder's eyes quickly became glazed, before flopping onto the ground.

“Brat, you're looking to die!”

“I'll make you pay for elder Luug's life!”

Two old men clearly had a good relationship with elder Luug. They roared angrily at Jian Chen as they stared at him with bloodshot eyes. Afterwards, they continued Jian Chen without any change in speed, stabbing at the centre of Jian Chen's eyebrows and throat with their swords.

Jian Chen stared coldly without any mercy. Only when the two swords approached him did he extend his hands forwards. When his hands came in contact with the Saint Weapons, they actually completely disintegrated along with the hilt. In the end, Jian Chen's two palms landed directly on the chest of the two elders.

Bang! With a muffled sound, the chests of the two Heaven Saint Masters immediately caved in. Jian Chen's palms did not seem to carry any ripples of energy, but actually hid great power. With just a palm, it had caused all the bones in the two Heaven Saint Masters to be shattered. Even their internal organs turned into mush.

The two Heaven Saint Masters of the Flood Dragon Bandits both flew backwards, directly colliding with the wall of the manor several dozen meters away. They created two great holes in the walls layered with red paper.

The surroundings fell into a deathly silence. Everyone stared at what had happened blankly and the shock within their hearts had already reached the absolute maximum. The three experts of the Flood Dragon Bandits were actually devastated as soon as they began fighting. Such a powerful strength had deeply shocked every member of the Flood Dragon Bandits. With that, there were no longer any people who dared to mention anything along the lines of teaching Jian Chen a lesson. Even the bandits who had surrounded the members of the Tianqin clan began shaking in the knees, all slowly backing off with expressions of fear.

“Sir, you actually possess such strength, then you mustn’t be some unknown person. I wonder just who are you?” The bandits boss’s expression was solemn as he stared tightly at Jian Chen.

“I’ll ask it one last time. Are you going to release the person or not?” Jian Chen did not reply and instead questioned. His tone was icy-cold.

The bandit boss’s expression became gloomy. With that, he really did believe that the four Protectors of Heaven and Earth had died by the hands of Jian Chen. However, he did not fear Jian Chen in the slightest, because he was extremely confident in his strength. He immediately sneered, “First you kill five elders on my Coiled Dragon Mountain, then you heavily injure two elders to the point where I’m not even sure if they’re still alive. And you’re so arrogant. Sir, looks like you’ve made up your mind in having the Flood Dragon Bandits as your enemy. I admit that you are very strong, but if you want to be presumptuous on my Coiled Dragon Mountain, that’s not something that can be done by an ordinary person.” A piece of jade had already appeared in the bandit boss’s hand. Afterwards, he crushed it without any hesitation, alerting

the experts who were currently in long-term secluded cultivation at the rear mountain.

Not long after, over a dozen power presences appeared in the rear mountain. Fourteen Heaven Saint Masters soared in the sky, quickly flying over from the rear mountain. The fourteen Heaven Saint Masters were the Flood Dragon Bandit's greatest hidden power.

Chapter 705: Primordial Godsilk (Two)

The strength Jian Chen had displayed was enough to cause the bandit boss to feel slightly threatened. Even though he was confident over the notion that his strength was already the greatest below Saint Rulers, he had to admit that he was unable to do what Jian Chen had done earlier with the snapping of the Saint Weapon. Even if he used his Heaven Tier Battle Skill, he would still struggle to break a Heaven Saint Master's Saint Weapon. This was why he had pulled out the Flood Dragon Bandit's greatest hidden power without any further hesitation.

The fourteen Heaven Saint Masters were all people akin to the founders of the Flood Dragon Bandits. They each possessed great strength with the weakest being Third Cycle Heaven Saint Masters. They had already followed the bandit boss for many years, just that the Flood Dragon Bandits had just experienced a period of peace which was why they had chosen to go into secluded cultivation at the rear mountain, in attempt to strengthen up even more. Only when the Flood Dragon Bandits faced grave danger would the fourteen of them come out.

The fourteen experts quickly crossed the distance with a monstrous presence. They arrived at the open area outside of the manor very soon. First they quickly gazed around, before all gathering in front of the boss, greeting with clasped hands. "Boss!"

The arrival of the fourteen experts caused all the people of the Flood Dragon Bandits to calm down. To them, no matter how strong Jian Chen was, it was impossible to resist against so many people. If they all attacked him together, it would be impossible for him to survive.

The bandit boss stared at the fourteen experts with a smile. The arrival of the fourteen people made him feel extremely confident, completely lifting away the psychological burden brought on by Jian Chen.

“Boss, you’ve actually summoned all fourteen of us today. Does that mean our Flood Dragon Bandits is facing some great threat?” The most elderly-looking man of the fourteen asked. He seemed extremely old with his face full of wrinkles that completely concealed his original appearance. His voice was also extremely husky, as if he was extremely weak. It made people feel that he was an elderly man on his deathbed, about to be buried not long after.

“Elder Li’s correct. Today, my Flood Dragon Bandits indeed has encountered some small problems. Not only have the four Protectors of Heaven and Earth have been killed, another elder is dead and two other elders are so heavily injured that I’m not even sure if they’re alive or not. This was why I had to invite all of you here.” The bandit boss explained.

Hearing what was said, a gleam of light flashed across the eyes of the old man who was referred to as elder Li. His gaze immediately landed on the people from the Tianqin clan. Other than people of the Flood Dragon Bandits, only the people from the Tianqin clan were present. Also, from how each group treated each other, elder Li could tell that the group of people definitely were the enemies of the Flood Dragon Bandits, even without much thought.

“Those four Protector of Heaven and Earth brats aren’t weak. Who would have thought they all died in your hands. Whoever

killed the four protectors, stand forwards. Allow me, Li Gui, to teach them a good lesson.” Killing intent flooded elder Li’s eyes. His husky voice was icy-cold and when it reached the ears of those who were much weaker, it actually caused them to feel cold all over, as if the surrounding temperature abruptly decreased as Li Gui spoke.

“Li Gui, you’re actually Li Gui! How are you not dead!” A great elder stared at Li Gui with shock. He was not unfamiliar with Li Gui at all because five centuries ago, Li Gui was the strongest person in the Flood Dragon Bandits excluding the boss. Also, he did things viciously and mercilessly, far exceeding the four demonic generals. He had created a very large name for himself.

Li Gui’s gaze immediately landed on that great elder. He sneered, “Who would have thought that even after being in seclusion for so long, there’s still someone who knows my name. It’s really surprised me. Too bad I won’t die that easily.”

“A Heaven Saint Master only has a lifespan of a thousand years. Li Gui, you shouldn’t have too much time left.” Another elder said indifferently.

Li Gui’s expression became serious, but he sneered, “Although I haven’t become a Saint Ruler, I’m a peak Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master, only a short way from becoming a Saint Ruler. The three of you are just Second or Third Cycle Heaven Saint Masters, yet you still dare to be so arrogant in front of me? So reckless. I definitely won’t let the three of you go.” The sky began to violently ripple. Li Gui had already begun controlling the energy of the world with his will, clearly about to start fighting.

The three great elders of the Tianqin clan feared Li Gui very much, because even if they worked together, they were not Li Gui's opponent at all. Seeing how Li Gui was already about to strike out, the third great elder said hurriedly, "Today, my Tianqin clan is lead by Jian Chen. Everything my Tianqin clan has done is because of Jian Chen. Li Gui, if you have the ability, pass through our little friend here first."

Li Gui swiftly gazed at Jian Chen who stood at the very front. Although he could not tell what strength Jian Chen possessed, as a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Mater, he could feel a sliver of an extraordinary presence on his body.

"Brat, what organisation do you belong to? Speak your name." Li Gui understood that since the three Heaven Saint Masters of the Tianqin clan would follow the young person's lead, he definitely possessed an extraordinary background, or perhaps possessed a power that would even make three Heaven Saint Masters swear allegiance to.

As for the possibility that he was a Saint Ruler, it had not even crossed Li Gui's mind. He had been a sixth cycle Heaven Saint Master for so long and understood just how difficult it was to become a Saint Ruler. As a result, he definitely did not believe the youth before him was a powerful Saint Ruler.

"He's called Jian Chen, perhaps that Jian Chen who placed first in the previous Gathering of Mercenaries?"

“Perhaps he’s the Mercenary King Jian Chen? There was even a rumor before that he slaughtered four Heaven Saint Masters outside Mercenary City all by himself.”

A few of the middle-aged men behind the bandit boss cried out in surprise. With that, all of the bandits know about Jian Chen’s identity.

“So he’s Jian Chen. No wonder he has such strength.” Gleams of light wavered in the bandit boss’s eyes.

“What, Mercenary King? This means that this brat should possess a Heaven Tier Battle Skill.” As for Jian Chen identity, even Li Gui felt slightly flabbergasted. However, a sneer quickly formed on his face with unconcealed greed in his eyes.

Jian Chen sneered, “I indeed do have quite a few Heaven Tier Battle Skills, Though, that depends on whether you have the ability to take them from me.” As soon as he finished, Jian Chen looked away from Li Gui and turned towards the bandit boss, “Bandit boss, looks like you don’t decide on releasing the person with such a display.”

“Jian Chen, my Flood Dragon Bandits does not want to be enemies with you. It’s best if you don’t interfere with this matter. If you leave the mountain now, I can forget what happened before. As for releasing the person, heh, that’s impossible. If the bride suddenly escapes right before the wedding, where would the dignity of my Flood Dragon Bandits lie?” The bandit boss paused before continuing, “Although you are very strong and normal Heaven Saint Masters struggle to injure you, there are over twenty

Heaven Saint Masters on my Coiled Dragon Mountain. Also, Li Gui and I are both peak Heaven Saint Masters. If we fight you together, do you believe you have the power to resist?”

As the bandit boss reached the end, a few more Heaven Saint Masters gathered together behind him with the fourteen elders. Shortly afterwards, a great presence emanated from their bodies. The presence of over twenty Heaven Saint Masters fused mid-air, forming a great pressure which gushed towards Jian Chen.

Although they had all witnessed Jian Chen’s strength, they did not believe Jian Chen could fend off over twenty Heaven Saint Masters at the same time, especially the two who were peak Heaven Saint Masters.

The great presence created by the twenty-odd Heaven Saint Masters was unable to approach Jian Chen at all. When it arrived a meter in front of Jian Chen, it seemed to be stopped by an invisible energy.

Jian Chen’s face became overcast with seriousness. He stared at the opposing Heaven Saint Masters and a powerful killing intent arose from his body. He said with a deep voice, “Since it’s like that, don’t blame me for being ruthless.”

As soon as he finished speaking, the space in front of him suddenly froze. It tightly binded the twenty-odd Heaven Saint Masters, including the bandit boss and Li Gui, completely immobilizing them.

Feeling the transformation of the surrounding space, all of the Heaven Saint Masters underwent a great change in expression.

“This is the ability of controlling space, an ability only possessed by powerful Saint Rulers. You... you... im-... im-... impossible, this is completely impossible. I’ve been a peak Heaven Saint Master for four hundred years and I haven’t even comprehended any mysteries of the world. Why are you able to become one before me?” Li Gui was greatly flabbergasted and unable to maintain his previous calmness. For the past centuries, he had always wanted to become a supreme Saint Ruler, but in the end, he did not even touch the edge of the mysteries of the world. As for the unbelievably young youth before him, he had actually already successfully become something he could only dream of. It caused him to be absolutely astounded, unwilling to accept it at all.

“Jian Chen, you... you... you’ve actually already become a Saint King. How is that possible!? You only participated in the Gathering of Mercenaries not too long ago. You’re not even fifty, so how did you become a Saint Ruler so fast? No, this is impossible, this is completely impossible.” The bandit boss was also greatly astounded and great ripples brewed in his heart.

When the surrounding bandits heard that Jian Chen had already become a Saint Ruler, all of them paled from fright as blood completely drained from their faces. Shortly afterwards, without anyone’s command, they all threw down their armor and dispersed in an uproar, unwilling to surround the Tianqin clan members anymore. They fled far away, though some who did not fear death stopped at the distance to observe.

“It’s a pity that you knew too late. Before, I gave you the chance but you didn’t appreciate it, so you can’t blame me. Today, allow me to purge a tumor from the Tian Yuan Continent.” Powerful killing intent flashed across Jian Chen’s eyes. He then swung his right hand and invisible World Force gathered in that hand. Afterwards, it shot towards the twenty-odd Heaven Saint Masters as a blade.

All those below Saint Ruler were ants. In front of a powerful Saint Ruler, even Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Masters were unable to escape. When the twenty-odd Heaven Saint Masters were struck by the World Force, their souls were directly wiped out. Even Li Gui who was a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master was unable to avoid it.

However, when the blade formed from World Force arrived before the bandit boss, a dazzling gold light suddenly appeared. It actually neutralized World Force which could only be used by Saint Rulers. Also, the gold light seemed to possess some mysterious energy, breaking the space frozen by Jian Chen and recovering the surrounding space to how it was before.

“That’s the bandit boss’s defensive treasure, the golden soft mail. Who would have thought that this soft mail can block attacks of Saint Rulers. Unbelievable.” A great elder could not help but sigh.

A sliver of astonishment flashed across Jian Chen’s eyes. He had heard about the soft mail with great defensive capabilities possessed by the bandit boss, but he never thought that it could actually block his attack of World Force and break through the space he had froze. It also caused him to be swamped with disbelief.

“That’s Primordial Godsilk. Master, that personally is actually wearing Primordial Godsilk. That’s an extremely rare, high-quality material. Quick master, you must obtain it.” Zi Ying’s voice resounded his Jian Chen’s head. At this current moment, Zi Ying was shouting wildly in Jian Chen’s mind, as if it had just seen some exceptional treasure.

Chapter 706: Primordial Godsilk (Three)

“Primordial Godsilk?” Jian Chen muttered under his breath. He was extremely doubtful about it and clearly did not know exactly what the Primordial Godsilk was. However, as it had excited the sword spirits to such a degree, he knew it was something extremely valuable, even without any additional thought. What surprised Jian Chen was that the boss of the Flood Dragon Bandits would actually possess such a treasure.

“Master, quick quick, quickly obtain the Primordial Godsilk. You mustn’t let it end up in other people’s hands. It’s an exceptional treasure of the world.” Qing Suo’s pleasant, lark-like voice also sounded in Jian Chen’s head. The voice was filled with urgency, along with endless joy and excitement.

Jian Chen returned to his senses very soon. Without any hesitation, he soared from his magical beast mount, shooting at the bandit boss with lightning speed. He gathered a layer of powerful World Force around his palm and swung it at the bandit boss.

However, what happened next caused all the people present to feel greatly shocked. As soon as the World Force Jian Chen had coalesced approached the bandit boss, it was blocked by the layer of thick, golden light around him. Even with Jian Chen’s strength as a Saint Ruler, he was unable to injure the bandit boss even in the slightest.

“How... how is this possible!” Jian Chen was astonished. He gazed at the layer of golden light that had blocked his palm in

shock. His previous strike had also been blocked by the layer of golden light, but that was only a casual strike of his, capable of killing Heaven Saint Masters but not very powerful. As for the current moment, he had used his true strength in the palm strike, but it was actually blocked by the Primordial Godsilk. It was very hard for him to accept that.

When the three great elders of the Tianqin clan witnessed what had happened, they too were stupefied. The defence of the golden soft mail had already greatly exceeded what they had imagined.

The bandit boss stared at Jian Chen in both fear and surprise. The fact that Jian Chen was a Saint Ruler was like dropping a bombshell on him, which had even made the notion that he was completely helpless against him appear in his mind. However, when he understood that Jian Chen actually could not break through his treasured golden soft mail, he was overjoyed from the unexpected twist in events. The psychological barrier of Saint Rulers quickly disintegrated and shortly afterwards, a powerful battle intent bloomed in his heart.

“So the golden soft mail’s defensive capabilities are so powerful that it can even block the attacks from Saint Rulers completely.” The bandit boss was overjoyed. Afterwards, he could not help but laugh aloud, “Hahahaha, when I, Li Haolong, have such a divine object protecting me, even you, a powerful Saint Ruler, can do nothing, unable to hurt me at all. Today, I’ll fight three hundred rounds against a powerful Saint Ruler with my strength as a Heaven Saint Master. Let’s see who wins in the end.” Li Haolong immediately became extremely confident and began looking down on Saint Rulers. He was extremely arrogant.

Jian Chen's expression suddenly became serious. Back when he was still a Heaven Saint Master, he could fight Saint Rulers of the Fourth Heavenly Layer. Now, he was a Saint Ruler, yet he could not even handle a mere Heaven Saint Ruler. It made him feel very embarrassed, feeling as though his dignity as a Saint Ruler was being challenged.

“Saint Ruler, taste my Heaven Tier Battle Skill.” The bandit boss roared and surging Saint Force flowed out from his body, all of it entering the Saint Weapon in his right hand. He began to use the Heaven Tier Battle Skill.

As soon as he began using the Heaven Tier Battle Skill, the weather started to change. The pressure of a Heaven Tier Battle Skill flowed majestically from the world, enveloping the entire mountain. The great pressure had caused most of the weeds on the mountain to bend, and even some magical beasts collapsed on the ground, shivering.

Whenever a Heaven Tier Battle Skill was used, the world would always change, to acknowledge it!

“Quick! Quickly retreat!” The expressions of the three great elders became extremely serious. They immediately ordered the great group of people from the Tianqin clan to retreat, to prevent them from being affected by the Heaven Tier Battle Skill.

The bandit boss used the Heaven Tier Battle Skill because of Jian Chen, so the battle skill completely locked onto Jian Chen's presence. The great pressure gathered around him, causing the surrounding space to become slow-moving, as if it was attempting

to tightly bind and immobilize Jian Chen.

Afterwards, a powerful ray of light shot through the air. The bandit boss had completely charged up the skill and swung the Saint Weapon in his hand at Jian Chen like a lightning bolt, carrying with it a force of a lightning bolt, something that could even cause the world to tremble.

“Hmph, you want to play with Heaven Tier Battle Skills in front of a Saint Ruler? What a joke!” Jian Chen stared at the bandit boss with ridicule. His body trembled a little and the surrounding space that had froze from the pressure of the battle skill immediately returned to how it was before. A transparent barrier suddenly appeared without any prior warning, forming a tight cage around the bandit boss’s body.

The extremely powerful strike from the bandit boss’s battle skill did not reach Jian Chen in the end, being caught in the barrier. The barrier immediately shook slightly. Meanwhile, the grand energy on the bandit boss’s Saint Weapon was quickly sucked away by the barrier, akin to a whale taking in seawater. In the blink of an eye, the barrier completely nullified the power of the Heaven Tier Battle Skill.

Not only did the bandit boss’s mighty battle skill fail to injure Jian Chen, it had completely disappeared before being able to do anything.

All those below Saint Ruler were ants. Although the bandit boss had the Primordial Godsilk protecting him which made it extremely difficult for Saint Rulers to injure him, it was impossible

for him to pose any threat to Saint Rulers with just his strength as a Heaven Saint Master. Even using a Heaven Tier Battle Skill was not enough, unable to break through the barrier cast down by Saint Ruler.

This was because their strengths were on two separate levels, without anything to make up for the difference, unless he possessed a power even greater than World Force like Jian Chen's Chaotic Force.

Seeing how his full-powered strike with the Heaven Tier Battle Skill could not even break through the thin barrier, the bandit boss's expression immediately changed greatly. His confidence bloomed from the Primordial Godsilk also shattered immediately, and his mood which had just livened up dipped into a ravine again.

“Master, the power of the Primordial Godsilk is very strong. You can only use Chaotic Force to break through the Primordial Godsilk.” At this moment, Jian Chen heard Zi Ying's voice in his head.

Hearing that, a gleam of light flashed across Jian Chen's eyes. He did not hesitate and immediately began to move. With a slight thought, the chaotic neidan in his dantian immediately spat out strands of Chaotic Force, gathering in his right hand. As the Chaotic Force gathered, a dark glow immediately enveloped Jian Chen's palm and shortly afterwards, a presence of destruction began to permeate. It caused the surrounding space to tremble.

The Chaotic Force surged into Jian Chen's hand, quickly forming a sword which he thrust towards with lightning speed, at the

bandit boss who was still trapped in the barrier.

The Chaotic Force sword pierced through the barrier cast down by Jian Chen, directly travelling towards the center of the bandit boss's eyebrows. When it came in contact with the golden light given off by the Primordial Godsilk, it actually broke through it without much difficulty. The sword pierced into the center of the bandit boss's eyebrows, wiping out his soul.

With the death of the bandit boss, the Primordial Godsilk he wore also seemed to lose all of its power. The golden light given off began to disappear very quickly, completely vanishing without much time.

The Chaotic Force coalesced in Jian Chen's palm also dispersed very quickly, turning back into strands of Chaotic Force and returning to the chaotic neidan. Shortly afterwards, the barrier that surrounded the bandit boss also disappeared without a sound.

Jian Chen did not even look at the bandit boss. With the wave of a hand, an invisible energy crashed onto the bandit boss's corpse, causing his clothes to be shred into smithereens, revealing a thin, golden garment that seemed to be made of silk.

"Perhaps this is the Primordial Godsilk?" Jian Chen stared at the thin golden garment in interest and muttered softly. He just found it to be astounding for such an ordinary-looking, golden piece to actually possess such great defence, even able to block the attacks of a Saint Ruler.

“This is it, this is it. Master, this is the Primordial Godsilk. Take it quick, take it quick.” Zi Ying called out with excitement and joy in Jian Chen’s head.

Jian Chen immediately squatted down to pull off the golden garment from the bandit boss’s corpse. It was not big, only a nifty, sleeveless piece. The material it was made of was soft and tough. The garment itself was extremely light and in his hand, he could not feel any weight at all.

“Congratulations on brother Jian Chen receiving the defensive treasure, the golden soft mail. This golden soft mail can block attacks from powerful Saint Rulers. If brother Jian Chen wears it, it will be like adding wings to a tiger, making brother Jian Chen even greater.” As soon as Jian Chen obtained the Primordial Godsilk, he heard the praises from the great elders behind him.

The three great elders, the patriarch and others all looked at the Primordial Godsilk with a gaze of well-concealed coveting. No one could resist the urge of such a powerful defensive treasure. However, in their hearts, ideas of taking it for themselves failed to bloom, because with the strength Jian Chen had displayed, none of them ever dared to let such ideas cross their mind.

Jian Chen did not pay any attention to the words of praise from the great elders of the Tianqin clan because currently, his mind was filled with Zi Ying’s cries of excitement, “Hahaha, wonderful, wonderful. Who would have thought we would encounter the Primordial Godsilk here, something that can only be seen but not sought after. This is just makes people overjoyed. Master, your luck is just too good, actually able to encounter such a saintly

item.”

“The Primordial Godsilk is extremely rare. Qing Suo and Zi Ying have existed for countless years, yet we’ve only seen a few, and every single one of them were possessed by heavenly emperors. It’s primeval treasure.”

“Zi Ying, Qing Suo, perhaps this Primordial Godsilk is a material for forging the Azulet Swords?” Jian Chen asked doubtfully. This was the first time he had heard of the Primordial Godsilk, so he had no idea about its other uses.

“Master, the Primordial Godsilk is not a material for forging the Azulet Swords, but a rare material used to create spiritual treasures of the world. Once the Primordial Godsilk is forged into a spiritual treasure of the world, the uses are so many that it’s impossible for me to explain it with just a few sentences.” Qing Suo said.

“The Primordial God Silkworm is a spiritual object of the world, created from the laws of the world. It is born because of calamity and formed from fortune. Once the god silkworm is born, it will use all its three vital energies of life to weave the godsilk and leave it behind, before turning into ashes.”

“The Primordial God Silkworm does not just appear. Since it’s appeared here and left behind its godsilk, I believe this world will encounter an apocalyptic calamity. It’ll be impossible to resist it with just the power of the world, and must require the power of the godsilk to nullify it.”

Jian Chen's expression became rather serious. What Zi Ying had said made him unable to become happy, even though he had just obtained a treasure.

“Master, you don't need to worry. We don't know what the future calamity, but since the laws of the world have given birth to a Primordial God Silkworm, which has left behind the godsilk, we'll definitely be able to survive it peacefully. Once the godsilk fulfills its mission, it'll become master's treasure, which can be forged into a spiritual treasure of the world. With a spiritual treasure of the world forged from the godsilk, master can travel through the chaotic streams of space at will.” Zi Ying said.

Chapter 707: Destruction Of The Flood Dragon Bandits

“An catastrophe, an apocalyptic calamity. Perhaps the Tian Yuan continent will face such a calamity in the near future? Just what is this apocalyptic calamity and where does it come from? Actually even causing the Primordial God Silkworm created from the laws of the world to leave behind its godsilk.” Jian Chen felt extremely doubtful and curious. He really wanted to know just what kind of calamity would actually require the help of the world to resolve.

“Perhaps it’s because of the Beast God Continent? In the near future, the Beast God Continent should attack the Tian Yuan Continent on a large scale.” Jian Chen immediately thought of the Beast God Continent, but he quickly dismissed the idea. Although he was unsure about the strength the Beast God Continent possessed, he knew that even if the Beast God Continent was greater than the Tian Yuan Continent in strength, it was impossible for it to be the root of the apocalyptic calamity.

The three great elders of the Tianqin clan looked at Jian Chen who was actually staring blanking at the golden soft mail. They still believed that Jian Chen was overjoyed from obtaining such a treasure. As a result, one of them walked forwards and smiled beside Jian Chen, “Jian Chen, I wonder if you are happy with this golden soft mail. This type of treasure is extremely rare on the Tian Yuan Continent.”

Jian Chen returned to his senses from the sudden voice. He quickly hid away his feelings and caressed the soft mail made from Primordial Godsilk. He smiled, “I’m happy, I’m extremely happy.

The great elder has put it correctly, this golden soft mail indeed is an extremely rare treasure. It's really a surprise for me to be able to obtain something like this today."

"Hehehe, my friend, now that the boss of the Flood Dragon Bandits and its many Heaven Saint Masters are dead, I wonder what plans this friend has with the remaining forces?" The second great elder of the Tianqin clan asked for instructions. He was extremely polite.

Hearing that, Jian Chen looked around. He only saw that the many bandits on the top of the mountain had all hid far away, staring in Jian Chen's direction anxiously. They all feared that Jian Chen would slaughter them all. They had considered fleeing, but the terrain of the mountain was dangerously steep and there was only one path down the mountain. Also, that one path had already been tightly blocked by the people from the Tianqin clan, all trapping them on the top of the mountain.

"Don't kill me, don't kill me. Hero, I beg you, please let me go. As long as you let me go, I, Gan Hou'er, am willing to work like a slave for the hero and serve the hero for all of eternity." Suddenly, a bandit sank to his knees and began to kiss the ground for mercy. His tone was filled with pleading.

With someone taking the lead, all the people behind him returned to their senses. They also began to immediately kneel, kiss the ground and plead for mercy, without any intention of stopping.

"Hero, please spare me, I, Li San'er, am also willing to work like a

slave for the hero...”

“Senior, don’t kill me, I beg you, don’t kill me. As long as senior lets me go, senior will become someone like my parents. I am willing to offer up all my savings to senior...”

...

In the blink of an eye, the top of Coiled Dragon Mountain was filled with a dense mass of people. They all cried out for mercy which resonated through the entire mountain peak. Even a few Earth Saint Masters chose to kneel and beg for mercy. However, there were a few bandits who did not fear death and remained standing still, without any traces of fear in their eyes.

Seeing the dense mass of people in the surroundings kneeling, Jian Chen furrowed his eyebrows slightly and said deeply, “All of you, shut up!” Although Jian Chen’s voice was not loud, every single word was heard clearly by the bandits. Suddenly, all of them became quiet and stared at Jian Chen with pleading gazes.

In that moment, the top of Coiled Dragon Mountain became completely silent.

Jian Chen looked around and said, “Those who want to live, immediately release the young lady of the Tianqin clan unharmed.”

As soon as Jian Chen finished what he had said, the group of

bandits on the ground dispersed like bees. They all sprinted into the manor with their greatest speed, attempting to be the first person to bring out the young lady unharmed.

This was because perhaps, this was their only chance of living.

The human figures flashed about in the surroundings. All the bandits sprinted in one direction. There were even several Earth Saint Masters in them.

Very soon, the young lady in a red wedding dress was carried out in the centre of all the people. She currently displayed an expression of suspicion, clearly unsure about what was going on.

“Senior, the young lady has been brought out by us unharmed. We wish the senior can be the bigger man and let us go.” As soon as the group of bandits brought out the confused young lady, they plead to Jian Chen. Meanwhile, powerful flames of survival were ignited in their eyes.

At this moment, the young lady had also discovered Jian Chen’s group. Shortly afterwards, her gaze was attracted to the twenty-odd corpses of the Heaven Saint Masters. When she saw the bandit boss’s corpse, she immediately came to a realisation, understanding everything.

She could not help but have two clear tears roll down her face. Even though she struggled to believe it, the scene before her, without any doubt, clearly indicated she had been saved.

“Sister!” Qin Xiao immediately leapt off his magical beast, arriving before the young lady with a few leaps and bounds. He held onto the young lady’s shoulder, clearly moved, and said, “Sister, brother and father have come to save you. Now that the boss and all the experts of the Flood Dragon Bandits are dead, you are safe, sister. You don’t need to marry the bandit boss’s son anymore.”

The young lady of the Tianqin clan was so moved that she could not express herself. She felt that she was unable to accept what had happened in such a short time. She just could not believe it, that the Tianqin clan had actually saved her, as well as killed so many experts of the Flood Dragon Bandits.

“Qin’er, it must’ve been hard for you these days.” The patriarch of the Tianqin clan also arrived before the young lady. His tone was full of concern.

At this moment, Qin Xiao suddenly pulled the young lady by the hand to Jian Chen. He said emotionally, “Sister, it’s all because brother Jian Chen helped out. If we didn’t have brother Jian Chen’s help, just our Tianqin clan wouldn’t have been enough to fight off the Flood Dragon Bandits. Sister, you probably don’t know but brother Jian Chen’s strength has already increased greatly. He’s already become a Saint Ruler and killed the twenty-odd Heaven Saint Masters with just the flick of a finger.

When the two words ‘Saint Ruler’ entered the young lady’s ears, her delicate body suddenly froze. Shortly afterwards, she stared at Jian Chen in disbelief. She struggled to believe that Jian Chen who was younger than his brother had already become a Saint Ruler.”

At that moment, Jian Chen's impression in the young lady's heart rose to an unbelievably great level. In that silent moment, it had already been deeply engraved in the young lady's mind unknowingly.

Even though she felt swamped in disbelief, the young lady returned to her senses without much time. She hurriedly bowed to Jian Chen, "I thank lord Jian Chen for his help."

Jian Chen smiled before hurrying to help the young lady to her feet. He said, "Young lady Qin Qin does not need to be so polite. This is something Jian Chen should have done. It's not worth mentioning."

The young lady slowly stood up with Jian Chen's help. Her eyes were pooled with tears and looked emotionally at the handsome face filled with righteousness. Other than endless gratitude, something else seemed to be present in her eyes.

Jian Chen also felt slightly unnatural from being stared at by the young lady. He smiled slightly, but just when he was about to say something, a hubbub rose up from close by.

"Release me, release me. What are you doing? Are you rebelling?"

A youth in a great red robe had his hands tied up behind him by several large men and carried into the courtyard. Afterwards, he was brutally thrown onto the ground. The men said politely to

Jian Chen, “Senior, this is the bandit boss’s son. It’s him who came up with the idea of abducting the young lady.”

Hearing that, Jian Chen’s gaze grew cold. He examined the youth closely and realised that he was around thirty years of age and had an ordinary appearance. He seemed to display an unconcealed arrogance in his expression.

“You bastard, so the person who came up with the idea of abducting sister is you. I, Qin Xiao, will never let you go.” Flames of rage surged in Qin Xiao’s eyes. He directly ran up and began beating up the youth, hitting the youth to a point where he cried aloud.

“You dare to hit me! Do you even know who my father is? He’s the boss of the Flood Dragon Bandits, the strongest below Saint Rulers. Do you even want to live anymore? And you guys, are you rebelling?” The youth raised his shoulders in attempt to cover his head and hooted aloud. He clearly did not understand his current situation.

“Li Yunji, why don’t you open your dog eyes and have a look. Your father lies not too far away.” One of the big men who dragged out the youth cursed at him without holding back. Although he was a member of the Flood Dragon Bandits, all the experts were already dead so he had no fear.

“What, dad’s dead?” The son of the bandit boss, Li Yunji, was shocked. At this moment, he finally saw the twenty-odd corpses not too far away. He immediately became stupefied.

“Brother Jian Chen, let me handle this bastard. Hmph, you actually attempted to seize my sister. I, Qin Xiao, definitely will not let you off so lightly.” Qin Xiao said to Jian Chen. He was enraged.

As for what Qin Xiao had said, Jian Chen clearly did not have any objections, agreeing to it without any hesitation.

Soon afterwards, the Flood Dragon Bandits that had rampaged about for several centuries was forcefully dispersed under Jian Chen’s might as a Saint Ruler. They were all chased off the mountain and Jian Chen magnanimously gifted the spirit mountain to the Tianqin clan.

The news about the dispersion of the Flood Dragon Bandits spread very quickly, creating a great uproar in the surrounding radius of several tens of thousand kilometers. It caused countless people to be shocked and at the same time, the inside story about how the Flood Dragon Bandits dispersed slowly came to be known from the mouths of the former bandits. Everyone knew that the Tianqin clan of Zhuya Kingdom had invited a Saint Ruler to pacify the Flood Dragon Bandits and at the same time, take over Coiled Dragon Mountain.

With that, the reputation and status of the Tianqin clan soared in the area. The fact that they had connections with a Saint Ruler was an extremely great piece of news, causing all the forces in the surroundings to grow envious. At the same time, the Tianqin clan also became a great force that could not be offended in the area from the support of a Saint Ruler.

After dealing with the matters there, Jian Chen did not stay for long. He declined the many urges from the Tianqin clan for him to stay longer and immediately set off for Qinhuang Kingdom.

Chapter 708: Hurrying To Qinhuang Kingdom

Jian Chen left as soon as he gifted Coiled Dragon Mountain to the Tianqin clan. He directly travelled towards the neighboring Dazhou Kingdom, as he wanted to use the Space Gate there to go to Qinhuang Kingdom. It would save him a lot of travelling time.

As for whether the Tianqin clan could maintain possession of the only spirit mountain in a radius of tens of thousand kilometers, it was not something Jian Chen needed to worry about. He knew that once the news of the Tianqin clan had the support of a Saint Ruler had spread, no one would attempt to obtain Coiled Dragon Mountain, unless they were organisations that did not fear Saint Rulers. However, even if a group like that existed, they would not become enemies with a Saint Ruler just for a mere spirit mountain.

Since the Tianqin clan now possessed the spirit mountain, their overall strength should increase without much time. After all, the energy of the world was twice as abundant on Coiled Dragon Mountain than other places, so cultivating there would become twice as easy.

Jian Chen used Spatial Force to quickly fly at an altitude of several dozen of kilometers. As for cat-sized white tiger, it was currently curled up tightly on Jian Chen's shoulder, sleeping. It was still digesting the medicinal effects of the heavenly resources.

The Primordial Godsilk appeared in Jian Chen's hands again. He mumbled to himself, "Although it's delayed me by two days with that trip to Coiled Dragon Mountain, the harvest is pretty big. I

actually obtained a treasure like this Primordial Godsilk. But just what is the calamity that comes with it?” Jian Chen did not become overjoyed from obtaining the Primordial Godsilk. Instead, he was filled with worry. The psychological burden brought on by the idea of a future, apocalyptic calamity just did not allow him to become happy.

This was because he understood that since it was called an apocalyptic calamity, and that the laws of the world had even gone to the extent to give birth to a Primordial God Silkworm to leave behind a divine time, the catastrophe definitely would be extremely great and dangerous. If he did not handle it properly, perhaps the world would be destroyed.

Jian Chen travelled towards Dazhou Kingdom with a heavy heart. At the same time, a burly, middle-aged man stood gloomily at the edge of the Cross Mountains. His complexion was rather pale and the haggardness of his face was difficult to conceal. He was the king from the Gilligan clan that had attempted to kill Jian Chen and obtain the Winged Tiger God, but was secretly repelled by Houston.

“Damn it, so unlucky. Who would’ve thought I’d meet a great expert so easily in the human world. Jian Chen, you were luck last time, but we must obtain the Winged Tiger God. Even if there are great human experts stepping in, you can’t save the situation.” The king gnashed his teeth. When he thought about the situation a few days ago, he would feel a lingering fear. Even in the end, he did not know who the great expert who had fought against him secretly was, but there was no doubt that the person was strong. With his strength of a Second Heavenly Layer Saint King, he was beat up to a point where he could not even fight back, forcing him to use a

secret technique to escape in the end. For that, he had paid a heavy price, causing his strength to fall back to the First Heavenly Layer, wiping out his many years of hard work in just a day.

At this moment, several figures flickered in the distance. They quickly flew towards the magical beast's position, arriving before him in the blink of an eye. The figures just happen to stop on the edge of the outer perimeter of the Cross Mountains. Neither the magical beast nor the people crossed the border.

There were a total of five people who had come and all of them were elderly men. Other than two who were still ruddy-looking, the other three were covered in wrinkles and seemed extremely old.

“King, I wonder why you have asked us to come?” One of the elderly men clasped his hands and the member of the Gilligan clan five meters away. He was extremely respectful.

The king stood with his arms crossed and stared at the five people indifferently. He said, “I indeed have something important that needs to be done for calling the five of you here this time.”

“Please tell us!” One of the old men clasped his hands respectfully.

A golden light flashed across the Gilligan clan king's eyes. The energy of the world before him began to ripple greatly and very soon, an image appeared out of nowhere. The image was formed from the energy of the world, according to the Gilligan clan king's

memory.

“This person’s Jian Chen, a person from a small kingdom called Gesun Kingdom. He carries a snow-white, winged tiger cub. Your task is to take the tiger cub from Jian Chen and bring it to me.” The Gilligan clan king said coldly.

The five elderly men all examined the image of Jian Chen closely, deeply engraving it into their minds. Afterwards, one of the people said, “King, I wonder what the remuneration for this is?”

The Gilligan clan king raised his hand and five glittering, fist-sized monster cores appeared. With the appearance of the monster cores, the surrounding energy of the world seem to become violent. In the surroundings of the monster cores, there even seemed to be a flowing stream of the energy of the world.

Seeing the five glittering monster cores, the five elderly men revealed unconcealed expressions of greed and lust.

The Gilligan clan king sneered slightly and said, “Here are five Class 7 Monster Cores, as a deposit. After you’re done with the task, I’ll give every one of you another two Class 7 Monster Cores.”

Gleams of light flashed brightly in the five elderly men’s eyes. They were overjoyed. With that, it meant that they could obtain three extremely precious Class 7 Monster Cores from finishing the mission. If they successfully absorbed the energy of the three magical cores, their strength would rise to another level.

“Go, do it quick and come back quick. I’ll be waiting for your good news.” The Gilligan clan king vanished, only leaving behind five glittering monster cores floating mid-air.

The five people stared covetously at the five monster cores. Afterwards, each of them took one before hurrying away.

Meanwhile in Longevity Valley, uncle Xiu squatted in the fields bare-footed, clearing away all the weeds. Suddenly a gleam of light flashed across his eyes and he said, “Xiu Mi, come over.”

Not far away, Xiu Mi who was also clearing away the weeds stood up and immediately walked to uncle Xiu. He asked doubtfully, “Father, what is it?”

Uncle Xiu produced a blood-red arrow banner and said, “We humans have five Saint Rulers who are working with the Gilligan clan king to do things that are detrimental to our race. Take my arrow banner and quickly go to the Bloodsword Sect. Get the four protectors to personally move out to kill the five traitors.”

“Father, didn’t you once swear that you would no longer interfere with the matters of the Tian Yuan Continent? Why have you...” Xiu Mi asked in suspicion.

Uncle Xiu sighed softly. He said, “This involves a lot of things. I’m unable to do anything personally because that would attract too much attention. Also, this involves Jian Chen’s safety, so I can’t just stand and watch. Jian Chen’s strength may have greatly increased, but he can’t fend off all five of them.”

Hearing how it involved Jian Chen's safety, Xiu Mi's expression immediately became serious. He said, "I understand. Father, I'll go to the Bloodsword Sect and get the four protectors to move out. But just who are these five traitors?"

"Just tell the four protectors to head to Gesun Kingdom. Once they're there, they will naturally be able to tell who the five are." Uncle Xiu said.

Chapter 709: Changes Of The Holy Empire (One)

Jian Chen used the Space Gate at Dazhou Kingdom without any hinderance, directly travelling to Qinhuang Kingdom.

This time, the destination for the Space Gate was clearly more accurate the the times before, directly materializing in a region of rural wilderness in the Qinhuang Kingdom.

Jian Chen passed through the Space Gate and arrived at Qinhuang Kingdom. He appeared in an unfamiliar area of wilderness. He looked around before immediately soaring up into the sky, seeing all the terrain in the radius of a few kilometers. Afterwards, he immediately took out a map from him Space Ring and began examining it.

After a while, Jian Chen finally found his directions. He put the map away and fused with the surrounding space, disappearing as a blurry shadow. He hurried towards the royal palace of the kingdom with his greatest speed.

Four hours later, Jian Chen had already traversed several thousand kilometers to arrive at the royal palace. He continued towards the centre of the imperial city without any changes in his speed, to where the palace was.

As soon as Jian Chen approached the imperial palace, he was sensed by the four Imperial Protectors inside. Also, a voice rang in Jian Chen's ears, "Imperial Protector Jian Chen, please come to

the eastern side where the Qinhuang Palace is. We'll talk there."

At the same time in the imperial palace, the four Imperial Protectors who were cultivating in the Qin Heaven Palace opened their eyes simultaneously. Three of the people shook slightly and disappeared. Nobody knew where they went.

Jian Chen immediately changed his direction. He turned into an afterimage mid-air, quickly flying towards the east where the Qin Heaven Palace was. This time when he soared into the palace, only the four Imperial Protectors who were Saint Rulers could feel him. He had not alerted any of the Heaven Saint Masters within the palace.

On the east, a total of five hundred elite guards clad in golden armor stood dead-straight outside the Qin Heaven Palace. They were currently guarding the most important part of the royal palace.

Just at this moment, above the open square outside the palace, a figure descended extremely quickly with a blur. He appeared outside the main entrance of the Qin Heaven Palace without any sound or presence at all.

Even though it was like that, the person's arrival was still discovered by the five hundred elite guards at the very moment it occurred. However, the guards did not reveal any expression of surprise, because they had just received the transmitted message from within the Qin Heaven Palace and knew that the fifth Imperial Protector, Jian Chen, was about to come.

The head guard immediately jogged over to where Jian Chen was. He knelt on one knee and said with extreme respect, “Your humble servant greets sir Imperial Protector.”

“Your humble servant greets sir Imperial Protector!” Behind the head guard, all five hundred guards knelt on one knee in sync and exclaimed with a resonant voice. It was so loud that it had basically spread throughout the entire royal palace, alerting everyone inside.

Within in the study of the palace, the king of Qinhuang Kingdom slowly put down the book in his hands. He looked towards the direction of the Qin Heaven Palace and mumbled, “Perhaps Jian Chen is here?” Shortly afterwards, he placed the book on the table and stood up, exiting the study. A personal guard immediately put the book back to where it belonged before closely following behind him.

The third prince, Qin Ji, also left the Drifting Clouds Palace and stared towards the east where the Qin Heaven Palace was. He said, “The four esteemed Imperial Protectors very rarely leave the Qin Heaven Palace and even if they do come out of the palace, they won’t make such a great disturbance with their temperaments. Perhaps brother Jian Chen has come?” Thinking up to there, a gleam of light immediately flashed in the third prince’s eyes. His gaze was filled with joy, “I heard brother Jian Chen has already broken through to a Saint Ruler from a Heaven Saint Master. I wonder if it’s true or not.”

At the Qin Heaven Palace, Jian Chen commanded the guards to

stand, before waltzing into the palace. When he approached the main entrance, the tightly-shut door opened itself.

Seeing that, Jian Chen smiled. With his current strength, he naturally could feel that it was because of a Saint Ruler within the palace.

It was extremely quiet in the Qin Heaven Palace. Crossing over the great sill of the floor, Jian Chen arrived in a simply-adorned guest room. In the centre of the room, four people sat around a round table silently. They seemed to have been waiting for a long time already.

Jian Chen knew that these four people were the venerated Imperial Protectors of the Qinhuang Kingdom. Also, his status in the Qinhuang Kingdom was bestowed by the four of them, so he did not dare to neglect them even in the slightest. He hurriedly clasped his hands at the four people, “Junior Jian Chen greets the four seniors!” Although Jian Chen currently possessed the same strength as the four Imperial Protectors, he was still filled with gratitude whenever he saw them.

This was because back then when he was still a Heaven Saint Master, if it were not for the four of them granting him the status as an Imperial Protector, perhaps the threat that Gesun Kingdom faced would not have been resolved so easily. Not to mention, he would not be holding the glory of standing on top of one of the eight great kingdoms of the continent right now either.

The gazes of the four Imperial Protectors gathered on Jian Chen at the same time, which were filled with joy and gratification.

Although they originally could tell that Jian Chen's talent was exceptional, the fact that he could become a Saint Ruler in such a short time had exceeded what they had imagined. At this every moment, the four highly-esteemed Imperial Protectors all rejoiced secretly and were glad that they possessed the insight to make Jian Chen an Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom back then. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for another Saint Ruler to appear in the Qinhuang Kingdom in such a short amount of time.

“Hehe, Jian Chen, we're all our own people so there's no need to be polite. Come and sit.” An Imperial Protector said to Jian Chen with a smile. He was extremely polite because he knew very well that Jian Chen still had a lot of time for growth in his future, and his future accomplishments definitely would not just stop there.

“Jian Chen, sit, sit. It's already been some time since you became the fifth Imperial Protector of my Qinhuang Kingdom. We've never properly had a conversation with you, so we might as well have one now.” Another Imperial Protector invited Jian Chen to sit down with an amiable tone.

Jian Chen smiled at ease. He did not hold back, directly walking to the round table and sitting down confidently in the only remaining seat. He began conversing with the four Imperial Protectors.

After a series of conversations, Jian Chen learnt the names of the four Imperial Protectors. They were Qin Yunlong, Qin Qiuzheng, Harry and Saxon.

Of the four, Qin Yunlong and Qin Qiuzheng were members of the imperial family. Although Harry was not a part of the imperial family, he was a native who had grown up in Qinhuang Kingdom. As for Saxon, he was a good friend of Qin Yunlong and Qin Qiuzheng. He had become one of the Imperial Protectors from the invitation of his two friends. Although the four came from different origins, they enjoyed a similar status in the Qinhuang Kingdom and treated each other like brothers, caring very deeply for one another.

Although Jian Chen and the four Imperial Protectors had a great gap in age, they still talked freely. During the conversation, the Imperial Protectors explained some relative information about Saint Rulers to Jian Chen, and also bestowed their knowledge and comprehensions of cultivation to Jian Chen. They hoped that it could help out Jian Chen, as well as develop a better relationship with Jian Chen, for their relationships to become closer.

Jian Chen always maintained a willing attitude to learn as the four Imperial Protectors explained details that were helpful for cultivation and comprehension. Although he was extremely talented, the four Imperial Protectors were still people who had spent many years as Saint Rulers. As a result, their experiences and comprehensions were still great help to Jian Chen, allowing Jian Chen to benefit very much from them.

The conversation between Jian Chen and the four Imperial Protectors lasted for four whole hours before reaching an end. After falling into silence for a short while, Qin Yunlong cleared his throat and said, “Jian Chen, the reason why the four of us got you to hurry to the Qinhuang Kingdom is because we actually have something extremely important to discuss with you.

Hearing that, Jian Chen's interest was piqued. He understood that the next topic perhaps was the main point of the conversation. As a result, he clasped his hands and said, "Please speak senior!"

Qin Yunlong thought over it slightly, collecting his thoughts. He then said, "Jian Chen, before we tell you this, it's best if we describe the distribution of power on the Tian Yuan Continent." He paused slightly before continuing, "On the Tian Yuan Continent, there are a total of three empires and eight great kingdoms. The three empires are the countries that possess the greatest power on the Tian Yuan Continent. They are not any weaker than ancient clans, and even when compared with ancient clans, they stand among the best. As for below the three empires, the eight great kingdoms, including my Qinhuang Kingdom, stands. What others don't know is that we eight great kingdoms are actually subsidiary countries of the three empires. As for my Qinhuang Kingdom, we are subsidiaries of the Holy Empire."

Chapter 710: Changes Of The Holy Empire (Two)

“What! The Qinhuang Kingdom is actually a subsidiary of the Holy Empire!” What Qin Yunlong had said greatly shocked Jian Chen.

Qin Yunlong nodded solemnly, “Correct. My Qinhuang Kingdom is indeed a subsidiary of the Holy Empire. Other than my Qinhuang Kingdom, there are two other great kingdoms which was subsidiaries to the Holy Empires, and they are the Fire Dragon Kingdom and the Budis Kingdom. The two great kingdoms possess similar strength, and aren’t much weaker compared to my Qinhuang Kingdom.”

“This is a great secret on the Tian Yuan Continent. Ordinary people have no idea about it, and there aren’t many who know of it even in the ancient clans.” Harry supplemented.

“Then what is the problem the Qinhuang Kingdom is facing? Perhaps it comes from the Holy Empire?” Jian Chen asked curiously.

“Correct!” Qin Yunlong nodded his head seriously, “The Holy Empire is about to change.”

“Change?” Jian Chen was slightly confused and immediately revealed an expression of thought.

Qin Yunlong looked at the pondering Jian Chen and said, “Jian Chen, the Holy Empire is actually not like the way you think it is, that the royal family rules the entire empire. It’s actually controlled by three powerful clans. As for the emperor of the Holy Empire, it’s just a position alternated between the three clans. In other words, the ones who have power over the empire are not the royal family but the three clans.”

“All three clans possess the same strength as ancient clans. Each clan has always been mutually impeded like the legs on a tripod, but the root of the problem this time is that the balance has been broken. The three clans are no longer in balance with one another in terms of strength. The Zaar family currently possesses greater strength than the other two combined, and they’ve already begun to move. I believe they will move against the two other clans, the Kazda clan and the Kara clan to seize power to rule the empire all by themselves.”

“As for my Qinhuang Kingdom, we are subsidiaries of the Kara clan. As subsidiaries of the three clans, they’ve already sucked our Qinhuang Kingdom and the other two great kingdoms into their fight. We’re unable to act independently so our Qinhuang Kingdom will probably encounter problems in the close future.”

Hearing what was said, Jian Chen could not help but think about the moment in the finals of the Gathering of Mercenaries. He could still remember clearly that his powerful opponent came from the Holy Empire, someone called Zaar Ere. In the final match, Zaar Ere and he had a conversation in the arena. Back then, Zaar Ere offered to give up first place in return for Jian Chen agreeing to one of his requests. At that time, Jian Chen understood that Zaar Ere wanted to become close friends with him like he was with Ming Dong, so

Jian Chen declined without any hesitation. This was because he could already hear from how Zaar Ere spoke that there was a terrifying power-battle attempting to drag him in.

It was just that Jian Chen had never thought he would be still be dragged into it a few years later. However, his status was rather different from what it was before.

“The Holy Empire holds the only chance for me to become a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master. I have to go there. But now, I, Jian Chen, will have to participate in the fight for power between the three clans. Perhaps this is fate?” Jian Chen thought.

“Jian Chen, originally, the four of us did not want you to get involved, but with our current grim situation, it’s not about us four anymore. This is why our Qinhuang Kingdom needs your help.” Qin Qiuzheng said softly as he stared deeply at Jian Chen. His expression was solemn.

Jian Chen paused for a while before finally speaking again, “Four seniors, as an Imperial Protector of Qinhuang Kingdom, I, Jian Chen, will definitely think for the future and safety of the kingdom. Also, I have some matters to resolve in the Holy Empire, so this time, why don’t I use the identity as an Imperial Protector of Qinhuang Kingdom to go there and do things? Perhaps I’ll encounter fewer troubles.”

The four Imperial Protectors revealed some joy in their expressions. Qin Qiuzheng smiled, “Jian Chen, with you, our Qinhuang Kingdom will rise greatly in strength. Also, the last time I saw you, another Saint Ruler and a Class 7 Magical Beast seemed

to follow you. I wonder if you can get them to help out too?”

“I have no right to interfere with what Nubis and Jiede Tai do. When I return, I’ll ask them.” Jian Chen replied.

“Sure!”

After the important discuss, Jian Chen and the four Imperial Protectors talked some more. He gained an even better understanding of the Holy Empire and also brought up the topic of Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters in attempt to learn more about them. However, the answers he received from the four of them were almost exactly the same as the ones he received from Bi Hai, so he did not learn anything new.

When Jian Chen departed from the Qin Heaven Palace, it was already evening. Around a thousand meters from the front of the Qin Heaven Palace, a group of people had already gathered there for a very long time. The person who stood at the very front was the king of Qinhuang Kingdom, and behind him, there were a few members of the royal family, as well as an Heaven Saint Master Imperial Advisor.

Naturally, there was phatic conversation between Jian Chen and the group. After Jian Chen and the king, as well as the third prince, Qin Ji, conversed a little, he was politely invited to a banquet to drink and have a merry time. Perhaps because Jian Chen was now a Saint Ruler, the king’s tone towards Jian Chen beared some respectfulness that was never shown before.

As Jian Chen, the king and the many guests had their merry time, in a small kingdom several hundred kilometers away, there were five elderly people that gather in a small inn, conversing with each other. To others, their mouths opened and closed, but there was no sound at all. It was as if they were doing some unknown lip-reading.

“I’ve already investigated everything. This Jian Chen is a Saint Ruler and he’s not that weak. He’s formed a mercenary group, and it’s called the Flame Mercenaries or something. Other than him, there are another two Saint Rulers there.” An elderly man said.

“Then have you investigated whether Jian Chen carries a winged cub that’s completely white?” An old man beside him asked.

The person who was responsible for the investigations nodded, “I’ve naturally investigated everything important, and the outcome isn’t disappointing. Jian Chen indeed carries a cub like that. The cub should be what the king wants.

“Since Jian Chen is the captain of the Flame Mercenaries, he definitely must be at the mercenary headquarters. Let’s just go directly to the Flame Mercenaries and after we get the cub, we’ll hand it directly to the king. We can obtain the other two monster cores with that.”

“Okay, let’s go straight to the Flame Mercenaries!”

On the next day, in the headquarters of the Flame Mercenaries, all the central members dined together for breakfast. Ever since

the Class 7 Magical Beast Nubis entered the human world, he was deeply attracted to the food of humans. As a result, he would not miss any of the three meals in a day, and every time he ate, he would eat an amount that could feed ten ordinary people, or even beyond that. He currently sat with Ming Dong, You Yue, Bi Lian and others around a large round table, wolfing down his breakfast. In front of him, there was already a large pile of plates.

“This roast meat is pretty good. I, the great Nubis, have never tried something this great. Yes, and this dessert, give me a few serving for every meal every day. The more the better.” Nubis chattered as he wolfed down the roast meat in the plate.

“Sir Nubis the great, you don’t need to worry. As long as you stay with our Flame Mercenaries, Bi Lian can guarantee that we will treat you with large portions of delicious food everyday.” Bi Lian smiled sweetly at Nubis.”

Nubis raised his hand to glance at Bi Lian and derided, “I, the great Nubis, know exactly what you’re thinking in your silly brain. You want to use these delicious foods that can be bought with purple coins to bribe me. You’re underestimating me, the great Nubis, too much. I am a dignified Class 7 Magical Beast. I would never fall so low.”

The people conversed as they ate on the dining table. After being associated with Nubis for some time, they all knew about Nubis’s temperament. As a result, when they spoke to him, they respected him very much, avoiding his bottom line or making him lose his temper. Also, although Nubis was a Class 7 Magical Beast that had lived for centuries, or even thousands of years, he maintained a

youthful mind, which was why he was able to remain so cheerful with a group of people who had a similar age. Although their relationship could not be regarded as close, it was enough for a few conversations.

Just at this moment, a guard ran in from outside. He reported, “There are two people outside who refer themselves as people from the Tianmu clan. They wish to see the captain.”

“What, the Tianmu clan!?” Nubis exclaimed out of surprise. It was possible that the people in the dining hall did not know what the Tianmu clan were, but Nubis who participated in protecting the tungsten alloy mine knew very well.

“Great Nubis, what is this Tianmu clan?” Bi Liang blinked several times and stared curiously at the shocked Nubis.

“Their background is pretty great. They’re people from an ancient clan and seem to have some connections with Jian Chen. Everyone should go receive them together.” Nubis said.

Shortly afterwards, the core members of the Flame Mercenaries did not bother to continue breakfast. They all left the dining hall, walking towards the outside. When they arrived at the main entrance of the palace, they saw a flirtatious-looking girl who seemed to be in her twenties, standing silently outside the entrance. She was Tianmu Ling.

Beside Tianmu Ling, there was a old woman. The old woman had peppered-grey hair and her gaze was deep. She carried a dragon-

headed cane and seemed just like an ordinary old person.

Jian Chen had basically let Bi Lian and You Yue who were good at managing things handle all the matters of the Flame Mercenaries. As Jian Chen was not currently present, Bi Lian and You Yue possessed the greatest authority. They had already learnt of their identities from Nubis beforehand so when they met, they immediately escorted the two people into the palace politely.

Chapter 711: Family Transformation (One)

In the conference hall of the Flame Mercenaries, Tianmu Ling and the old woman were politely escorted to their seats. As for Bi Lian and You Yue, they received the guests enthusiastically.

Tianmu Ling sipped some tea elegantly and shot a glance at You Yue and Bi Lian, the two girls who were even prettier than her. She said softly, "I'm Tianmu Ling. Who are you two? And what relationship do you have with brother Jian Chen?"

"Hello sister Tianmu Ling. I'm Bi Lian. Jian Chen's my elder brother. This is sister You Yue, my brother's fiancée." Bi Lian said with a slight smile.

"Fiancée?" Tianmu Ling muttered quietly. She stared out You Yue with some astonishment and smiled, "Who would have thought the seemingly cold brother Jian Chen has a fiancée. Really surprised me. But sister You Yue's manners are refined and possesses an alluring appearance. Only exceedingly beautiful women like you suit brother Jian Chen."

You Yue's pretty face became flushed and she said with a smile, "Young lady Tianmu Ling must be exaggerating. Compared to young lady Tianmu Ling, You Yue is far below."

Tianmu Ling giggled, "Anyway, where has brother Jian Chen gone to? I've specially come today representing the Tianmu clan to look for brother Jian Chen."

“Young lady Tianmu Ling, we must apologize. A few days ago, my brother had matters to attend to so he went to the Qinhuang Kingdom. We don’t know when he’ll return.” Bi Lian said apologetically.

An expression of disappointment appeared on Tianmu Ling’s face. She sighed softly, “Looks like I’ve really come at the wrong time.”

“Young lady Tianmu Ling, why don’t you and this senior stay here for a few days? Jian Chen should return very soon.”

Tianmu Ling stretched before looking at the silent old woman beside her. She said, “Grandma Wang, why don’t we stay here for a few days and wait for Jian Chen to come back?”

The old woman stared at Tianmu Ling affectionately and said with a smile, “As long as Ling’er wants to. Grandma will listen to you.” As soon as she finished speaking, a gleam of light suddenly flashed across her eyes. She slowly raised her head to look at the distance. At this moment, there was a weird light to her eyes, as if she could see through the structure and directly observe what was going on outside.

Soon afterwards, a great pressure suddenly erupted. It swept through the entire palace, causing those who were slightly weaker to feel as if their bodies were being crushed at by a boulder. Not only did they become extremely solemn, they even struggled to breath.

Bi Lian and You Yue were also affected in the conference hall. Their complexions suddenly paled and their legs became powerless. They struggled to stand and almost fell down.

The old woman on the seat sneered. She gently tapped the dragon-headed cane on the ground, and suddenly, the great pressure immediately vanished.

“Is the captain of the Flame Mercenaries, Jian Chen here? Hurry up and come out.” An old voice reverberated from the sky. It was like an explosion, extremely deafening and it spread throughout the entire city. Everyone in the city heard it.

In the sky above the Flame Mercenaries headquarters, five figures had already appeared at some time. They stood erect in the sky like gods that had descended.

“Who is being so impudent outside!” A cold snort resounded from the palace where the Flame Mercenaries were. Short afterwards, three great presences erupted from the palace simultaneously. Bi Hai, Jiede Tai and Nubis flew out from the palace at the same time, stopping one hundred meters away from the five. They suppressed the great presence given off by the five people.

“Who would’ve thought the Flame Mercenaries would have three Saint Rulers. A little surprising.” Of the five elderly men, one of them stared at the three people in disdain.

Bi Hai observed the five people rather solemnly. He could feel the

strength of the five people. Three were Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers, while the other two were in the Sixth Heavenly Layer. Such a powerful lineup definitely was not something the three of them could deal with.

“Who are you? Why are you looking for my great-grandson?” Bi Hai asked with a deep voice. The expression he currently displayed was not nice.

The five people swept across the Bi Hai and the other two. They did not find Jian Chen with them so one of the people said rather impatiently, “Hurry up and tell Jian Chen to come out. We’re looking for him for some matters.”

“My great-grandson is not here. If you’re looking for him, perhaps you’ve made the trip in vain.” Bi Hai said with a deep voice. The five people did not come with good intentions, so he knew they were not friends but foe.

The five elderly men became slightly gloomy. One of them said huskily, “What, not here? Where’s he gone? Hurry up and tell us.” The person’s tone was imperative and did not seem tolerant to any resistance, as if he was directly ordering Bi Hai and the other two.

Nubis was unable to maintain his composure. As a beast of antiquity, the pride within him did not allow anyone to speak in such a way to him. Under the situation in which his dignity was challenged, he would not feel any fear even if the opponents were Sixth Heavenly Cycle Saint Rulers.

“You old bastard, who do you think you are? You better be careful with your tone, otherwise don’t blame me, the great Nubis, for being impolite.” Nubis stared coldly at the old man who had spoken out.

The old man was slightly stunned. He had never imagined that Nubis, a mere Third Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, would speak to him like that. He had lived for so long yet he had never encountered such a situation.

However, the old man’s complexion quickly became ugly. He stared at Nubis with great shock and killing intent rose up without any restraint. He said coldly, “You’re looking to die!” As soon as he finished speaking, the old man appeared in front of Nubis with a great speed. His right hand formed a claw, swinging at Nubis’s neck with lightning speed.

The old man who had attacked was a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler. Facing against him, Nubis did not have any fear at all. Opening his mouth, Nubis spat out a mouthful of strong, poisonous gas. It immediately enveloped the old man and at the same time, Nubis’s right hand went to receive the claw with great energy and without any fear.

Rumble! The moment the two hands collided, there was a muffled rumble akin to thunder. Both of them stood unmoving like a mountain, with nobody backing down slightly.

However, the old man’s expression suddenly changed shortly afterwards. He immediately pulled back, escaping from the area of poisonous gas. He stared at Nubis in shock and cried out, “What is

this poison?! It's so strong that it can even harm me!" Shortly afterwards, the old man seemed to think of something. He was greatly surprised, "You... you... you're not a human, you're a magical beast."

Behind him, Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler gently sniffed at the air that was somewhat polluted by the poison. After thinking a little, he said slowly, "This is the venom of a Silver Striped Golden Snake, a beast of antiquity. He's actually a Silver Striped Golden Snake."

"Hehe, I heard that Silver Striped Golden Snakes possess great strength. They can easily defeat those stronger than it despite being weaker. Looks like it really is true, actually able to block the attack from a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler while being a Third Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler. Not bad, not bad, not bad at all. It's just that, I wonder if you can resist against two Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers working together?" Another Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler laughed coldly.

"Looks like we'll get another Class 7 Monster Core today."

Chapter 712: Family Transformation (Two)

One of the Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers said to the other one, “Situ you old coot, Silver Striped Golden Snakes have a crazy combat ability. Also, their venom is renowned on the Tian Yuan Continent, so they’re not easy to handle. In my opinion, we should fight together and kill this snake as soon as possible, just in case he runs away.”

The old man who was referred to as an old coot stared at Nubis as if he had just discovered a great treasure. There was unconcealed greed in his eyes and he laughed weirdly, “The every part of the body from a beast of antiquities is treasure. Since the five of us have met one today, we can’t let him go. Mateng you damned devil, let’s go by your suggestion. Let’s fight together and finish off this Silver Striped Golden Snake in the easiest and fastest way, and take his monster core and body.”

Old man Mateng rubbed his hands. They were about to obtain another Class 7 monster core, so he felt unconcealed excitement. Saint Force gathered in his right hand and quickly formed a two-meter-long sickle. He turned around and said to the other three Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers, “They’re Jian Chen’s companions, and one of them seem to be Jian Chen’s senior, so you can’t let any of them go. We’ll let you handle the other two. If you catch them, we can use them as hostages to threaten Jian Chen with them. That way, we can finish the mission even easier.”

“Don’t worry second brother, leave the two to us.” An old man within the remaining three Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler smiled coldly.

Every single word of their conversation was heard by Bi Hai and the other two. It caused them to become extremely serious. With their strength, they could not face up against the five at all.

Nubis's expression also became filled with seriousness. Although it was said that Silver Striped Golden Snakes possessed great battle ability, he could only handle one Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler with his strength of the Third Heavenly Layer. If two Saint Rulers of the Sixth Heavenly Layer were to move against him at the same time, he would definitely struggle to hold them at bay, unable to fight back at all.

“You dare to become enemies with our Flame Mercenaries? Perhaps you don't know that the grand elder of Mercenary City is supporting us Flame Mercenaries from behind?” Jiede Tai yelled deeply. He attempted to use the grand elder's name to deter the five people.

However, the five people clearly did not know anything about the Flame Mercenaries' situation and did not believe what Jiede Tai said at all. Old man Situ stared at Jiede Tai in ridicule and said, “Who do you think the grand elder of Mercenary City is? Why would he have any connections with your insignificant mercenary group? Do you really think I'm as easy to trick as a three year old? Hmph, Mateng, let's do it. We'll get the monster core from the Silver Striped Golden Snake first.” As soon as he finished speaking, old man Situ took the initiative to rushed at Nubis with his Saint Weapon, while old man Mateng who was also in the Sixth Heavenly Layer followed behind. They were going to fight Nubis together at the same time.

As for the other three Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers, they did not lag behind. They rushed at Jiede Tai and Bi Hai at the same time. Two of them faced off against Bi Hai who was also in the Fifth Heavenly Layer, while the other person faced off against Jiede Tai who was only in the Third Heavenly Layer.

The great battle between the eight Saint Rulers ensued in the air above the palace. When two people clashed, there would be a rumbling akin to thunder with powerful energy ripples, carrying the force of destruction in all directions. The palace and entire city below were also affected by the ripples, causing countless structures to collapse and countless cracks to appear on the roads. The countless merchants and mercenaries within the city felt like it was the end of the world, all fleeing crazily towards the distance while protecting their heads with their hands to avoid the ripples of battle. However, even though many did that, people were still crushed by the surrounding collapsing structure. The entire city became a mess in an instant.

In the sky, as the difference in strength between the opponents was just too great, the weakest, Jiede Tai, was injured by his opponent just from a few rounds of battle. He spat out blood as he fell from the sky, unable to battle anymore. Bi Hai was also suppressed by the two old men at a similar level to him, falling into a disadvantage, only able to defend but not attack. Nubis was the same, greatly suppressed by his two Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler opponents.

Hiss! Suddenly, a hiss that seemed to be capable of ripping apart souls erupted from Nubis's mouth. Nubis quickly turned into his body as a magical beast. A huge, golden snake of several dozen

kilometers in length hung in the sky, battling intensely against two Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers.

Transforming into a magical beast, Nubis's ability in battle greatly increased. Just with his body as a beast of antiquity and the renowned venom, he could actually able to fight two Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers to a stalemate temporarily.

However, as the two Saint Rulers used all their strength without holding anything back, Nubis became suppressed once again, only able to defend and not counterattack.

In the end, Bi Hai was unable to persist against the overwhelming numbers. Not long after, he was injured by his opponent, falling out of the sky after spitting blood. He landed heavily on the ground, creating two great ditches.

As for Nubis, the great snake he had transformed into was also beaten until he spat up blood, flying far off into the distance.

Old man Situ floated in the air as he gazed coldly at the three that were heavily injured. He said with an evil smile, "Capture them as hostages. I just don't believe that Jian Chen won't come. Mateng, let's go and get the Silver Striped Golden Snake's monster core."

Immediately, two Saint Rulers flew towards Bi Hai and Jiede Tai. As for old man Situ and Mateng, they continued to fly towards Nubis.

“Hmph, with this old woman here, how can you be so brash?”

Just at this moment, an old voice reverberated in the area. Shortly afterwards, a presence even greater than the five people appeared, before an old woman with a dragon-headed cane appeared soundlessly in the air. She just happen to block the two Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers.

Feeling the great presence given off by the old woman, the expressions of the two old men suddenly changed greatly. One of them immediately called out with a deep voice, “Who are you?”

The old woman stared at old man Situ and Mateng with a forceful gaze and the corner of her lips curled into a sneer of disdain. She did not answer their question, and instead raised the dragon-headed cane. She tapped it gently at the two people and invisible World Force immediately shot out, rushing at the two people.

The two Saint Rulers knew that the old woman was powerful and did not dare to be complacent even in the slightest. They also swung out with the Saint Weapons in their hands, with invisible World Force.

The World Force clashed mid-air. It did not give off any sound or any violent energy ripples, just that the space there began to shake and tremble violently, before being ripped open, revealing a black hole the size of a head. Within the black hole, starlight glimmered vaguely.

The old woman stood there unmoving, while the expressions of the Saint Rulers that faced up against her changed greatly. Their throats produced a deep, muffled sound with great difficulty, before backing down.

However, before they could contain the situation within their bodies, the old woman originally in front of them appeared behind them without any warning. The dragon-headed cane in her hand fused with the space and with a gentle-looking swing, it struck the backs of the two old men with lightning speed.

Sputter! The two old men who were Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers became extremely weak in that moment with blood spraying from their mouths. Their complexions paled in an instant, before looking at the old woman in shock.

“Crap, this bloody woman’s at least the Eighth Heavenly Layer.” Old man Situ exclaimed.

Chapter 713: Family Transformation

(Three)

Old man Mateng's expression became extremely serious, no longer as calm as before. He exclaimed, "This old woman is just too strong, even if we work together, we're not her opponent. Retreat!" Old man Mateng could not wipe away the blood from his mouth in time and immediately backed off.

The sudden change in the situation caused the other Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers to be greatly surprised. The two old men who were rushing towards Bi Hai and Jiede Tai also stopped in their tracks and shortly afterwards, all three of them convened mid-air. If the old woman were to move against them, they may not have possessed the strength to be her opponent together, but they could at least block a blow or two.

After the two Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers quickly backed off, they fused with the surrounding space and used Spatial Force to quickly retreat. As for the three Fifth Heaven Layer old man, their expressions were very solemn, staring extremely cautiously at the old woman with the dragon-headed cane.

"Who are you? What relationship do you have with the Flame Mercenaries?" Old man Situ stared deeply at the old woman as he asked her, in attempt to learn the woman's identity. His complexion was rather pale.

The old woman was hunchbacked, but she had a pair of eyes brimming with vigor. She said, "The five of you don't even have the qualifications to hear this old woman's identity. As for my

relationship with these mercenaries, it has nothing to do with you. If you're sensible, hurry up and leave, otherwise, don't blame this old woman for being impolite."

Old man Situ and Mateng's expressions became rather ugly. They looked at each other, before old man Situ spoke, "Even though the opponent is strong, we aren't weak. If we all work together, I don't believe we won't be able to handle this old woman."

"Yeah, if we want to finish the mission quickly and easily, we can only defeat this old woman, and then control this place to threaten Jian Chen. As long as we have the Flame Mercenaries as a bargaining chip, Jian Chen'll obediently hand over what we want." Old man Mateng sneered.

"Alright, I agree with that suggestion. Let's work together and fight it out with her." The thoughts of the five people reached one conclusion very soon. Afterwards, they all rushed at the old woman. They did not hold back at all, using all that they could to battle the old woman.

Jiede Tai and Bi Hai stood pale-faced on the ground. They looked up together, but they both were greatly relieved inside. Although they did not know when the old woman had come, they were familiar with the person. They knew that she was a powerful Eighth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, and behind her stood a terrifyingly powerful ancient clan.

Nubis also turned back into a human, floating mid-air. He stared at the battle in the distance in front of him and also felt extremely fortunate, "Luckily the expert from the Tianmu clan is here.

Otherwise, really wouldn't know what outcome we'd be facing."

The old woman was already embroiled in an intense fight high up in the air with the five powerful Saint Rulers. They had already fought their way up to an altitude of a dozen or so kilometers from the initial thousand meters. Their battle was devastating, to a point where even the sun or moon would struggle to shine. In the azure sky, pitch-black cracks in space would appear from time to time.

As the old woman fought against the five Saint Rulers, not only did she battle skillfully and at ease, she also gained the upper-hand, tightly suppressing all five of them.

The battle did not last for very long, only for around ten minutes. Old man Situ and the other four Saint Rulers were all injured by the old woman, spitting out blood as they fell from the sky. They were all heavily-wounded.

The five people were completely shocked. The strength of the old woman had greatly exceeded what they had believed. Originally, they believed that if they worked together, they could triumph over the old woman, but not only did they fail to defeat her, they could not even touch the woman. Instead, the outcome was that they were all heavily injured.

"That old woman's strength must be at the peak of the Eighth Heavenly Layer, or maybe even in the Ninth Heavenly Layer. God dammit, why do the Flame Mercenaries have such an expert protecting it!?" One of the Fifth Heavenly Layer old man could not help it and cursed aloud.

Old man Situ regained control over his descent mid-air and shot a fierce glance at the old woman. Afterwards, he gnashed his teeth, “Let’s go!” As soon as he finished speaking, old man Situ immediately fled into the distance.

Soon afterwards, old man Mateng and the other three Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler regained control over their descent and chased after old man Situ with their heavily-injured bodies. They fled into the distance, disappearing into the horizon with the blink of an eye.

The old woman slowly descended from the air. Just as her feet touched the ground, the alluring Tianmu Ling arrived next to her and asked with concern, “Grandma Wang, are you okay?”

The old woman’s cold expression completely vanished in that moment. She stared at Tianmu Ling gently and said with a benevolent smile, “Stupid girl, how would anything happen to grandma Wang for fighting them? It’s not like you don’t know grandma Wang’s strength.”

“Ling’er is just caring for grandma!” Tianmu Ling smiled sweetly as she grabbed the old woman’s arm and pouted.

Seeing how Tianmu Ling acted, the old woman could not help but chuckle gently. Tianmu Ling was her most beloved granddaughter after all, someone she loved very dearly.

“Thank you senior for helping out.” Bi Hai and Jiede Tai glided

over hurried from the distance. At the same time, they clasped their hands and thanked the old woman. They knew very well that if the old woman did not help out today, the outcome of the situation would have been unimaginable. Not to mention that fact that they would be taken as hostages, even Bi Lian and the others would be in grave danger.

The old woman looked over Bi Hai and Jiede Tai in an ordinary fashion and said, “Never thought that there’d be people who would come looking for trouble with the Flame Mercenaries. They don’t know about Jian Chen’s relationship with the grand elder. Though, just what has this kid done to cause so many experts to come looking for trouble? Whatever, you should quickly go heal. With me guarding here, you don’t have to worry about safety.”

Bi Hai and Jiede Tai thanked her once again before directly leaving to recover. Afterwards, Bi Lian and You Yue hurried out of the conference hall, thanking the old woman without any signs of stopping.

“You two silly girls don’t need to be so polite. This time, I’ve come to find Jian Chen to discuss some things. I’ve saved you this time, so you can just count it as Jian Chen owing me a favor. He’ll have to return this favor.” The old woman revealed a profound smile.

This time, it caused a great disturbance, unable to be concealed at all. Very soon, the news that the Flame Mercenaries were attacked by five Saint Rulers spread very quickly, causing a great commotion.

Chapter 714: Loss Of Parents (One)

The news of the Flame Mercenaries encountering powerful enemies created a great commotion, spreading everywhere in a radius of several thousand kilometers in an extremely short time. As long as it was within the area, basically countless people could be heard discussing it at any given time.

Even a few hermit clans learnt about what had happened to the Flame Mercenaries. They were all extremely curious, unsure of exactly who had plucked up such courage to actually dare to provoke the Flame Mercenaries, which were supported by the grand elder of the Flame Mercenaries.

At that moment, it had already become a mess within the Flame Mercenaries. Although the five powerful Saint Rulers had been repelled, they had still brought an irremediable loss to the Flame Mercenaries. Not only was the entire city and palace greatly destroyed, becoming essentially ruins, there were also countless people who were heavily injured. Those who were weaker in strength had even lost their lives in the incident.

Although everything had settled down, there was still a great pile of things to do for the aftermath. At this moment, You Yue and Bi Lian displayed their leadership, immediately calling on the higher-ranking members of the Flame Mercenaries to begin tidying up the aftermath. Commands constantly flew out the mouths of the two.

At the same time, in a dense mountain several kilometers away from the Flame Mercenaries, there was a bonfire slowly burning within a dark cave. The bright flames flickered about like the

joyful dance of a disobedient child, causing the entire cave to flicker between dark and light.

If one were to borrow the dim light from the flames, one could see clearly that there were currently five elderly people who sat cross-legged with pale faces by the walls of the cave. They were like old monks who were meditating, sitting without moving at all.

The five old men were old man Situ and the other four who had escaped from the old woman.

After consuming Radiant Spirit Pills, the five of them spent half a day before finally recovering from their injuries. They opened their eyes slowly at the same time and exhaled deeply, slowly expelling a turbid air from their bodies.

“God dammit, just when we were going to succeed, that happens. Who thought that the Flame Mercenaries actually hid such a powerful old woman? She made us fail even though we were so close.” A Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler gnashed his teeth as he clenched his fists so tightly that they made a sound.

According to their plan, as long as they controlled the Flame Mercenaries and those close with Jian Chen, they could threaten Jian Chen with it and get him to hand up what they wanted. With that, they could complete the mission from the Gilligan clan king very easily and obtain the other two Class 7 Monster Cores. They just did not think that such a sudden change would happen in the end, that there was actually an old woman who was stronger than the five of them combined in the Flame Mercenaries.

“These Flame Mercenaries really have exceeded what I expected in strength. Since they have an old woman who is at least in the Eighth Heavenly Layer protecting them, the original plan definitely won’t work. Looks like we have to return to the drawing board.” Old man Situ said as he pondered.

“When we first came here, we did not understand the entire situation, and we also know nothing about Jian Chen identity. I think we should go and investigate things about Jian Chen. It’ll be good if we understand him more, as it’ll help us determine what we should do next.” Old man Mateng suggested.

“You’re right. I feel that we should investigate some more about Jian Chen before thinking of other ideas to deal with him and get him to give us what we want.” A Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler said.

“Sure, though we shouldn’t delay it. Let’s move out right now and all go off to investigate about Jian Chen. We’ll gather in this cave again after a day.” Old man Situ said.

Soon after, the five people all left the cave, flying off in a direction they chose themselves. They all disappeared in the blink of an eye.

Time passed quickly. A day later, the five elderly men all returned to the cave at the same time.

“Everyone, I wonder if you’ve found anything useful?” Old man

Situ seemed to be the backbone of the group so he asked first.

“I’ve found some useful information. The captain of the Flame Mercenaries, Jian Chen, actually has another important identity, and that’s the fourth young master, Changyang Xiangtian, of the Changyang clan. Also, he’s a new Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom.

“Also, Jian Chen’s a great genius. It’s only been less than fifty years since he first started cultivating, and he’s become a Saint Ruler. His talent really is unprecedented in history and probably unmatched in the future. I think that there’s probably some great treasure on him, which is why he can improve at such a great rate.”

“This Jian Chen probably inherited the legacy of some peerless expert. Otherwise, it’s really hard to explain his speed in cultivation.”

The people explained what they had found in a few sentences and the topic of the conversation slowly digressed from Jian Chen’s identity to the treasures he possessed. However, as soon as they began talking about treasures, gleams of light flickered within the eyes of all five of them, all filled with greed.

Old man Situ coughed lightly and said, “Our top priority is to find Jian Chen. Let’s avoid the topic of treasures for now. As soon as we find Jian Chen, everything will be easily resolved. Not only can we finish the mission, everything he possesses will become ours.”

“Yeah, let’s first find Jian Chen. The Changyang Manor is Jian Chen’s home. Since Jian Chen’s not at the Flame Mercenaries, he must be at the Changyang Manor. Let’s go there immediately, as fast as we can, just in case Jian Chen hears the news and flees.” Old man Mateng immediately stood up. He was unable to wait anymore, as if he feared that Jian Chen would escape.

“Let’s go to the Changyang Manor right now!”

The five Saint Ruler did not hesitate at all. They immediately departed from the cave and travelled towards Gesun Kingdom with their greatest speed. Even the weakest of the five was in the Fifth Heavily Layer, so as they travelled at their top speed through the use of Spatial Force, it could be considered extremely fast. They arrived in Gesun Kingdom in just six hours, even though it was several thousand kilometers away from the Flame Mercenaries.

In Lore City of the Gesun Kingdom, the Changyang clan had already indisputably become the greatest clan in the kingdom without dispute. They were an existence that could dwarf the royal family and was respected by all ordinary people. Even in a radius of several thousand kilometers, there were no other great clans that could rival the Changyang clan.

This was because in the Changyang clan, there was a dazzlingly lustrous and brilliant legend—Changyang Xiangtian!

The fourth young master of the Changyang clan was the captain of the Flame Mercenaries, Jian Chen. This was no longer a secret,

because no matter if it was the fourth young master of the Changyang clan or the captain of the Flame Mercenaries, they both possessed overly-great statuses. The fame was so great that there was basically no one who did not know about him in a radius of several thousand kilometers, receiving the attention of countless people. As a result, there would also be many more people who would ask about Jian Chen who was like a character from a legend, thus allowing his name to be spread even further. Also, after Jian Chen had truly become powerful, he did not purposefully conceal his identity. As a result, his true identity was found out very quickly by those who cared.

As the fact that the captain of the Flame Mercenaries, Jian Chen, was the fourth young master of the Changyang clan spread, the clan's status also shot up at an unbelievable pace. It was as influential as the noon sun, as dazzling as the sun that shone in the sky. No one could waver the clan's position.

Chapter 715: Loss Of Parents (Two)

Within the Changyang Manor at Lore City, Bi Yuntian was currently talking casually with the three other aunts, giggling from time to time. They were all very happy from the conversation. The topic always seemed to be about Jian Chen. The three aunts had tones brimming with unconcealed admiration, along with some envy. They all secretly despised the fact that they could not have such an outstanding son like Jian Chen.

Listening to the three aunts talk about her son, Bi Yuntian smiled so much that she was no longer able to keep her mouth closed. She took great pride in her son's outstanding talent and also because of her son, her status rose greatly within the Changyang clan. Even the elders of the Changyang clan would treat Bi Yuntian with a respectful tone.

Meanwhile in the conference hall of the Changyang Manor, Changyang Ba was currently conversing with the head of a certain large clan within the Gesun Kingdom.

“Brother Changyang Ba, how do you think about this suggestion? Although the esteemed young master Changyang Xiangtian is engaged with princess Ge Lan, it's not rare for men to have three or four wives on the Tian Yuan Continent. I am willing to have my second daughter, Kadi Qiuli, marry young master Changyang Xiantian and become a concubine of his.” The clan head said. His tone was gentle and modest, with some intention of request hidden within.

Changyang Ba chuckled and said, “Patriarch Kadi, I'm extremely

sorry. Xiang'er's already become an adult. We, as parents, are unable to make decisions all by ourselves on matters that would affect the rest of his life. It's best if you discuss it with him after Xiang'er returns.

“Then I will be troubling brother Changyang Ba to say a few words of praise before the esteemed young master. Although my second daughter Kadi Qiuli is not as outstanding as princess Ge Lan, she is a great beauty that outshines the moon. She's publically renowned as the second beauty of the Gesun Kingdom.” Patriarch Kadi said proudly.

Changyang Ba nodded with a smile, “Definitely, definitely!”

Just at this moment, a great pressure descended grandly from outside. It enveloped the entire Changyang Manor. Feeling the pressure, everyone within the manor felt like a great boulder was placed on their chest, struggling to breathe.

The sudden change caused everyone within the manor to be great surprised. However, before they could understand what was going on, a voice resounded from outside. It was old, but it was full of vigor.

“Where is Jian Chen?! Hurry up and come out!”

Above the Changyang Manor, five elderly men who seemed to be in their seventies had appeared out of nowhere. They floated at a hundred meter altitude, looking down from above.

All the people within the Changyang clan endured the great pressure as they walked out of the buildings with great difficulty. They all raised their heads and looked at the five old men in the sky with anxiety and doubt. This was because they knew the five old men had come with ill-intentions, but they just could not think of who was willing to openly offend the Changyang clan.

Changyang Ba, Bi Yuntian and the older people all huddled in a square in front of a building. They stared at the five old men in the sky solemnly. After a while, Changyang Ba spoke out, "Who are the five seniors? Just why are the seniors looking for Xiang'er?"

As soon as Changyang Ba spoke out, the gazes of the five elderly men all gathered on him. Shortly afterwards, old man Situ waved his hand gently and Changyang Ba quickly flew into the air, as if his body was enveloped by an invisible force.

"Patriarch!" All the guards and the elder people cried out. They were extremely worried for Changyang Ba's safety, afraid that something would happen to him.

"Release the patriarch!" Just at this moment, someone yelled out from the crowd. A azure figure quickly soared into the air, attempting to save Changyang Ba.

Seeing the azure figure shooting up from below, one of the Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers could not help but sneer in ridicule, "Hmph, such recklessness!" Soon after, he waved his hand gently. A powerful, invisible force immediately shot violently towards the azure figure, landing firmly on the person's chest.

“Blargh!” The azure figure spat out a mouthful of blood which turned into mist, falling from the sky. Afterwards, he fell down from above powerlessly, striking the ground heavily.

“Uncle Chang!”

“Head housekeeper!”

All the people of the Changyang clan cried out. They were all struck by fear and trepidation. Uncle Chang was a powerful Heaven Saint Master, yet he was actually struck down so easily by the five old men in the sky. It caused everyone to be drowned in disbelief.

Seeing how housekeeper Chang was injured with just a single blow, the tightly-bound Changyang Ba paled greatly from shock. He looked at the five old men, his gaze filled with stupefaction. The strength of the old man who had just struck out caused him to feel waves of terror. This was because Changyang Ba knew very well that with housekeeper Chang’s strength, even Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Masters would struggle to injure him so easily. As for the old man who had just struck out, it was just a casual wave of his hand.

Shortly afterwards, Changyang Ba seemed to think of something. Two words were choked out of his mouth with great difficulty, “Saint Ruler!”

Old man Situ stared at Changyang Ba with a sneer, “Not bad, not

bad at all. You know quite some things to be able to guess our strength. You must be the patriarch of the Changyang clan, as well as Jian Chen's father. Tell me where Jian Chen is."

"Patriarch Changyang, as long as you obediently answer our question, we will not harm you. After all, not only does killing you fail to give us any benefits, it'll increase our sins, allowing Celestial Decay to occur sooner." Old man Mateng chuckled coldly. With Jian Chen's father in their control, he did not believe that they would fail to find Jian Chen.

Changyang Ba already understood that the five old men were Jian Chen's enemies. He said without any extra thought, "Seniors, perhaps you will be disappointed. Xiang'er likes to travel and has left the manor for many days already. Even I, his father, have no idea where he is currently."

"Looks like you don't want to tell us." Old man Situ's expression became overcast. He extended a hand and held Changyang Ba by the neck as he sneered, "I, Situ Jian, do not want to kill you, so don't make me do it. I'll give you another chance. Tell me where Jian Chen is. Otherwise, I can only snap your neck."

Changyang Ba was a courageous man. He did not fear death. Not only did old man Situ's threat fail to create any useful effect, it aggravated Changyang Ba's courage. He said, "If you want to kill me, then kill me. Even if I know where Xiang'er is, I definitely won't tell you."

Old man Situ's gaze suddenly became a glare. Shortly afterwards, he looked down and said, "If you want your patriarch to live,

obediently tell us where Jian Chen is. Otherwise, don't blame me for being merciless."

Chapter 716: Loss Of Parents (Three)

The entire Changyang clan fell into a deathly silence. All the people stared at the five elderly men in the sky with fear and hatred, but no one was willing to announce Jian Chen's whereabouts.

Just at this moment, three great presences flew over from outside city. They arrived before the five people very soon. They were Qin Wuming, Qin Wujian and Qin Wutian.

“Seniors, please release the patriarch. You must not harm the patriarch. Jian Chen is an Imperial Protector of our Qinhuang Kingdom. If Imperial Protector Jian has some misunderstandings with seniors, we hope that everyone can sit down and talk over it, and not fall out just because of some small things.” Qin Wutian said with his hand clasped. From the presence given off by the five elderly men, he already knew that they were Saint Rulers. They were a powerful force that even the Qinhuang Kingdom needed to be cautious about and could not be underestimated, so Qin Wutian's tone was extremely polite.

“Hmph, what do you think a mere Qinhuang Kingdom can do?” The corner of old man Mateng's lips curled up from a sliver of disdain. He looked at the three people coldly and said with a deep voice, “It's best if you don't intervene here. Otherwise, even if you are people of the Qinhuang Kingdom, we won't be polite. Go back to where you came from.” Old man Mateng swung his hand and a great amount of energy of the world immediately rushed at the three people. They could not resist against it at all, and was directly pushed far away by the energy of the world.

Old man Situ's wrinkled hand held onto Changyang Ba's throat tightly, causing Changyang Ba to become unable to speak. He glanced down coldly again and sneered, "You've all kept your mouth rather tight. Since you don't want to speak, don't blame me for being merciless." Old man Situ suddenly tightened his grasp and with a crack, Changyang Ba's neck was directly snapped by him.

Shortly afterwards, old man Situ let go of Changyang Ba. His body immediately fell from the sky like a broken kite.

"Patriarch!"

"Husband!"

Cries erupted from the Changyang Manor. All the people were aggrieved and enraged. A few Earth Saint Master immediately leapt up and carefully caught Changyang Ba's body. However, his neck was already broken, so he had already passed away. After all, Changyang Ba still had not become a Heaven Saint Master, so his neck and heart were all fatal weaknesses.

"Patriarch!" After learning Changyang Ba's situation, all the people of the manor cried out in grief and rage again. Many of the elders looked at the five old men in the sky with bloodshot eyes.

"This is only an example. Tell us where Jian Chen is or tell him to come out. Otherwise, this will be the outcome for all of you." Old man Situ sneered.

“Even if we die, we will never tell you the whereabouts of the fourth young master. If you have the ability, kill us all. The fourth young master will avenge us one day.” A loyal head guard roared out in rage, as if he did not fear death.

“Looking to die!” Old man Situ’s gaze become cold. With the point of a finger, a swift gale shot out from the tips of his fingers like a lightning bolt. It landed between the eyebrows of the head guard, piercing through his head. The head guard immediately collapsed on the ground, with red and white liquids flowing from the hole.

The scene deeply shocked the guards of the Changyang clan. All of them stared at the five elderly men in terror. They could not help but take a few steps back.

Within them, not everyone was loyal to the Changyang clan, unwilling to give up their lives at any moment and place for the flame. Immediately, a few who feared death fled towards the outside with great speed. They wanted to leave, to avoid the disaster.

“Don’t think any of you can leave without telling us Jian Chen’s whereabouts.” A Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler sneered in the sky. Shortly afterwards, a transparent barrier appeared silently with a thought of his. It completely enveloped the Changyang Manor, trapping everyone inside.

Changyang Ba lay on the ground with his eyes tightly closed,

unmoving. Bi Yuntian, Yu Fengyan, Ling Long and Bai Yushuang gathered around him. They were all extremely pained and grieved to the extreme.

Old man Situ's glance landed on the four women. The corners of his lips curled into a sneer and shortly afterwards, he swung his hand gently. An invisible force immediately tightly binded the four women, before dragging them into the air with great speeds.

“Speak, where is Jian Chen? Otherwise, don't think any of you can live.” Old man Situ sneered. In order to find Jian Chen, he had already decided to start a massacre. Although it was said that Saint Rulers would suffer Celestial Decay sooner from committing overly great sins, that was only when they killed countless people.

After all, a fight between Saint Ruler would cause too great of a commotion. If two Saint Rulers were to go full out in a packed city, they could easily destroy the entire city. As for the millions or even tens of million citizens of the city, they definitely would not be able to survive. Only under situations like that would Celestial Decay occur. However, if it was just killed several dozen or several hundreds of people, there was no problem at all.

Old man Situ stared colded at the four women. He sneered, “Tell me the whereabouts of Jian Chen. Otherwise, don't think any of you can live.”

“I'm Xiang'er's mother. If you want to kill, kill me. The others have nothing to do with it. Don't bring innocent people into this.” Bi Yuntian stared at old man Situ. There was no fear within her eyes at all.

Hearing that, old man Situ's interest was piqued, "You're Jian Chen's mother? Good, very good, if I kill Jian Chen's mother and father, I don't believe he'll fail to appear." Killing intent rose up in old man Situ's eyes. He did not show any compassion towards the woman. As he clenched his wrinkled hand, it broke Bi Yuntian's neck.

"Fourth sister!"

"Fourth madam!"

Cries erupted from the surroundings once again. Many of the older people and loyal guards wept in pain, while the other three women also became sorrowful.

"You're next." Old man Situ did not give the people any time to recover. He stared coldly at the three remaining women and said, "I'll give you one last chance. Tell us Jian Chen's whereabouts, or you'll have the same outcome as Jian Chen's mother and father."

"If you want to kill, then do it. Keep dreaming about getting Xiangtian's whereabouts from me. Even if I, Yu Fengyan, die, I will not tell you." Jian Chen's second aunt stared hatefully at old man Situ as she gnashed her teeth. She already hated old man Situ to the core.

"Very well, then you will be the third one to die." Old man Situ's expression became overcast as he grabbed Yu Fengyan by the neck with his wrinkled hand.

However, just when he was about to snap Yu Fengyan's neck, there was a sudden change in the situation. The space before him suddenly ripped open and a red flash shot out of the crack, shooting towards the centre of old man Situ's eyebrows.

Chapter 717: Four Protectors Of The Bloodsword Sect

Even though the change occurred extremely suddenly and without any prior signs, old man Situ was a Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, so his reaction speed was extremely fast. He immediately released Yu Fengyan before flying back by one hundred meters in a flash.

The speed of the red light was also extremely fast. It seemed to exceed the speed of lightning, following old man Situ closely as he retreated one hundred meters, directly piercing at the center of old man Situ's eyebrows.

A gleam of light flashed across old man Situ's eyes. With a sneer, the space before him immediately froze in attempt to forcefully lock the red flash mid-air.

The red light seemed extremely small, but it carried great power. Not only did the space frozen by old man Situ fail to hinder the red light in any way, it was shattered by the energy from the red light, before continuing towards the center of old man Situ's eyebrows.

However, a dark staff had already appeared in old man Situ's hands in this very moment. Grasping it with two hands, the staff immediately began to radiate with a dark light after an explosive shout. It was thrust at the red light with great speed.

Ding! With a clear sound, the dark staff and the red light collided. The red light was immediately knocked away.

Old man Situ trembled slightly and could not help but take three steps back. His expression was solemn.

The transparent barrier that enveloped the Changyang Manor suddenly broke. Shortly afterwards, a middle-aged man in blood-red, long robes appeared out of nowhere one hundred meters away. He casually extended both hands to catch the red light. At that moment, the red light that had attacked old man Situ could be clearly seen; it was actually a conical awl, around four thirds of a meter long and a finger thick.

The middle-aged man floated mid-air like a demon god. His long, red hair moved in the windless sky, floating about. He was expressionless and stared at the five old men coldly. A harsh light flickered in his eyes and killing intent radiated from them without any intention of concealing. As for the long awl in his hand, it seemed to be dyed blood red, giving off a demonic red glow.

The five old men no longer paid any more attention to the people of the Changyang clan. They all glared at the red-robed man. Someone had actually appeared to meddle with what they were doing at such an important time, which caused the five of them to become extremely angry.

“Sir, who are you? Why do you meddle with what we are doing?” Old man Mateng shouted with a deep voice. His eyes also began to flicker with killing intent. Although the man in red robes possessed similar strength as him, it did not cause old man Mateng any fear, because they had five people while he was just by himself. They had an advantage in numbers.

“The five of you are working with the Gilligan clan, doing things that betray the human race. We have come under the sect master’s orders to capture– and– kill!” The man said expressionlessly. His tone was extremely cold and carried no emotions. When he got to the last three words, he said it with great pauses.

As the three words ‘capture and kill’ came out of the man’s mouth, a powerful killing intent suddenly erupted from him, rushing at the five people with a great presence, like a roaring wave. Before the powerful killing intent, the surrounding space seemed to become viscous.

It was clear that the man had reached a high degree of proficiency in controlling killing intent. Even though he gave off monstrous killing intent, the killing intent only tightly enveloped the five old men. It did not spread any further and did not affect the people down below at all.

The five old men all became solemn. The strength of the killing intent from the man had caused them to tremble with fear.

This was because it was pure killing intent accumulated from slaughtering countless lives, vastly different from the killing intent that originated from the heart. At this moment, they were flooded with disbelief from feeling such powerful and pure killing intent from a Saint Ruler. This was because what Saint Ruler worried most about was massacres. Otherwise, once they committed such a great sin, they would suffer Celestial Decay and lose their lives.

However, what made them even more shocked was what the man had said. He actually knew about the relationship between the five of them and the Gilligan clan. The matter was a big deal because once it got out, the five of them would become the public enemies of the Tian Yuan Continent.

“Not good, this person actually knows about our relationship with the Gilligan clan. This is extremely bad.” Behind old man Mateng, a Fifth Heavenly Layer said with a soft voice.

“There’s only one person. Let’s move together. We have to kill him as soon as possible and not let him get away.” Old man Situ quickly made a decision. The staff in his hand immediately rushed towards the man with a great force.

“Do it together!” Old man Mateng exclaimed with a deep voice and also materialized his Saint Weapon, rushing at the man.

The man remained expressionless. Shortly afterwards, he actually disappeared suddenly, vanishing into thin air. In the next moment, a weird red glow appeared before old man Situ. It shot towards the centre of old man Situ’s eyebrows with lightning speed. As it approached old man Situ, it actually began to form many afterimages. From one to two, two to four and four to eight, it transformed into a group of densely-packed afterimages, surrounding old man Situ. Every afterimage contained the presence of a great energy, as if it possessed great offensive power. It was impossible to distinguish between the real and the fake.

Old man Situ shouted out loud, and vast, darkness-attributed Saint Force surged wildly from his body to protect his entire body.

At the same time, the staff in his hands was coated with a layer of invisible World Force. Old man Situ swung the staff countless times, keeping the balls of red light at bay.

Just when old man Situ began to tire from handling the balls of red light, the space before him ripped open. Another ball of red light slipped out from the crack, shooting towards the centre of old man Situ's eyebrows with extreme speed.

This time, old man Situ was unable to react at all. The ball of red light arrived before his forehead in the blink of an eye. At that crucial moment, old man Situ's head was jerked to one side, avoiding it dangerously. However, a shallow, bloody mark had already appeared on his face.

He came within an inch of having a hole punched through his brain and an outcome of having his soul wiped out.

Old man Situ's expression became extremely dark. The opponent was also a Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, yet the way the person fought had already reached a level of perfection. It was extremely weird and almost impossible to guard again. He had almost died because of it.

"Be careful everyone, this person's attack is very weird." Old man Situ broadcasted with a deep voice to alert everyone.

The man appeared on the other side of old man Situ and the red ball of light that had left a bloody mark on old man Situ's face returned to his hand. It transformed into a long awl. However, the

man began to move once again not long after. With a single movement, he transformed into many afterimages as he rushed at the five old men. He directly thrust the blood-red awl in his hand towards old man Situ.

Old man Situ had already raised his vigilance to the limit. He moved along with his four companions, all moving towards the man from different directions. The terrifying power from the Saint Weapon shook up the surrounding space to prevent the man from disappearing again.

A bitter smile of mockery formed from the man's lips. He ignored the attacks from the four other people, locking tightly onto old man Situ.

However, just at this moment, a change to the situation occurred. Three balls of red light appeared strangely behind the three Fifth Heavenly Layer old men and passed through their backs with speed as swift as a lightning bolt. Afterwards, the three balls of red light immediately gathered together, rushing towards old man Mateng with great speed.

When the three Fifth Heavenly Layer old men were struck by the red light, they all vomited blood. They were swamped with disbelief. With their strength, they could not feel anything unusual behind them. The attack of the red balls of light seemed to appear out of nowhere. If they had not seen it with their eyes, they would struggle to believe it even existed.

As the balls of red light passed through them, a strand of Baleful Yin Force actually remained in their bodies. It constantly ate away

at their vitality within their bodies, forcing the three of them to give up on their attacks and immediately use Saint Force to purge the Baleful Yin Force from their bodies.

On the other side, old man Situ and the man fought. The three balls of red light kept Mateng busy. The balls of light were extremely fast, leaving behind several wounds on old man Mateng's body with a few flashes. Also, there were strands of Baleful Yin Force left behind in the wounds, constantly eating away at his injuries.

“This is Baleful Yin Force!” With a change in old man Mateng's expression, he immediately back off away from the three balls of red light.

However, the three balls of light did not pursue him. They hung in the air, unmoving, and shortly afterwards, three other people in long, blood-red robes appeared beside the balls of light. They reached and grabbed the red balls of light unhurriedly. At this moment, the three balls of light could be seen clearly. They were actually all sharp, conical awls of finger-thickness. They were completely the same.

Seeing how three other blood-robed men had appeared, old man Situ who was currently entangled with the first man immediately felt gloomy. He immediately struck out powerfully, knocking the man away, before quickly retreating and reconvening with old man Mateng and the three others.

The four middle-aged men in long, blood-red robes did not pursue the five old men in battle. Instead, they stood in a row mid-

air, holding onto the same blood-red awl in their hands. They stared at the five old men without any expression.

The five old men stared at the four blood-robed men with ugly expression. When they saw the appearances of the four blood-robed men, a sliver of shock immediately appeared within their eyes. This was because not only were the attires and weapons of the four people the same, even their appearances were the same, without any differences whatsoever.

“Who are you?” Old man Situ yelled out with a deep voice again. He felt extremely curious about the identities of the four people.

This time, the person who had appeared first did not remain silent. He said indifferently, “We are the four protectors of the Bloodsword Sect!”

“What! The Bloodsword Sect!?” The expressions of the five old men changed greatly. They exclaimed out of surprise, “Disappeared a thousand years ago, one of the three great assassination organisations, that Bloodsword Sect?”

Chapter 718: The Welling Of Sorrow

Not only did the five elderly men know about the Bloodsword Sect, they also knew just how powerful the Bloodsword Sect was. It scared the five of them very much.

“Not good, they’re actually from the Bloodsword Sect! Let’s go!” Old man Mateng exclaimed without any further thought. Before he had even finished speaking, he began to flee into the distance at a great speed.

“Let’s go!” Old man Situ yelled loudly and also began to flee. The remained three Fifth Heavenly Layer old men naturally did not dare to stay for any longer, fleeing into the distance almost simultaneously with old man Situ.

“The sect master has orders to capture and kill the five of them. Pursue them!” The man who had appeared first of the four said coldly. Afterwards, they all turned into streaks of red light simultaneously to pursue the five men, disappearing into the distance in the blink of an eye.

Although the appearance of the four protectors from the Bloodsword Sect had saved the Changyang clan, those in the Changyang clan did not feel a sense of joy from surviving the disaster. Instead, they were all heavy-hearted. The entire Changyang Manor was flooded by a dense feeling of sorrow.

The guards within the Changyang clan were frightened to death by what had happened. Immediately, some guards stumbled

towards the outside of the manor with trembling legs, each with pale faces.

Afterwards, more and more guards who feared death and did not want to be drawn into the matter all chose to leave. Most of them were guards who were hired by the Changyang clan with a lot of money. They worked at the Changyang clan, but they were not hell-bent on the job. If it were ordinary people, they would charge up without fearing death and massacre bravely, but the people the Changyan clan had provoked were Saint Rulers. Also, it was not just one Saint Ruler, but five. They felt burdened by a great pressure, and with the death of Jian Chen's parents, Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian, they all believed the Changyang clan was utterly doomed this time.

Although there was still the fourth young master who possessed a strength that could rival the Saint Rulers, they all believe that the odds really were against the fourth young master this time.

The high-ranking members of the Changyang clan sensed the departure of the guards, but they did not stop any of them, allowing them to leave.

Not long after, many of the guards, servants and followers of the Changyang clan had left. Only around four hundred royal guards stayed behind, as well as a few mercenaries and followers who were born and raised within the clan.

The parents of the followers were all old members of the Changyang clan. Even some of their ancestors had always worked in the Changyang Manor, so they were extremely loyal.

“Fourth sister, fourth sister, nothing must happen to you. Wake up, wake up.” Jian Chen’s second aunt, Yu Fengyan, leaned on Bi Yuntian’s corpse wailing. She constantly shook her body.

In the surroundings, the older people of the Changyang clan remained silent. They all displayed a deep feeling of grief. Today, what happened definitely was an extremely heavy blow to the Changyang clan

The news of the Changyang clan disaster spread in all directions like wild fire. Very soon, it had covered a radius of several thousand kilometers, causing all those who heard it to be greatly astounded.

Whilst everything was unfolding, Jian Chen was having a merry time with the third prince, Qin Ji, in the Qinhuang Kingdom. They sat a large, round table which was full of people, with around a dozen or so. However, other than Jian Chen and Qin Ji, the others were all female. They were all princesses of the Qinhuang Kingdom or young ladies of great clans. All of them were extremely pretty, and even some of them seemed to be able to cause fish to drown just from their appearance. They were all famed beauties within the Qinhuang Kingdom.

The beauties had come for an obvious reason, perhaps because of the orders from elder members of their clans, or perhaps they just wanted to come themselves.

Beside Jian Chen, the two princesses, Qin Shuang and Qin

Yubing. sat close to Jian Chen. They smelt like orchids and constantly helped Jian Chen to wine and food. Their gazes at Jian Chen were filled with admiration and infatuation.

“Haha, brother Jian Chen, I, Qin Ji, have lived at the Drifting Clouds Palace for thirty years, yet it’s never been as lively as it is today. All these beauties and young ladies of great clans have gathered in my Drifting Clouds Palace. It’s a great honor for my humble abode.” Qin Ji chugged down a cup of good wine and laughed in a carefree manner which had originated from his joy. Although Jian Chen was already a Saint Ruler both in name and reality, he still remembered Qin Ji as a brother, even though his status was greatly different from before. It moved Qin Ji greatly.

His brother, Jian Chen, was an Imperial Protector of the kingdom. With a relationship like that, Qin Ji would be full of confidence even when he spoke to his own father, the king. Qin Ji could even feel that his father now treated him very differently, and even the eminent dukes and ministers who held great power treated him much more courteously than before.

Jian Chen’s face carried a warm smile. He was a person who viewed friendship with great importance. Even though he did not have many sworn brothers, Qin Ji was one of them, so no matter how much he changed, he would never forget their relationship.

After clinking glasses with Qin Ji, Jian Chen wanted to down the entire cup of good wine. However, just when the cup touched his lips, Jian Chen suddenly shook violently. A lot of the wine was split, dirtying his clothes.

The two princesses sitting next to Jian Chen immediately pulled out their silk, fragrant handkerchiefs that had accompanied them for great times to gently wipe at the wine on Jian Chen's clothes. They said gently, "Young master Jian Chen, you should slow down. Look, the wine's been splashed onto your clothes."

Jian Chen did not pay any attention to the two princess's voice. He slowly put down the cup and grasped his chest with his hand. His complexion began to change and his expression slowly became solemn.

Feeling the change in Jian Chen, Qin Ji immediately showed an expression of concern and asked, "Brother Jian Chen, what's wrong?"

Jian Chen did not reply. His eyebrows were tightly furrowed and his hand remained tightly pressed on his chest. This was because he suddenly felt a weird pain in his heart and at the same time, his calm and immovable state of mind suddenly began to waver. He became perturbed and felt a great sense of unease and agitation flood his soul from deep within.

"What's happening, just what's happening? What has happened?" Jian Chen mumbled to himself at a loss. He had never encountered such a situation, even when he faced against insurmountable foes or incoming dangers. He had never felt such a feeling before.

"Brother Jian Chen, just what's happening to you?" Qin Ji placed down his glass of wine and stared at Jian Chen in confusion.

“I don’t know. Why do I suddenly feel uneasy?” Jian Chen slowly stood up from his seat and paced around the palace. His eyebrows were tightly furrowed. He had no idea just what had happened.

Around the table, all the famed beauties looked at each other. They did not know just what had happened to Jian Chen.

Suddenly, a gleam of light flashed across Jian Chen’s eyes. His expression immediately became grim and thought, “Perhaps something has happened at home?” Thinking up to there, Jian Chen’s uneasiness became even stronger, causing him to change greatly in expression. A great wave of terror flooded his heart.

The terror was not a type of fear brought on by undefeatable enemies, but a fear that extremely terrible things had happened.

“Brother Qin Ji, I must depart immediately. I will be bidding farewell first!” Jian Chen could not stay for any longer. He immediately bid farewell to Qin Ji, before apologising to the famed beauties around the table. Afterwards, he hurried out of the Drifting Clouds Palace, rushing over to where the Space Gate was in the royal palace.

Qin Ji did not urge Jian Chen to stay. He stood in the Drifting Clouds Palace and watched as Jian Chen departed into the distance. His expression was full of doubt and shortly afterwards, he muttered to himself, “Perhaps something’s happened to Jian Chen’s home?”

Jian Chen's departure was very hurried. He did not even bid farewell to the king or the four Imperial Protectors and instead directly got people to activate the Space Gate using his identity as an Imperial Protector. He passed through the gate and left the Qinhuang Kingdom.

As there was a destination set up for Space Gates outside Lore City in the Gesun Kingdom, Jian Chen directly arrived outside the city.

When Jian Chen arrived outside the city, he arrived right in the centre of the camp of the Eastern Deity Swords. There were soldiers clad in silver armor patrolling everywhere.

The opening of the Space Gate alerted the soldiers of the Eastern Deity Swords. Immediately, several people saw Jian Chen exit the Space Gate, but they seemed to know who Jian Chen was. After seeing him clearly, they all dropped to one knee and exclaimed, "We greet the Imperial Protector."

In the blink of an eye, everyone in the surroundings knelt on one knee.

Jian Chen did not have the time to pay any attention to the soldiers. He immediately shot into the sky, flying towards Lore City.

Jian Chen descended from the sky in the Changyang Manor. The moment his feet touched the ground, Jian Chen seemed to have been petrified, standing there blankly and dumbstruck. In front of

him, there was a ring of people composed of the elderly people and guards who had not left. As for the centre of the ring, Bi Yuntian and Changyang Ba lay there, eyes closed and pale faced.

All the remaining people of the Changyang clan gathered there. None of them spoke, feeling great remorse within their hearts. The entire Changyang clan was enveloped by a great feeling of grief.

It was less than two hours since the tragedy had occurred.

Jian Chen stared blankly in the direction of the people. Although the centre of the crowd was covered up by the surrounding people, he seemed to be able to see through the obstruction and clearly observe what was inside.

Chapter 719: Sorrow

“Mother! Father!” After a long while, two painful cries came from Jian Chen. Jian Chen slowly walked towards the group of people with trembling feet.

“It’s the fourth young master’s voice. The fourth young master has returned!”

“The fourth young master is back!”

The guards that gathered together discovered Jian Chen who had appeared at a moment unbeknownst to them. They all cried out, but their voices were not filled joy like before, but rather grief and sorrow.

A pathway immediately formed in front of Jian Chen. He walked forwards with shaking steps before finally arriving in front of Bi Yuntian and Changyang Ba. Seeing parents on the ground, a deep feeling of sorrow filled Jian Chen’s soul.

“Mother! Father!” Jian Chen cried out sorrowfully. He wanted to cry his heart out. His eyes became blood-shot and blood-red tears welled up in his eyes, slowly flowing down his face. With his current strength, he naturally could feel that his parents were already dead. Even with the high grade Radiant Spirit Pills he possessed, he was unable to revive the two.

“Fourth young master, I am sorry. This old servant was useless, unable to properly protect the patriarch and the madam.” Uncle

Chang arrived beside Jian Chen with his shaking body. His face was pale and filled with self-blame.

Jian Chen did not say anything. He stared lifelessly at his parent's bodies while the tears of blood constantly flowed from his eyes. A while later, Jian Chen's lifeless eyes finally regained some light and closely afterwards, his gaze was aghast. He asked with a deep voice, "Just what has happened? Who has killed by parents?" Jian Chen's voice was not loud, but it was icy-cold. Even the surrounding temperature abruptly plummeted with what he said, becoming chilly.

The surrounding guards and elderly people immediately felt a cold intent envelope their bodies, causing them to shiver without any control. At that current moment, although Jian Chen did not give off any presence, he was like a death god to the surrounding people, unbelievably terrifying.

"Fourth young master, before, a few Saint Rulers came to our Changyang Manor and said that they were looking for you. The patriarch and the fourth madam were killed by them." Uncle Chang said sorrowfully, his tone gloomy.

Jian Chen tightly clenched his fists and a great killing intent erupted from his body. It seemed to cause the surrounding space to become sticky.

Just at that moment, Jian Chen suddenly raised his head and looked into the distance. He saw four blood-red figures heading over and around the four people, there was a powerful but concealed killing intent, orbiting slowly around the four of them.

It was Baleful Yin Force, condensed using a special method after killing countless lifeforms.

Jian Chen immediately felt that the four people were Saint Rulers and jumped to the conclusion that they were the people who murdered his parents. His eyes became filled with the gleam of vengeance and his gaze became horrifying.

The chaotic neidan with Jian Chen's dantian began to tremble violently. Strands of Chaotic Force flowed unrelentingly from the chaotic neidan, surging violently through Jian Chen's body like wild horses. It filled every corner of Jian Chen's body and at the same time, a rocketing presence exploded from Jian Chen. It surged into the sky, accompanied by powerful killing intent. It seemed to form a dark cloud in the sky.

“Argh!” Jian Chen gave out a long roar into the sky. His hair began to move even though there was no wind, dancing about madly. The Dragon Slaying Sword immediately appeared in his right hand, giving off a dark, beautiful glow.

Suddenly, Jian Chen surged into the sky. He shot towards the four red figures in the distance like a lightning bolt, wielding the Dragon Slaying Sword.

Seeing Jian Chen charge like a mad man at them, the four blood-red figures came to a screeching stop. They floated mid-air, each with furrowed eyebrows.

“Pay for my parent's life!” Jian Chen roared at the sky and swung

the Dragon Slaying Sword at the four people. A powerful sword Qi shot out of the sword, flying towards the four people carrying a presence of destruction with it. Wherever the sword Qi passed by, it caused the space to crack, creating long, thin, pitch-black cracks that would repair in the blink of an eye.

“What is this power? Such strength.” One of the red-clothed men exclaimed in surprise. Shortly afterwards, a long, blood-colored awl appeared in his hand. At the same time, a similar awl appeared in the hands of the other three people. They thrust out their awls simultaneously, which rushed at the sword Qi from Jian Chen with powerful Baleful Yin Force.

Boom! A loud sound of collision was created as the sword Qi came together with the four red awls. A powerful ripple of energy transformed into a violent wind, wreaking havoc in the surrounding.

The sword Qi was immediately dispersed by the four awls. However, the Baleful Yin Force surrounding the awls also grew much dimmer, before flying back into the four people’s hands simultaneously.

Jian Chen understood how strong the four people were, but he did not feel the slightest fear. He stared icily at the four people and a powerful and pure sword Qi erupted from his body. Within it, there was a dense killing intent.

“Stop, fourth young master, stop!” At this moment, an old and feeble voice sounded from below. The pale-faced uncle Chang used the energy of the world as he flew from the Changyang Manor in a

tottering fashion. He had suffered a blow from a Saint Ruler. Even though it was just a casual strike, his injury was very heavy. After just flying a little, the world energy that allowed his levitate quickly disappeared and he began to fall from the sky.

The coldness in Jian Chen's eyes quickly decreased slightly. Seeing uncle Chang fall from the sky, Jian Chen's expression suddenly changed and images of his childhood immediately floated through his head. Shortly afterwards, he ignored the four red-clothed men, fusing with the surrounding space to approach and catch uncle Chang.

A mouthful of blood sprayed from uncle Chang's mouth, which dyed his old face blood-red. With a slight thought, a few Radiant Spirit Pills immediately flew out from Jian Chen's Space Ring, entering uncle Chang's mouth.

With the Radiant Spirit Pills, uncle Chang's condition stopped worsening and slowly regained stability. He looked at Jian Chen with a dull gaze and said powerlessly, "Fourth young master, it's not them, it's not them who killed the patriarch and the fourth madam. If it were not for their sudden appearance which chased away the murderers, perhaps our Changyang clan will no longer have anyone alive."

Hearing that, Jian Chen raised his head and looked at the four red-clothed men. The icy-cold killing intent in his eyes slowly dispersed, and even the presence he gave off was slowly withdrawn. Without a single word, he carried uncle Chang's body into the manor.

At dusk, a lot of people had already gathered outside the manor. All the respected patriarchs within Lore City had all gone to the manor to express sympathy, and even some people of great clans of neighboring cities had come. However, all of them were kept outside. Under the fourth young master's orders, the entire manor was in a lock-down, refusing to receive any guests.

Chapter 720: Determination

Now that the patriarch of the Changyang clan had passed away, Jian Chen had basically become the head of the clan. Even the older members of the clan agreed to it. Under Jian Chen's command, the Changyang Manor had gone into lockdown, refusing to receive any guests. They locked all of the people from the great clans who had come to express sympathy outside, which caused the manor to be surrounded with people. Before the main entrance, it was so jam-packed that even water would struggle to flow through the crowd.

Even though it was like that, those who were locked out did not dare to be resentful. Not to mention the fact that the genius of the clan was in there, the Changyang clan had encountered such a great disaster today, so even if they behaved unusually, or even radically, it was understandable.

Within the Changyang Manor in a large room, it was currently full with people. Basically all the old people and members of the clan had gathered there. Before everyone was a luxurious bed, where Bi Yuntian and Changyang Ba currently lay.

Jian Chen sat blankly beside the bed. His dull eyes stared at his dead parents and he seemed to be petrified, unable to move at all.

Behind Jian Chen, the sheet-white faces of Jian Chen's first and third aunt were covered with tears. They stood there silently and sorrowfully, while Jian Chen's second aunt had already cried to the point where her eyes had become red and swollen.

On the side, Changyang Hu sat in a wheelchair, staring calmly at the two people on the bed. Changyang Hu was the only person who remained calm about Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian's death. However, the emotions in his eyes varied constantly; sometimes stricken with grief, sometimes sorrowful, sometimes lost, sometimes melancholy, sometimes dull and sometimes calm. Almost all the emotions of people flashed across Changyang Hu's eyes. At that moment, no one knew what Changyang Hu was thinking.

Even though the large and luxurious room was filled with people, it was unusually silent. The atmosphere was extremely heavy.

The news about the deaths of the Changyang clan patriarch and Changyang Xiangtian's mother continued to spread further. On the second day, the king of Gesun Kingdom had arrived at the manor with commander of the imperial guards, Bi Dao, under the accompaniment of a Heaven Saint Master.

Two hours later, the principal of Kargath Academy, Khafir, had also come to the Changyang clan. Afterwards, basically all the respected people within the Gesun Kingdom had gathered in Lore City. What happened with the Changyang clan created a very great commotion. The people had come to confirm the reality of the news, as well as to express sympathy.

However, those people were all denied entry without any exceptions. They were unable to enter the clan, while only the king and principal who close ties with the clan were allowed in.

“Sister, brother will definitely avenge you. No matter how strong

the opponent is, as long as brother is alive, brother will definitely avenge you.” Looking at Bi Yuntian who lay on the bed, Bi Dao’s expression became extremely sorrowful. His fists were already clenched, his unsharp nails actually deeply piercing into his palms, which caused his two hands to bleed. Meanwhile, the sliver of a recollection appeared in the depths of his eyes. He could not help but think about the moment when he had fled with his sister over twenty years ago.

In that moment, Bi Dao had already secretly made the decision. In the future, he would spend all his efforts in raising his strength!

In the blink of an eye, another day passed. On that day, You Yue, Bi Lian, Jiede Tai, Nubis, Bi Hai and Huang Luan had all come to the Changyang clan from the faraway Flame Mercenaries, along with Tianmu Ling from the Tianmu clan and the Eighth Heavenly Layer Saint King old woman.

”The old woman swept her gaze across the manor. She seemed to be able to see through the walls, observing everything clearly within the manor. She sighed gently in her heart and thought, “Just who did this Jian Chen offend to actually have several Saint Rulers to move against his parents and do such despicable things? Sigh, this time, Ling’er didn’t hold back and even got the old man to help guard the Flame Mercenaries. Looks like Jian Chen’s status in Ling’er’s heart is greater than normal. However, my Tianmu clan has helped Jian Chen greatly this time, and I don’t think Jian Chen’ll forget. The matter about the tungsten alloy mine should be easier to handle now.”

The old man thought of by the old woman was Tianmu Ling’s

grandpa Jun. He was a powerful Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, and was an old couple with Tianmu Ling's grandma Wang.

After understanding the situation with Bi Yuntian and Changyang Ba, Bi Lian and You Yue became extremely sad, especially Bi Lian. She became so stricken with grief that she fainted. As for Bi Hai, the founder of the Bi family, he struggled to suppress his rage and declared on the spot that he would personally tear the five murders to pieces. After all, Bi Yuntian was one of the few descendants of the Bi family. Her departure caused great sorrow to Bi Hai.

The Changyang clan did not hold a glorious funeral for Changyang Ba and Bi Yuntian. The older members constantly brought it up, but they were all shot down by Jian Chen. They all felt extremely helpless.

Jian Chen stayed within the room for three days and only then did his state of mind recover from the rage and sorrow from before, returning to calmness. Three days later, most of the people had already left the room with only a few remaining.

Jian Chen finally moved from the posture he had held for three days. He walked up to the bed step by step, and gently pulled up the blankets for his parents. He said softly, "Mother, father, I will definitely revive you." Jian Chen's gaze suddenly became resolute. He knew that not only did powerful Radiant Saint Masters possess the power of regrowing limbs, they would even revive the dead.

Hearing what Jian Chen said, the perplexed gaze of Changyang Hu quickly disappeared. It was replaced by peace, without any

sorrow or any joy. It did not even seem to carry any signs of emotion, becoming terrifyingly calm.

“Brother, it’ll be all up to you for father and fourth aunt.” Changyang Hu said softly to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen stared deeply into his brother’s eyes. He nodded and said, “Brother, don’t worry. I swear that I’ll revive mother and father.” In that moment, Jian Chen’s decision to go to the Holy Empire to break through Class 6 became even more resolute.

Jian Chen comforted the grieving Bi Lian slightly, before leaving the room. When he arrived in the guest room, he immediately met Tianmu Ling and the old woman. However Jian Chen just was not in the mood to discuss with them at that moment. He left the room after just some small conversation, going outside to catch some fresh air.

Outside, Jian Chen’s gaze suddenly gathered and landed on the four middle-aged men in blood-red clothes close by. The four men currently stood beside each other with their eyes closed and arms crossed. Although they stood ordinarily there, they seemed to carry the presence of the world, as if they were fused with the world.

The guards of the Changyang clan all knew how powerful the four men were, so even though the Changyang Manor was in lockdown, they did not dare to chase away the four men. During that time, some of clan elders even went up courteously to thank them, but the four men were very cold. They did not pay any attention to the elders expressing gratitude, not even opening their

eyes.

Jian Chen stared and observed the four red-clothed men. From the identical appearances of the four people, he could already roughly guess that if the four had not undergone any manipulation in appearance, there were definitely rarely-seen quadruplets.

Chen did not know the identity of the four men. However, they had saved the Changyang clan when it was in trouble and helped the Changyang clan avoid a tragedy, which made Jian Chen feel grateful.

Just when Jian Chen went up to thank the four of them, they suddenly opened their eyes and looked at Jian Chen simultaneously. There were no emotions in their eyes at all, only coldness and indifference.

“Jian Chen, the four of us have waited until now is because the sect master has sent you a message. The Gilligan clan king has already sent several powerful humans against you, and he wants you to be more careful.”

Jian Chen heard a cold and indifferent voice. This was the voice transmission that only Saint Rulers could use. As soon as the message reached the end, the four men seemed to have a spiritual connection, turning into streaks of red light and rushing into the sky. They disappeared into the horizon in the blink of an eye.

Jian Chen's expression became serious. He gazed deeply at the horizon where the four men had disappeared. The light within his

eyes flickered, while his complexion fluctuated.

“Just who are those four people? Who is the sect master they speak of, and why do they know that the Gilligan clan king wants to deal with me? Perhaps they already know about the Winged Tiger God?” Jian Chen constantly thought about those questions, before having images of the Mercenary City grand elder Tian Jian and the mysterious uncle Xiu flash through his mind. However, he remained unsure.

As for uncle Xiu, Jian Chen had already thought that he was a Saint Ruler before, because he possessed the abilities of Saint Rulers. However, after becoming a Saint Ruler, this notion began to waver, because Jian Chen had always been guessing at uncle Xiu’s strength. Jian Chen had never been sure whether uncle Xiu was a Saint Ruler or something above a Saint Ruler.

Uncle Xiu always brought an unfathomable but extremely ordinary feeling to Jian Chen.

Chapter 721: The Bloodsword Sect's History

Jian Chen stared silently in the direction where the four red-clothed men had disappeared for a long time. His eyes constantly flickered, displaying uncertainty.

“Fourth young master, we should stop grieving. The patriarch and the fourth madam have already passed away. We should quickly hold a funeral for them.” At this moment, an old man arrived beside Jian Chen and said softly to him. The old man was an elder of the Changyang clan, possessing the strength of an Earth Saint Master.

Jian Chen restrained his thoughts and shook his head gently. He said, “There’s no need for a funeral, mother and father aren’t dead. I will definitely revive them.”

Hearing that, the old man sighed. He thought that Jian Chen had become overly stricken in grief that he became slightly confused.

“Elder, just who are the four people who just left?” Jian Chen asked softly. His tone was very indifferent, without any signs of emotions.

The old man thought slightly before speaking out, “Fourth young master, I’m not sure who the four people are. However, I think I heard that they’re people from some Bloodsword Sect.”

“The Bloodsword Sect!” Jian Chen muttered with a low voice. A sliver of doubt flashed across his eyes. He was extremely

unfamiliar with the name of the sect.

After hesitating for a while, Jian Chen left from the place, going to the gardens of the Changyang Manor. He saw that the ancestor of the Bi Family, Bi Hai, was currently sitting in the pavilion of the garden by himself, drinking to drown his sorrows.

Jian Chen gazed at the Bi family ancestor with a complicated expression. He knew that what happened to his mother also made the ancestor rather pained. After all, the current Bi family was no longer the Bi family of the past. In other words, every descendant of the Bi family was beloved and treasured by Bi Hai.

“Grandfather!” Jian Chen arrived in the pavilion and sat opposite of Bi Hai.

Bi Hai placed down his glass of wine and raised his head to look at Jian Chen. Through Jian Chen’s peaceful gaze, he could already tell that Jian Chen had gotten over the pain from a few days ago. Bi Hai sighed softly and said, “Grandson, preserve your parent’s bodies well. You’re already a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master. Once you reach Class 7, you should have the power to revive your parents.” As he finished speaking, Bi Hai poured himself another full glass of wine and downed the whole thing.

Jian Chen nodded and said, “Grandfather, grandson has something to ask you. Does grandfather know about the Bloodsword Sect?”

Hearing the two words, a gleam of light immediately flashed

across Bi Hai's eyes. He stared at Jian Chen with shining eyes and said sternly, "Grandson, where did you learn about the Bloodsword Sect?"

"The four middle-aged men from before should be people of the Bloodsword Sect." Jian Chen replied.

"What? They're from the Bloodsword Sect?" Bi Hai was slightly surprised, though he recovered shortly afterwards. He mumbled, "No wonder the four of them always had such a thick layer of Baleful Yin Force. That should be from killing countless people and condensed using a special method. So they're actually from the Bloodsword Sect."

A sliver of recollection appeared in Bi Hai's eyes as the past flashed across his mind in the form of images. He slowly finished off his glass of wine and said slowly. "I indeed do know some things about the Bloodsword Sect, though it's very limited."

"The Bloodsword Sect is one of three well-known assassination organisations of the Tian Yuan Continent. They place second of the three. Not only are they extremely mysterious, their strength is rather great too, standing above hermit clans and on level ground with ancient clans. However, one thousand years ago, there was a great war between the three assassination organisations for some reason and after the war, the Bloodsword Sect completely disappeared from the Tian Yuan Continent. Afterwards, they never appeared again. I just never thought that the four of them were actually from the Bloodsword Sect."

"Grandpa, then do you know who the sect master of the

Bloodsword Sect is?” Jian Chen asked. Since the four experts were sent by the sect master of the Bloodsword Sect, the sect master definitely would have some connection with Jian Chen. Otherwise, why would the sect appear once again from vanishing for a thousand years, and why would they help him and prevent a disastrous calamity for the Changyang clan?

Bi Hai shook his head, “In that age, I was just a mere Heaven Saint Master. With the status of the Bloodsword Sect sect master and the mysterious history of the sect, where would I get the right to learn the sect master’s name?”

“Hehe, not many people know the sect master’s name on the Tian Yuan Continent, though I just happen to be one of them.” At this moment, an old voice echoed from somewhere nearby. Jian Chen saw the old woman referred to as ‘grandma Wang’ by Tianmu Ling slowly make her way towards the pavilion with her cane.

Jian Chen and Bi Hai both stood up immediately, clasping their hands at the old woman at the same time, “I greet senior!”

Wang Yanhong chuckled, “No need to be so polite. I’ve eavesdropped the conversation between the two of you without permission, so please forgive me. However, I do know quite some things about the Bloodsword Sect you’ve mentioned, Jian Chen.”

Jian Chen hurried to invite the old woman into the pavilion courteously. He had already learnt that the Flame Mercenaries encountered a disaster from the people who had come over from the mercenaries. Even Nubis, Bi Hai and Jiede Tai were heavily

injured. The old woman in front of him had lent a helping hand in the very end, which saved the mercenaries. As a result, Jian Chen was extremely grateful towards the old woman.

“Senior, please tell me about the Bloodsword Sect.” As soon as the old woman sat down, Jian Chen asked impatiently.

The old woman smiled benevolently and said, “Jian Chen, before I tell you about the Bloodsword Sect, I have something to discuss about with you. Before, I helped you repel the enemies at the Flame Mercenaries and saved your relatives and friends. However, I haven’t done it for nothing. Since I’ve helped you, there naturally will be a reciprocation. Jian Chen, you must remember that you owe me a favor.”

Jian Chen became serious. He said sternly, “Senior, junior will never forget your kindness. A drop of kindness will be returned as a fountain. If there are any areas where senior would need Jian Chen, junior will do everything he can. Jian Chen will never purposely evade this.” Jian Chen just could not imagine the outcome of the Flame Mercenaries if the old woman had not helped out when they were assaulted by the five Saint Rulers. Although his relatives and friends would not die, they would definitely fall into position between a rock and a hard place.

Hearing what Jian Chen had said, Wang Yanhong smiled, “Then I’ll tell you about the Bloodsword Sect next.”

“The Bloodsword Sect is a powerful assassination organisation on the Tian Yuan Continent. It has already been around for several tens of thousand years and possesses strength that is equal to

ancient clans. The method they practice uses slaughter to increase their strength. Every time they kill a person, they will condense a strand of Baleful Yin Force. The more they kill, the thicker the Baleful Yin Force they can condense. Not only is the force able to stun people, causing them to become all sluggish temporarily, it can also wipe out people's soul. They can kill without any signs, which is a worry to all people on the Tian Yuan Continent."

"However, the Baleful Yin Force of the Bloodsword Sect also has a great disadvantage, that it's a consumable. If they use too much, they can only replenish it through slaughtering people. As a result, Baleful Yin Force is only used often by those below Heaven Saint Master, while Saint Rulers rarely ever use it against their opponent, unless it's a moment of life or death. Saint Rulers are restrained by Celestial Decay, unable conduct massacres, so their Baleful Yin Force decreases as they use it without any way of replenishing it. However, when Saint Rulers of the Bloodsword Sect do happen to use Baleful Yin Force, they can kill Saint Rulers with just a single strike, unless the opponent is just overly powerful. This is their greatest life-saving tactic." Speaking up to there, a sliver of dread appeared in the depths of Wang Yanhong's eyes.

"Is that so. No wonder I felt the thick Baleful Yin Force around them. It must have been condensed before they became Saint Rulers." Jian Chen thought. He could not help but think back to the four red-clothed men.

"But one thousand years ago, something happened between the three great assassination organisations. It was caused by the Bloodsword Sect sect master of that generation. He possessed great talent, becoming a great Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint King in just a

few thousand years. He became the only expert who was infinitesimally close to being a Saint Emperor from the Bloodsword Sect and because of him, the Bloodsword Sect rose greatly in power. They became a sect that completely overtook ancient clans, an existence that could rival the ten guardian clans.

“Reaching such a level in strength, the sect master also became one of the few great experts of the Tian Yuan Continent. As a result, he came up with the idea of unifying all assassination organisations. This led to the other two assassination organisations forming a treaty and going to war against the Bloodsword Sect.”

“However, the sect master back then was already standing on the apex. Even on the entire Tian Yuan Continent, only Mercenary City, the ten guardian clans and the lord of the carnal desire way could rival him. Although the other two assassination organisations formed a treaty, they still failed to handle the Bloodsword Sect. Even the leaders of the two organisations were injured by the sect master, causing the organisation to arrive at the brink of destruction.”

“But just at that moment, something unfortunate happened. The other two organisations actually schemed and baited out the sect master’s partner and killed her in an ambush. Her soul was wiped out and utterly destroyed, which even prevented powerful Radiant Saint Masters to revive her. The partner was found by the sect master before he reached Saint King, so she held an extremely great position in the sect master’s heart. Also before she had died, she was actually pregnant.

“The death of his partner dealt a heavy blow to the sect master. In just a night, the sect master’s appearance underwent an upheaving change. His twenty-odd-year-old, handsome appearance which he always maintained became old in just a night. Even his dark hair turned silvery-gray.

“Afterwards, the sect master used ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resources to revive the child in his partner’s womb. He went to the two organisations with just his fallen partner and young son and held a mad massacre in vengeance. In that battle, the sect master caused damage that was capable of ending both organisations. All the powerful members of the organisations died in the hands of the sect master, heavily weakening both organisations.

“After that had happened, the Bloodsword Sect, renowned on the entire continent, disappeared from the Tian Yuan Continent. The sect master never appeared on the continent again, without any trace at all. He seemed to just have vanished, with no one knowing his whereabouts. During that period, there were many rumors. Some said that the sect master had fallen from Celestial Decay due to the great massacre he had committed. Some said that the sect master had become overwhelmed with grief and went on to follow his dead wife. There were also others who said the sect masters had already retired from the continent, living a life of no worldly affairs. But no matter how exaggerated the rumors were, the sect master has never showed up on the continent even until now. No one knows whether he’s retired or gone to chase after his wife.”

“Senior, then do you know the name of the sect master?” Jian Chen’s tone was rather urgent.

Wang Yanhong thought back for a while and said, “I learnt the name of the sect master from the ancestor of the Tianmu clan. His name is Xiu Houston!”

Chapter 722: The Mysterious Group In The Mountain Range Of Magical Beasts

“Xiu Houston!” Jian Chen muttered. A gleam of light exploded in his eyes while in his mind, he could not help but think of uncle Xiu’s old but straight body.

“Xiu Houston, uncle Xiu. The sect master of the Bloodsword Sect actually has the same surname as uncle Xiu from Longevity Valley. Perhaps they’re the same people?” Jian Chen thought. He could not help but think of the moment when uncle Xiu had first seen the small white tiger.

Thinking of the tiger, Jian Chen could not help but look at his shoulder. He only saw the snow-white tiger fast asleep, curled up on his shoulder like a small cat. It was digesting the medicinal effects deposited in his body by the heavenly resources.

Afterwards, Jian Chen looked at the powerful Wang Yanhong. He only saw Wang Yanhong stare at him with a flickering gaze, completely ignoring the white tiger on his shoulder. She clearly was unable to discern the white tiger’s true identity.

“Jian Chen, perhaps you’ve seen the sect master of the Bloodsword Sect?” Wang Yanhong’s eyes glowed with curiosity, and stared deeply at Jian Chen. Wang Yanhong had also seen the four red-clothed men who had appeared at the Changyang Manor, and had already guessed their identities from the thick Baleful Yin Force they gave off. They were people of the Bloodsword Sect that had disappeared a thousand years ago, and they were not weak. They clearly held a certain status within the sect.

Wang Yanhong was also extremely curious about why the Bloodsword Sect had come to the Changyang Manor. She wanted to know the answer. Her first guess was that Jian Chen had some connection with the Bloodsword Sect.

Jian Chen shook his head, "Senior, I've only learnt about the Bloodsword Sect today, let alone knowing the sect master." Although he had put it in such a way, images of uncle Xiu constantly floated through his mind. Jian Chen always felt that uncle Xiu was extremely profound, and he shared the same surname with the Bloodsword Sect sect master. Also, uncle Xiu's family situation matched up extremely well with what the sect master had suffered. He had no partner, only a son and a grandson. Jian Chen just did not know how old Xiu Mi was.

Also, only the grand elder of Mercenary City and uncle Xiu could tell the white tiger's identity with a glance up until now. That was enough to show uncle Xiu's extraordinaire.

Though, Jian Chen only guessed that the Bloodsword Sect sect master might have some connection with uncle Xiu. He had yet to confirm it.

Leaving the garden, Jian Chen immediately spent a great amount to buy a thousand-year ice coffin, which he placed his parent's corpses inside. Although powerful Radiant Saint Masters could revive the dead, the bodies had to remain in a good condition.

Jian Chen stayed in the Changyang Manor for seven days. In

those seven days, the Changyang Manor was always overcast by a cloud of gloominess and after the seven days, many of those who had come to express sympathy had already left. There was barely anyone left, but they still had not taken a single step into the manor.

Seven days later, Jian Chen had gotten over his sorrow. However, what had happened to his parents left an irremovable mark on Jian Chen. It caused him to become colder, always with a stern expression. All the smiles he possessed had disappeared.

On that day, Jian Chen bid farewell to the people there. He departed from the Changyang Manor with the ice coffins that carried his parents. He was about to go on a long journey and only feared that a careless accident would happen to his parent's bodies. As a result, he needed to find a safe place to keep the coffins that could guarantee that nothing would happen. Only like that could he leave without any worries.

Although ice coffins could be placed into Spatial Rings, Jian Chen did not do that. He was already a powerful Saint Ruler, but he still had enemies on the Tian Yuan Continent. Also, the five Saint Rulers were currently pursuing him. If anything were to happen to him, his parents would never see the day of light again.

Time could blunt everything. After seven days of buffering from the tragedy that had occurred with the Changyang clan, it had already begun to settle down. Meanwhile, Jian Chen instead carried the ice coffins, and soared high up in the sky. He hurried to Qinhuang Kingdom as he planned to keep his parent's bodies in the Qin Heaven Palace, a place that belonged to him to live in.

On the same day, Jian Chen's uncle, Bi Dao, resigned from his post as the commander of the imperial guards. He left Gesun Kingdom on a Class Four Magical Beast mount all by himself.

In that period of time, Bi Dao had thought everything through. He wanted to quickly increase his strength and other than training hard and tempering himself through life-or-death situations, only the baptism of blood could help him. His nephew was the best example. If he remained blindly within the imperial palace, he did not even know how much time it would take for him to become a Heaven Saint Master.

Jian Chen passed through the Space Gate at Dazhou Kingdom and returned to the Qinhuang Kingdom. Afterwards, he placed his parent's coffins in the Qin Heaven Palace, entrusting them to the protection of the other four Imperial Protectors.

The king of Qinhuang Kingdom and Qin Ji also felt rather heavy-hearted towards the death of Jian Chen's parents. They properly consoled Jian Chen.

However, under Jian Chen's forceful request, the situation with his parents was not announced. Only a very few people within the kingdom knew about it.

After he placed down his parents, Jian Chen then had a secret conversation with the four other Imperial Protectors elsewhere in the palace. Afterwards, he departed from the kingdom the next day, and travelled to Dazhou Kingdom through the Space Gate.

Afterwards, Jian Chen visited the Tianqin clan to see Qin Xiao once again. Jian Chen originally planned to have Qin Xiao go with the Flame Mercenaries to train him, but now with all that had happened with the mercenaries and the fact that he was about to depart from them, he could only give up on the idea of taking Qin Xiao away.

This was due to the fact that the Flame Mercenaries were facing a great challenge, even though they possessed a certain level of strength. The mercenaries were no longer safe, so taking Qin Xiao there perhaps would only bring troubles for him. Also, because of the Winged Tiger God, the Flame Mercenaries would definitely be into the matter sooner or later, and even the Changyang clan would not escape it. If he got Qin Xiao to join the mercenaries it was undoubtedly throwing him into a fire. If something bad happened, it would even pull the Tianqin clan into it.

The reason why Jian Chen thought like this was because he had a strong premonition. Once the news of the Winged Tiger God got out, he would probably become a public enemy of the continent.

Leaving the Tianqin clan, Jian Chen directly returned to the Gesun Kingdom. Afterwards, he called Jiede Tai and Nubis. He told the two about the Holy Empire, as well as what the Imperial Protectors of the Qinhuang Kingdom had requested.

When he heard what Jian Chen said, Nubis declined it straight away, without any additional thought, “Jian Chen, you definitely must not drag me into it. Each of the three great clans of the Holy Empire have Saint Kings and possess the strength of ancient clans.

They cannot be underestimated. Also, I, the great Nubis, have nothing to do with the Holy Kingdom. Their infighting has nothing to do with me, so I, the great Nubis, definitely will not be dragged into this. It's basically a hell-hole. Whoever jumps in will suffer losses."

Jian Chen was not very surprised with Nubis's declination. He then looked towards Jiede Tai.

Jiede Tai maintained a neutral expression. He said extremely indifferently, "Jian Chen, I've already pledged my loyalty to you. Even my life is yours, so I abide to anything you say."

Jian Chen nodded but did not say anything more. Jiede Tai's behaviour had allowed him to rise to a great place in Jian Chen's mind.

Jian Chen thought to himself for a while before speaking, "Nubis has put it well. You indeed don't need to be dragged into the infighting of the Holy Empire. If something goes wrong, it'll just cause more problems for you, and there might even be an outcome that is death. Whatever, the two of you should stay and stand guard, to protect the Changyang Manor and the Flame Mercenaries. I'll be departing tomorrow."

"Jian Chen, you don't need to participate in this difficult and arduous matter..." Nubis attempted to persuade Jian Chen, but before he had even finished, he was cut off by Jian Chen's hand.

"I have to go to the Holy Empire. It holds the only hope of

reviving my parents, so no matter how great the dangers are, I have to go.” Jian Chen’s tone carried a determination that had never appeared before.

...

The morning of the next day, Jian Chen bid farewell to everybody before he departed from the Changyang Manor.

Jian Chen transformed into a bolt of lightning in the sky, and arrived at the borders of Gesun Kingdom very soon. Afterwards, he travelled another few thousand kilometers, entering Blue Wind Kingdom.

Within the Blue Wind Kingdom, there were plenty of mercenaries and merchants in different attires who constantly entered and exited the Third Class City, Wake City. Around twenty kilometers from Wake City, there was a great mountain range. It was the Mountain Range of Magical Beasts.

In that period of time, there was always a rumor that floated about in Wake City. In the depths of the Mountain Range of Magical Beasts, there was a mysterious group. No one knew where the mysterious group came from, nor did they know the identity of the group. They only knew that each member possessed extremely great strength, and that they always moved around in the mountain range, specifically hunting high class magical beasts. They never left the mountain range and rarely ever went to the outskirts either.

Also, in the recent times, there would always be earth-shaking magical beast roars coming from the mountain range in the middle of the night. It would echo throughout the entire city. Also, occurrences like that had already happened plenty of times.

Meanwhile, the Great Saint Master who lived in Wake City could discern from the roars if they originated from Class 5 Magical Beasts.

Not long afterwards, a mercenary group emerged from the depths of the mountain range in horrible condition. They brought out hair-raising news. In the depths of the mountain range, the nameless experts of the mysterious group beheaded a Class 5 Magical Beasts with just a single strike.

Chapter 723: Heading To The Holy Empire

Although the mysterious group in the depths of the Mountain Range of Magical Beasts outside Wake City was no longer a secret, so much time had already passed that no one knew the identity of this mysterious group.

During that time, there were a few more powerful clans and mercenaries groups that wanted to subdue the group. However, all of them failed without any exceptions. The mysterious group seemed to be immune to greed; no matter how great of a condition proposed, and no matter how great of a temptation given. It was unable to move any member of the mysterious group. They seemed to be completely immune to wealth and power.

The sky was covered with dark clouds. A muffled thunder rumbled in the sky, and echoed across the entire world. It was noon, but everywhere had already become dark.

Not long afterwards, pea-sized raindrops fell madly from the sky. The world began to pour with rain, and the originally-bustling Wake City immediately became cold, with no one on the streets to be seen. There was only rain, and it washed the dirty streets created by the mercenaries.

At that moment, in the peaceful sky above Wake City, a crack suddenly appeared in the dense, dark clouds. A sliver of blue light shone through it and underneath the thick clouds, a person appeared out of nowhere.

Thunder rumbled in the sky. A flash of lightning shot across the sky with dazzling radiance, and created a web below the clouds.

The person wore light-blue, long robes. When the surrounding rain approached him, it was dispersed by an invisible force, unable to reach him at all. He stood underneath the lightning, and observed the area below. He seemed to ignore the deafening thunder and streaks of lightning from the surroundings, similar to a god.

He was Jian Chen who had come from Gesun Kingdom.

Jian Chen floated in the sky. His presence enveloped the entire city and after a while, he slowly opened his eyes. Through the mist in the distance, he could vaguely see the mountain range. He mumbled to himself, "If they're not in the city, then they must be in the mountain range." As soon as he finished speaking, Jian Chen turned into an afterimage, and disappeared from the sky. He had already flown to the mountain range that was ten kilometers away with a speed almost invisible to the naked eye.

In the depths of the mountain range, a dozen or so large tents were set up under a towering old tree. Outside the tent, there were several big, bare-chested men standing in the rain, keeping guard. Their swift and forceful gazes were filled with a fierce light. They clearly were not simple people.

At that moment, in the most centre tent, there were nine people around a large round table, eating roast magical beast meat as they talked.

“Senior An, Yun Zheng, it’s all thanks to your help that my brothers could escape, terrified but unharmed from the magical beasts.” An old man raised a glass of wine and said sincerely to the big man and gentle-looking middle-aged man who sat on the opposite side.

“Haha, Kai Er, you don’t need to thank me. Yun Zheng and I were secretly sent by captain Jian Chen to protect you. Captain Jian Chen’s request was that every single one of you needed to remain alive under no exceptions. Originally, Yun Zheng and I always protected you from the shadows, but who thought that after you guys became Earth Saint Masters, you actually discovered us.” Senior An laughed aloud, his bald head gleaming.

“Senior An has put it correctly. Protecting you was only our orders, but now you guys have all become Earth Saint Masters, and also mastered a wondrous technique that can make people’s battle capability increase by several fold abruptly. Also, every one of you have battle skills, and your overall strength is not any weaker than the two of us. If we continue to stay here, we won’t be of use anyway.” Yun Zheng said with a smile.

Those people were the core members of the Flame Mercenaries that Jian Chen initially then into the mountain range to train. Every single one of them was undergoing life-or-death training and was extremely loyal. They were reliable, as well as the first group of elites that Jian Chen really trusted and spent a great fortune in raising.

When Jian Chen left before, he left behind great amounts of

monster cores and various battle skills. After the period of training and growth, every single member underwent an upheaving growth in strength. Seven of them had even become Earth Saint Masters, while the remaining dozen or so had reached Great Saint Master. There were no longer any Saint Masters.

Listening to what Yun Zheng said, the people in the tent all pondered silently. Charles said, “Brother Yun Zheng is right. This Mountain Range of Magical Beasts is just too small, with the strongest magical beasts only being class 5. In this period of time, there aren’t many Class 5 Magical Beasts left after we killed a few. With our current strength, it’s pointless to stay any longer.”

“My brothers have already gotten a good grasp with the Human Tier Battle Skills, and with the Heaven’s Stolen Fortune from captain, they can easily kill magical beasts that are much stronger than them. The magical beasts here no longer for any threat to us. It’s just a pity that captain is not here. Without his orders, we can’t just leave here.” Qingfeng said with a soft voice. After the period of violent magical beast huntings, Qingfeng had already become the person who improved the fastest in the group. Not only was he the first one to become an Earth Saint Master, he had reached the Second Cycle just a few days ago. Other than Yun Zheng and Senior An, he was the strongest in the group.

Although the group of people did not possess the talents of great geniuses, their body constitution had already been improved by the thousand-year-old Hundred Grass Wine from Jian Chen. It allowed them to cultivate at speeds much greater than ordinary people and with the period of hard training, every single one of them had great improvements.

“Only if the captain was here. Ever since we’ve entered the depths of the mountain range, we haven’t left. We don’t know much about the situation outside.” Mo Tian sighed. He could not help but think of a handsome, righteous face.

Just at this moment, a grand presence suddenly descended from outside. Although the presence was gentle, unable to cause any harm to people, it carried a feeling of vast endlessness, as if it represented the world. Even Earth Saint Masters felt weak like ants before the presence.

“What a immovable presence!” Everyone within the tent suddenly became alert. They then threw away the cups in their hands, hurrying out from the tent.

Rain continued to pour outside and the sky was gloomy. Yun Zheng, Senior An and the members of the Flame Mercenaries who recently became Earth Saint Masters all came out of the central tent together, and allowed themselves to be drenched in rain. At the same time, various other people came out one by one from the surrounding tents. They quickly arrived behind Yun Zheng and the others, and looked around with solemn expressions. They were looking for the source of the presence.

In just the time of a breath, the core members of the Flame Mercenaries who had originally entered the mountain range to train had all gathered together.

Just at that moment, a pale blue light slashed the horizon in half. It flew over the distance like a lightning bolt, and headed right in the direction where the Flame Mercenaries were.

“Everyone be careful, the person’s a Heaven Saint Master!”

Everyone’s expression was filled with vigilance. Meanwhile, a thumb-sized piece of jade had already appeared in Senior An’s hand.

The blue figure that had cut through the sky stopped before the mercenaries in the end, floating above. There, everyone could see his appearance.

Observing him clearly, everyone was slightly surprised. Their vigilant expressions immediately disappeared, replaced by expressions of joy and excitement.

“Captain!”

“It’s the captain! The captain’s returned!”

Everyone cried out in excitement. They were clearly elated with Jian Chen’s arrival and afterwards, they all knelt on one knee to welcome Jian Chen.

Jian Chen’s long, blue robes shook about in the violent wind, his towering body remained dry from the rain. He looked slowly at the large men below, and a faint smile appeared on his expressionless face. He said, “Not bad, well done. Looks like you’ve all improved greatly during this period of time.” Jian Chen slowly descended and with a thought, an invisible force immediately flooded the

surroundings, pulling everyone up off the ground.

Jian Chen was courteously invited into the central tent by several Earth Saint Masters. Afterwards, they gave a general report of what had happened during the years to Jian Chen.”

“Yes, well done. There’s actually seven of you who’ve become Earth Saint Masters, which has indeed created some surprises for me. With your current strength, staying here won’t do you any good.” Jian Chen took out a wooden box and a stack of books from his Space Ring. He said, “In this box are Class 6 Radiant Spirit Pills. These are some Earth Tier Battle Skills. You should take these and split the pills evenly between each other as a life-saving measure. As for these Earth Tier Battle Skills, you can learn them once you’ve become an Earth Saint Masters. Prepare to leave here tomorrow and go train on the vast continent.”

“Yes, captain.” The seven Earth Saint Masters replied together. Each of them had joy that they struggled to conceal in their eyes.

“Remember, when you go training on the continent, don’t use the name Flame Mercenaries. Go under a different group name.” Jian Chen warned them once again, before turning his head and said, “Yun Zhang, Senior An, the two of you have done well. You’ve already completely the mission. The two of you can report back to the main base of the mercenaries with my keepsake.” Jian Chen gave them a jade trinket. The trinket was a keepsake from the Changyang clan and was used for the purpose of identification, but Jian Chen no longer had any use for it.

“Captain, just where is the main base?” Senior An asked. Before

the Flame Mercenaries had even rose up in power, Yun Zheng and him were already sent into the depths of the mountain range, always protecting Jian Chen's trusted subordinates. They had never left.

Jian Chen smiled mysteriously, "Just do some casual investigation when you get out. You'll know where it is."

Jian Chen stayed for a day and in that day, he passed on some knowledge about cultivation as well as his experience of breaking through to Earth Saint Master. At the same time, he left behind a great amount of Class 4 and Class 5 Monster Cores for everyone. He departed the morning of the next day, and began his journey to the Holy Empire.

The Holy Empire was one of the strongest empires on the Tian Yuan Continent. The Tian Yuan Continent had a total of seven capital cities, while the Holy Empire possessed three of them. It was greater than either of the other two empires.

The history of the Holy Empire was ancient. It already had a million years of history, and it was commonly said that before Mo Tianyun and the Winged Tiger God had even appeared, the empire already existed. Also, its status back then was the same as now, domineering and an overlord. Even with so many years behind it, it remained as glorious as it was before.

Chapter 724: Surprise Visit From Uncle Xiu

The hot, blazing sun hung in the centre of the sky, and radiated with bright light. The terrifying heat radiating from it scattered downwards, and roasted the ground below to a boiling-hot temperature.

In the centre of an endless desert, an obscure figure shot through the sky like a lightning bolt, and reached the horizon in the blink of an eye.

As Jian Chen flew, he looked at the golden desert below him. He mumbled, “According to the distance on the map, there should be another two hours before I pass through this desert. Afterwards, I need to travel for another two days before arriving at the Holy Empire.” No matter if it was from the Qinhuang Kingdom or the Gesun Kingdom, the Holy Empire was extremely distant. Even with Jian Chen’s speed, he needed to spend a dozen or so days on the road to reach the empire from Gesun Kingdom.

Although Jian Chen could use the Space Gate in Qinhuang Kingdom to directly travel to the Holy Empire millions of kilometers away, he did not do so because he already learnt some things about the Holy Empire from Bi Hai and the four Imperial Protectors of the Qinhuang Kingdom, including information about reaching Class 7 as a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master.

If Radiant Saint Masters wanted to reach Class 7, they needed to borrow the saint artifact in the Holy Empire. Also, the holy artifact would not be used at any moment. There was a set time for every time it activated, and from its next activation, there was a year and

a half of down time.

As a result, Jian Chen did not need to hurry to save time, which was why he chose flying as the transportation to reach the empire. As he travelled, he could admire the surrounding scenery and it carried along with it a feeling of being carefree and leisurely.

Jian Chen flew over countless mountains and rivers, as well as large, bustling cities. Finally, he entered the borders of the Holy Empire.

Of the three empires of the continent, the Holy Empire was the most powerful. The area it covered was also extremely great, over one hundred times bigger than the Gesun Kingdom. Its population had also reached a shocking level, with over a hundred million people. To the Gesun Kingdom's population of a few dozen million, it was like comparing an elephant with an ant.

The Holy Empire had three capital cities. The capital cities were all controlled by the three great clans, with each clan controlling one city. As for the imperial city, it was the capital city located closest to the centre, the City of God.

Towards the edge of the border, there was a bustling first class city. At that very moment in the distance, there was a young man in light-blue robes who travelled unhurriedly towards the city on a Class 4 Magical Beast.

The young man was Jian Chen of course. Upon entering the Holy Empire, he did not continue his hurried journey. He decided to

first enter the city and learn about the local customs and news. After all, Jian Chen was extremely unfamiliar with the Holy Empire. He needed to grasp some more accurate information step by step.

As Jian Chen entered the first class city on his Class 4 Magical Beast slowly, he toured the wide streets. He arrived in front of a relatively large restaurant. He tied up his magical beast mount, before he strode into the restaurant.

“Sir, welcome to our Aromatic Guesthouse. The dishes of our Aromatic Guesthouse are made by the best chefs of the entire city, and we have the prettiest female waiters too. We guarantee that sir will be satisfied. Sir, please come in and take a seat.” A waiter immediately went up to receive Jian Chen, inviting him in with a smile.

Jian Chen entered the restaurant and looked around. He decided to find a quiet place to sit down but shortly afterwards, his gaze landed on an old man who sat in a corner. His eyes widened from shock, while he revealed an expression of disbelief.

The old man wore grey, long robes and his grey hair was tied behind his back with a piece of string. He currently sat in front of a table full of dishes, enjoying the wine and food slowly. The old man seemed extremely ordinary and did not attract anyone’s attention. However, it essentially stupefied Jian Chen who had just come in.

Jian Chen stared at the old man astoundedly. In that moment, he basically doubted whether he was seeing properly or not. Shortly

afterwards, he used his hands to rub his eyes before looking again. The shock had completely flooded the depths of his mind.

At that moment, the old man suddenly turned his head and looked at Jian Chen. With a calm expression and a profound gaze, he said simply, “Jian Chen, come sit!”

The gentle calling of “Jian Chen” instead caused him to freeze when he heard it. He exclaimed quietly, “Uncle Xiu, it’s actually you!” Jian Chen’s mental state was greatly disturbed. No matter how he thought, he could never imagine that he would actually meet uncle Xiu from Longevity Valley in the Holy Empire.

Uncle Xiu did not say anything more. He sat there by himself, eating and drinking, and did not continue to pay any more attention to Jian Chen.

Jian Chen sucked in a deep breath. He forcefully suppressed the shock and agitation within him, sitting in front of uncle Xiu. Afterwards, he immediately asked with doubt, “Uncle Xiu, why are you here?”

Uncle Xiu looked at Jian Chen, “This time, I’ve come specially for you!”

“For me!” A sliver of doubt appeared in Jian Chen’s eyes.

“Jian Chen, I know you’ve come to the Holy Empire this time to reach Class 7 as a Radiant Saint Master.” Uncle Xiu said peacefully.

However, his peaceful tone caused Jian Chen to react greatly. He stared at uncle Xiu in stupefaction while great waves formed in his mental state. Jian Chen's identity as a Radiant Saint Master always was his greatest secret. In the world, there were not many who knew his Radiant Saint Master identity. What Jian Chen struggled to believe was when did uncle Xiu know about his identity as a Radiant Saint Master?

At a certain moment earlier, a transparent barrier had been erected around the table where Jian Chen and uncle Xiu sat. Uncle Xiu's calm voice sounded again, "Jian Chen, I cultivate darkness attributed Saint Force, so I'm extremely sensitive towards Radiant Saint Force. Also, I've been secretly observing you for a period of time, which is why I know your identity. And I think, it's not just me who knows you're a Radiant Saint Master. The grand elder of Mercenary City also probably knows already."

Jian Chen thought quickly and asked, "Uncle Xiu, are you perhaps the sect master Xiu Houston from the Bloodsword Sect? As the four Saint Rulers from the Bloodsword Sect which helped the Changyang clan survive the disaster, were they also secretly sent by you?"

Uncle Xiu nodded, which basically equated to admitting it. Shortly afterwards, he did not continue the topic with Jian Chen and changed it, "Jian Chen, what identity do you plan on using to reach Class 7?"

Jian Chen had already thought through the question long ago. He replied without any additional thought, "I heard that it's

extremely hard to obtain a chance to reach Class 7. The Holy Empire definitely will not give outsiders this chance, so I plan on going there with my identity as the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom to obtain this chance.”

Uncle Xiu shook his head, “You’re wrong Jian Chen. It’s not as simple as you think it is. If you really do it like that, even if you become a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master, you’ll be forever bound to the Radiant Saint Master Union and lose your freedom.”

Chapter 725: The City Of God

Jian Chen was slightly shocked. He asked with a soft voice, “Uncle Xiu, perhaps there are some other secrets to it?”

Uncle Xiu nodded, “Correct, it’s just like you put it, there are indeed secrets that few people know about.” He slowly finished off a cup of wine and said, “If you want a chance at breaking through to Class 7, you need to be a core member of the Radiant Saint Master Union or someone from the three great clans of the empire. It’s impossible for outsiders to obtain a chance. Also, the Radiant Saint Master Union and the three clans will definitely not let high class Radiant Saint Masters just pass by, and will coerce and bribe them to join their forces. As a result, in the Holy Empire, or even the entire Tian Yuan Continent, basically all the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters belong to the union or the three clans. There are only a few people who can remain unbounded to the clans and union, and they need at least an organisation with the strength of an ancient clan backing them up to retain their freedom.”

Uncle Xiu looked at Jian Chen, “Jian Chen, you may be one of the Imperial Protectors of the Qinhuang Kingdom, but that identity will not be able to protect you at all. This is because the Qinhuang Kingdom is only a subsidiary country of one of the three clans. Once your identity is revealed, your movements will become greatly restricted. Also, in all of history, a Radiant Saint Master cannot be a fighter as well. Not only have you already become a Saint Ruler, you also possess the abilities of a Radiant Saint Master. Something this weird has never happened on the Tian Yuan Continent, not even in the ancient times. Once your secret about being both a fighter and a Radiant Saint Master is discovered by the Radiant Saint Master Union, it will definitely affect you. As for the outcome you have face, I have no idea, so it’s best if you

don't carelessly reveal that secret before you possess the strength to resist the Holy Empire."

Jian Chen went silent. What uncle Xiu had told him completely destroyed his plans. With that, not only did he have to keep his identity as an Imperial Protector hidden, he needed to conceal it as much as he could. Otherwise, once people knew that he was both a fighter and a Radiant Saint Master, it would definitely create trouble for him.

Regarding the fact that he was a Radiant Saint Master, Jian Chen already knew that revealing it would cause some certain effects. Though, he was confident that with his strength as a Saint Ruler and the important status as an Imperial Protector, the small troubles caused would not be problematic. However, he never thought that the situation was much more severe than he had initially thought. It had completely exceeded his expectations.

Uncle Xiu continued, "Other than that, there is another great secret to the union. This secret directly affects all Class 7 Radiant Saint Master. My main reason for coming and finding you is because of this."

Hearing that, Jian Chen suppressed the concern in his mind. He stared directly into uncle Xiu's eyes, and waited for what he was going to say next.

Uncle Xiu's expression became stern, which was rather rare, "Jian Chen, if you didn't become a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, joining the union would inhibit you only slightly, but the inhibition is not that great. What really is important is that if you

reach Class 7, all your actions will be restrained by the union, and then forced into a secret research program. Not only will you lose your freedom, it'll even possibly threaten your life.”

Jian Chen's heart skipped a beat. He had never thought that the Radiant Saint Masters had such a dark side to it.

“Uncle Xiu, just what is this secret research project?” Jian Chen could not suppress the curiosity in his heart so he asked.

Uncle Xiu paused slightly before continuing, “The secret of breaking through Class 7 and reaching Class 8.”

Jian Chen was slightly stunned, “Uncle Xiu, aren't there any Class 8 Radiant Saint Masters on the continent?”

“Class 8 Radiant Saint Masters are heaven-defying existences. Why would they appear so easily?” Uncle Xiu slowly raised his head to look at the ceiling of the restaurant. His vision seemed to be able to pass through the various obstructions and see the faraway stars. He said slowly, “It's already been countless years since a Class 8 Radiant Saint Master's appeared. According to my understanding from some ancient records, a Class 8 Radiant Saint Master has only appeared once in the ancient times, and only that one time. Afterwards, there were no more Class 8 Radiant Saint Masters, because they are just too heaven-defying.”

“Heaven-defying? Uncle Xiu, perhaps Class 8 Radiant Saint Masters have some great ability?” Great curiosity bloomed in Jian Chen's heart. He was a Radiant Saint Master himself, so he was

naturally extremely curious as to the abilities Radiant Saint Masters could possess.

“Class 8 Radiant Saint Masters indeed possess a heaven-defying ability. This ability is so great that it can even be terrifying; they can awaken the residue soul within Ruler Armaments and revive Saint Rulers from the Ruler Armament they left behind when they passed away.”

Jian Chen’s body jerked involuntarily. He stared at uncle Xiu in disbelief, and great waves of shock had begun surging in his heart.

“Un-... Uncle Xiu, is... is this true? Can they really use Ruler Armaments to revive their owners?” Jian Chen asked with a trembling voice.

“As for whether it’s true or not, I do not know. It’s only some ancient rumors that I read from some records, though this isn’t any secret to the large clans on the Tian Yuan Continent. Basically every ancient clan knows about this, and even some hermit clans know about it too.” Uncle Xiu said.

Jian Chen’s heart beat began to speed up. Before, he had learnt this from Dugu Feng and Huang Luan during the Gathering of Mercenaries, but he only thought it was a fake rumor at that time. He did not take it seriously. However, now that he had personally heard the same information from uncle Xiu, he could not help but believe it.

Even though everything seemed false and caused Jian Chen to be

flooded with disbelief, yearning also appeared in Jian Chen's heart, a yearning for becoming a Class 8 Radiant Saint Master.

“Class 8 Radiant Saint Masters are actually so heaven-defying. I wonder if I can reach such a level in my lifetime.” Jian Chen thought to himself.

At that moment, uncle Xiu continued, “The research of the Radiant Saint Master Union has gone on for a very long time already. Almost every Class 7 Radiant Saint Master has devoted themselves to the research, but they've never succeeded and instead ruined many Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters. So, Jian Chen, after you reach Class 7, you must leave the union. You must not participate in the research, because very few Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters have survived from it.

“Uncle Xiu, aren't there any Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters who don't want to do it?” Jian Chen asked.

“You don't know how crazy Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters can be to reach Class 8. For that, they're willing to offer up their lives. Although there were a few people who were unwilling to participate in the research in the past, they lost their freedom after they entered the union. Even if they attempt to escape, they'll just be recaptured by the experts of the three clans.” Xiu Houston said.

Jian Chen became stern. The information uncle Xiu had provided him with completely overthrew what he knew about the Radiant Saint Master Union.

Suddenly, Jian Chen thought of something. He asked, “Uncle Xiu, will anyone recognise the white tiger?”

Uncle Xiu looked at the sleeping white tiger on Jian Chen’s shoulder, “On the Tian Yuan Continent, there are less than ten people who can recognise the Winged Tiger God, and the three great empires do not possess any of them, so Jian Chen, you don’t have to worry about this. However, you must remember to never reveal the Winged Tiger God before a Class 7 Magical Beast. Class 7 Magical Beasts can feel the suppression from the bloodline of the beast god in the Winged Tiger God.”

Hearing that, the burden in Jian Chen’s heart seemed to collapse. He was completely at ease about it now.

“Jian Chen, I’ve told you what I need to tell you. I believe you will make smart decisions. Go!” With that, uncle Xiu disappeared without a sound. At the same time, the transparent barrier about the table disappeared.

With the barrier gone, Jian Chen immediately heard the noisy hubbub of the restaurant. However, the people there did not discover that an elderly man had disappeared in front of where Jian Chen was sitting. In fact, they did not even seemed to pay any attention to them when they were sitting together, as if they were just empty space.

Jian Chen stood up slowly. What uncle Xiu had told him completely destroyed Jian Chen’s original plan. Right now, he had to come up with a new plan of obtaining the chance to reach Class 7.

Jian Chen had already lost his appetite. Standing up from his chair, he turned around and left the restaurant. Riding his Class 4 Magical Beast mount, he departed from the place.

After Jian Chen left, a person walked past where Jian Chen and uncle Xiu were sitting in the restaurant. Seeing the table full of delicacies, the person could not help but reveal an expression of doubt. He thought hard, then his expression changed greatly. He cried aloud, "I remember, it's that old man. Where'd that old man go!? That bastard, he didn't pay!" The person immediately ran outside and looked around in the bustling street. He could not help but sigh at the sky as he mumbled, "God dammit, there goes my pay for this month."

Jian Chen found an inn in the first class city and replanned what he was going to do after today. Three days later, Jian Chen departed from the city, and flew towards one of the three capitals of the Holy Empire, the City of God. This was because the Radiant Saint Master Union was there.

Two days later, on a path leading into the City of God, a luxurious carriage rolled quickly over the path. It created a great cloud of dust and in around the carriage, there were around fifty mercenaries acting as escorts.

"Esteemed Radiant saint Master, we only have thirty more kilometers before we arrive at the one of the three capitals, the City of God." At this moment, the horse-driver suddenly poked his head into the carriage and informed.

The tightly-shut door of the carriage was suddenly opened, which revealed a youth who seemed to be in his twenties, wearing a long, white and luxurious robe. The youth had an extremely handsome expression, and his plain and expressionless gaze seemed to carry a unique charm, as if it was as profound as the vast starry sky.

The youth stared at the great city walls that could be vaguely seen in the distant and revealed a queer light in his eyes.

“Mrrrrrrr.” At this moment, the soft cry of a beast sounded in the carriage. It was a snow-white, cat-sized tiger cub that lay on the youth’s head, and stood up to look at the far away walls. Great curiosity could be seen in its bright eyes.

Chapter 726: Radiant Saint Master Badges

The youth was Jian Chen. Uncle Xiu's arrival had completely changed Jian Chen's original plans. Right now, he had already forgone his identity as a fighter, and was ready to go to the City of God and join the Radiant Saint Master Union to become a core member under a different identity.

Fortunately, fighters who were also Radiant Saint Masters never appeared on the Tian Yuan Continent, which provided Jian Chen and additional layer of protection.

Jian Chen did not pay any attention to the small white tiger perched on his head. He also stared into the distance at the vague city wall with great curiosity and mumbled to himself, "So is that one of the seven capitals of the Tian Yuan Continent? It really is big. And from the great twisted city walls, I actually can feel a presence that originates from the ancient times. It's so vast that it even makes me feel pressured."

"Hehe, esteemed Radiant Saint Master, this must be the first time you've come to the City of God. Your understanding of the city is not as great as us, the natives. It's said that the seven capitals of the continent originate from the ancient times, and were forcefully pulled from the ground by powerful Saint Emperors. Not only is the city extremely sturdy, it also has the protection of a powerful but mysterious force. Its defensive capabilities are beyond imagination. They say that on the current continent, there is no one who can break through the defence of the seven capitals. When the city-guarding barrier is activated, even Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Kings can't enter it." A mercenary next to the horse-driver on a magical beast said. He was

an average-looking, middle-aged man. He seemed to be an honest man, as well as the captain of the small mercenary group. Although he was only an Earth Saint Master, he was a native, born and raised in the Holy Empire, so he had a deep understanding of the City of God.

“Captain Hu Yun, are you saying that the seven capital cities of the continent were plucked from the ground by peerless experts in the ancient times?” Jian Chen’s interest was piqued as he asked the middle-aged man. In the depths of his eyes, there was also a vague silver of disbelief.

Captain Hu Yun chuckled and said, “Yeah, this rumor is nothing secretive in our Holy Empire. Apparently, all the capitals of the Tian Yuan Continent were pulled from the ground, or in other words, grown from the ground, by several Saint Emperors when they used a great technique. Although it’s been countless years since then, the seven capitals still contain a powerful energy. The reinforced walls are basically unbreakable.”

Jian Chen sucked in a deep breath. He stared at the great, towering city wall as he approached it, and struggled to understand just how powerful the technique needed to be to pull the walls up from the ground.

In the next part the journey, no one said anything. Jian Chen sat in the luxurious carriage, and slowly travelled towards the City of God with the accompaniment of the mercenaries.

The city walls were over one hundred meters in height. They were snow-white and reflective like mirrors, with not a single

crack in them. The entire city wall seemed to be carved from one rock, as if the world had created it. The snow-white walls actually reflected the sunlight, and created blurry beams of white light. It filled the place with a sense of sacredness.

It was bustling around the sixteen great gates of the city. Countless mercenaries and merchants travelled in both directions, while around the gates, there were many soldiers clad in pale, silver armor. They stared coldly at the people who constantly passed them. With every group that entered the city, they had to cough up a single, shiny gold coin as a fee. This was one of the methods of income for the three great clans of the Holy Empire.

When Jian Chen passed through the city gates, he could not help but become stern. This was because he could clearly feel the extremely pure and great energy hidden within the city walls. This was the first time Jian Chen recognized that he was actually so insignificant, like a skiff floating in the vast ocean. Also, a powerful pressure encapsulated Jian Chen's entire spirit, which made him feel like he was fighting an invisible foe. Even the thought of resisting failed to cross his mind.

“Is this the power of Saint Emperors? Looks like the rumors are indeed true. The seven capital cities of the continent really were pulled up from the ground by ancient Saint Emperors.” Jian Chen thought to himself.

He entered the City of God without any obstructions, before continuing for another fifty kilometers. Only then did Jian Chen leave the carriage, but not before throwing a bag full of purple coins to captain Hu Yun. He left soon after.

Hu Yun looked at the bag full of glittering purple coins and was immediately astonished. He called out, “Esteemed Radiant Saint Master, it’s not this much, you’ve given too much.”

“Captain Hu Yun, your brothers are all tired from this journey. Just treat the remaining as a bonus to your brothers.” Jian Chen’s voice sounded up ahead. He continued on his way without looking back, quickly disappearing into the large, bustling street.

The streets of the City of God were extremely wide; they could fit several dozen carriages side-by-side. Jian Chen looked around as he walked through the streets, and looked upwards at the sky from time to time. Ever since he entered the City of God, he could clearly feel that the energy of the world was several more times abundant here than outside. Also, the more he approached the city centre, the richer the energy became. Other than that, the Radiant Saint Force in his surroundings was also several times more abundant than outside. If he wanted to use Radiant Saint Force, Jian Chen believed that he would only need a moment to reach his limit in gathering the energy. It could save him a lot of time for charging up.

Apart from that, there were also plenty of powerful people in the City of God. A large portion of the pedestrians and mercenaries on the streets were Earth Saint Masters, and even Heaven Saint Masters were relatively common. It was extremely rare to find Radiant Saint Masters outside, yet they seemed to be extremely common here, present everywhere.

Not only was the City of God, one of the seven capitals of the

continent, a place where Radiant Saint Masters gathered, but powerful people were also concentrated here.

However, one aspect that piqued Jian Chen's interest was that he saw many Radiant Saint Masters on the street, but they, without any exceptions, all wore a badge of varying color; there was brown, orange, yellow, green and so on.

At this moment, the small tiger did not continue to sleep. It stood on Jian Chen's shoulder while it lay on Jian Chen's head. It had its head up, looking around with its pair of large, bright eyes, full of curiosity. Everything seemed to carry a freshness to it.

At this moment, a series of uniform gallops could be heard in the distance. Several dozen people on magical beasts travelled towards Jian Chen, and the people leading them were a male and a female who seemed to be in their twenties. The male wore azure robes and had a strong and sturdy stature. As for the female, she wore white robes and seemed rather charming. Her skin seemed soft like lamb fat, and she was rather pretty. She looked at the mercenaries and merchants on the two sides of the road with a slight disdain while she carried an expression that held a sliver of arrogance.

"Hmm?" When the girl inadvertently glanced towards Jian Chen, she immediately saw the small tiger on Jian Chen's shoulder, the pureness and brilliance of the tiger's gaze was immediately deeply ingrained in the girl's mind.

"What a cute little animal!" The girl inadvertently exclaimed aloud. She looked at the tiger in interest, she struggled to conceal the affection on her face.

The young man next to the girl also discovered the small tiger. He then turned to the girl and smiled, "Since, sister likes it, brother'll buy it for sister as a gift." With that, the young man steered his magical beast mount to block Jian Chen's path. He examined Jian Chen and after discovering he was not a member of a large clan in the City of God, he immediately relaxed and said, "This brother, my sister is interested in your animal. Speak your price, I'll buy it." Although the young man beared a smile, his tone was extremely cold. He spoke to Jian Chen as if he was commanding him.

Jian Chen furrowed his eyebrows. He did not even look at the young man and said coldly, "Not selling!" With that, he made his way around the young man.

The person's gaze grew cold. He turned around and stared at Jian Chen's slender figure and said, "Looks like this brother is also a Radiant Saint Master, so why aren't you wearing the Radiant Saint Master badge?"

"Badge?" Hearing the word, Jian Chen immediately began thinking. Images of the different colored badges worn by the Radiant Saint Masters he saw on the street flashed through his head.

"Looks like this badge is distributed by the union. It should be a symbol the status as a Radiant Saint Master." Jian Chen thought to himself.

The girl in white robes arrived in front of Jian Chen on her Class 4 Magical Beast with an arrogant expression. She sized up Jian Chen, but when she saw Jian Chen's appearance, she was slightly surprised. She said, "You look pretty handsome. With your stature and attire, you really do seem like a Radiant Saint Master. But you don't have the badge from the Radiant Saint Master Union, so you must've only awakened your ability as a Radiant Saint Master and haven't gone to the union for identification yet."

"Whatever, even if you're just Class 1, or not even Class 1, I just happen to find you pleasing to the eye. If you offer up that cub to me as a gift, I'll make an exception and accept you as a male follower. As long as you follow me, I can teach you Radiant Arts."

Jian Chen looked up and glanced at the girl who sat on the magical beast high up above. He saw that on the chest of the girl, there was actually a green badge.

Jian Chen did not know what the different colored badges represented, but he did know that green badges were rather rare. In the twenty-odd Radiant Saint Masters he had seen, only two or three people had green badges, while the rest all had brown, orange or yellow badges.

"Apologies, I can't sell this little beast, much less offer it up as a gift." Jian Chen declined without any hesitation. Afterwards, he continued on his way without even looking back.

"You really don't know how to appreciate things!" The girl's complexion immediately became overcast.

Chapter 727: Lin Bai

The young man's expression immediately changed. Instantly, his gaze became a glare and he said coldly, "Hmph, even a low class Radiant Saint Master dares to be so arrogant. You really don't know what's good for you. I want to see what abilities you have to stop me from taking this beast cub." The young man leapt up, quickly and directly flew from his magical beast mount at Jian Chen. Like a lightning flash, his hand shot out toward the white tiger on Jian Chen's head.

A sliver of cold light flashed across Jian Chen's eyes. The young man's actions had completely angered Jian Chen. However, Jian Chen did not react to him; he was now a Radiant Saint Master, so he definitely could not use his powers as a fighter in the public. Otherwise, his secret would just collapse on itself.

The white tiger stared closely at the young man who had grabbed at it with its bright eyes. A look of mockery and disdain appeared in those intelligent-looking eyes. Just when the young man had arrived before the tiger, it suddenly opened its small mouth and bit one of the young man's fingers.

The young man had never thought that the seemingly harmless beast cub would possess such great speed. So fast that even he was unable to react. As soon as his finger was bitten by the tiger cub, he immediately felt a strong sensation of pain. It caused the young man's expression to change greatly, before crying out painfully without any control.

"Argh!" The young man gave out a miserable cry of pain. He

actually retreated with a greater speed than he had arrived, and retreated to a distance over ten meters away in the blink of an eye. He stared at the harmless-looking tiger cub on Jian Chen's head, still badly shaken.

The young man bled from his right hand. His finger was broken by the small tiger's bite, causing his face to twist from the agony.

The unbelievable scene attracted the attention of bystanders. They were all rather surprised and stared at the tiger cub. No one thought that such a harmless-looking tiger cub could actually bite and break a person's finger so quickly. Especially a Great Saint Master's finger, which made it even more unbelievable.

"Just... just what is this magical beast?" The young man forcefully suppressed the pain from his hand and cried out aloud as he stared at the tiger in shock. His calm mental state was no longer existent, because he actually failed to detect how the tiger cub had broken his finger with a bite. All he felt was an agonising pain as soon as he grabbed the cub.

"Who would've thought that this cute tiger cub has such a powerful attack. Quite unexpected." The girl with the green Radiant Saint Master badge on the magical beast stared at the white tiger with even more interest. Her desire for the tiger cub became even stronger.

The young man who had his finger broken stared at the white tiger with glimmering eyes before looking at Jian Chen. He said with a deep voice, "Sir, your tiger cub has broken my finger. Justice must be done for me, Lei Mingao. Leave your tiger cub

behind, I'll take it to my Lei family. If so I can forgive you for being disrespectful towards our Lei family.

Jian Chen gently lifted the small tiger off of his head and gently rubbed its furry head as he carried it. He glared harshly at the young man, before he turned and left without saying another word. With Jian Chen's current identity, he just could not waste it all here and argue with the young man. If it were not for that fact that he could not use his strength as a fighter, he would have taught the arrogant young man a lesson long ago.

Seeing how he was ignored by a mere low class Radiant Saint Master, Lei Mingao was enraged. He stuck out his hand and pointed at Jian Chen, "Stop him! If justice is not done for me, Lei Mingao, today, none of you will dare leave. My finger cannot be broken for nothing!"

The dozen or so large men who rode behind Lei Mingao and the girl immediately steered their magical beasts and surrounded Jian Chen. Although Radiant Saint Masters possessed an extremely respectable status in the Holy Empire, the Lei family also possessed some strength in the City of God. A mere Radiant Saint Master who had not even been tested was viewed as nothing to the Lei family.

"Take him down. We'll judge him in the Lei family later." Lei Mingao commanded.

"Yes sir!" The dozen or so men replied simultaneously, before lunging at Jian Chen. However, just at this moment, a powerful voice resounded in the surroundings.

“How dare you! Your Lei family actually dares to disrespect a Radiant Saint Master. Perhaps your Lei family is challenging the dignity of the Radiant Saint Master Union!?”

The voice immediately stopped the several men from acting so rashly. Each of them stared towards the origin of the voice.

Even Lei Mingao's expression changed greatly. There was dread in the depths of his eyes. The Radiant Saint Master Union was an extremely great force in the City of God, and even had connections with the three great clans that controlled the empire. They were an existence that could not be offended no matter what.

A middle-aged man in white, long robes caused the crowd to split into two. He walked in with his head high and chest proud and behind the middle-aged man, there were another two cold-looking middle-aged people. They gave off an icy-cold presence and possessed the strength of Earth Saint Masters.

Lei Mingao stared coldly at the middle-aged man. However, when he discovered the azure badge on the man's chest, his pupils constricted greatly.

The girl on the magical beast also noticed the azure badge on the man's chest. Her expression changed slightly and groaned softly. She mumbled to herself with a voice only she could hear, “Aren't you just a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master? If you give me enough time, I can reach the same level as well.”

The Class 5 Radiant Saint Master looked around, before his gaze landed on the men who surrounded Jian Chen. He snorted and yelled loudly, “How dare you actually move against a Radiant Saint Master? Do you people want to taste the punishment from the union? Hurry up and move away for me!”

The Class 5 Radiant Saint Master’s loud voice immediately deterred the dozen or so large men from the Lei family. They immediately dispersed, and moved far away from Jian Chen without even making a sound.

Lei Mingao stood to one side, unwilling to say another word. The depths of his gaze at the Class 5 Radiant Saint Master was filled with dread. Although Radiant Saint Masters were very fragile, their status in the Holy Empire was even greater than his, the third young master of the Lei family.

Lei Mingao clenched his fist tightly and glared viciously at Jian Chen. He definitely would not let him off so easily for breaking his finger.

The Class 5 Radiant Saint Master arrived in front of Jian Chen under the protection of the two Earth Saint Master. He immediately switched to a smile and said, “Looking at your attire, you must also be a Radiant Saint Master. So why haven’t you gone and got yourself tested at the union?”

Jian Chen clasped his hands at the middle-aged man, “Thank you sir for helping me out. I was on my way to the union to be tested, but who would’ve thought something so troublesome happened.”

The Class 5 Radiant Saint Master clearly seemed extremely friendly. Even though Jian Chen seemed to be a low class Radiant Saint Master in his eyes, he did not look down on him. He smiled, "I'm Lin Bai. If you don't mind, you can call me uncle Lin Bai. No matter what power you possess, as long as you are a Radiant Saint Master, you can enjoy good treatment wherever you are in the Holy Empire. You have the protection of the Radiant Saint Master Union in the City of God, so you don't have to fear bullies from clans. If they trouble you, you just need to report it to the union."

"Thank you for uncle Lin Bai's advice." Jian Chen clasped his hands.

:Brother, the union's not far away and I just happen to have some spare time. Why don't I accompany you to the union to get tested?" Lin Bai said with a smile.

Soon afterwards, Jian Chen left together with Lin Bai and the white tiger in his hands. All that was left was Lei Mingao, standing with an overcast expression as he watched Jian Chen disappear into the distance. Now that Jian Chen was with a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master, he would not dare to stop him even with all the courage in the world.

"Send two people to spy on that kiddo. Report back to me whenever." After ordering the group of guards behind him, he hurried away on his magical beast. His broken finger needed to be healed quickly, otherwise, it would become troublesome to heal after too much time. Fortunately, the injury this time was rather small and was not too difficult to heal.

Jian Chen and Lin Bai walked towards the closest branch of the Radiant Saint Master Union and they talked along the way. Lin Bai spoke unceasingly to Jian Chen, and told him about some rules in the City of God as well as some problems encountered by Radiant Saint Masters. It allowed Jian Chen to gain an even better understanding of the City of God.

The two walked around the road for an hour before finally arriving at a branch of the union. Even though it was just a branch, it was rather grand. It was just a mere branch of the union, yet the space it took up was in no aspect smaller than the Changyang Manor. At the main entrance of the union, there were even a few Earth Saint Masters who stood there like statues, guarding the place.

Chapter 728: Shock

Jian Chen stood outside the main gate, and observed the branch of the Radiant Saint Master Union. From Lin Bai, not only did he learn that the Radiant Saint Master Union could provide authentication tests for all Radiant Saint Masters, it also provided lodging and food for free to all Radiant Saint Masters. In other words, not exaggerated in the slightest part, the branches of the union were inns to Radiant Saint Masters. An extremely safe, special inn where no one could be harassed.

“Brother, you might still be rather unfamiliar here. Come with me, I’ll take you to get your Radiant Saint Master class tested. The union attaches great importance to every single Radiant Saint Master; if some high class Radiant Saint Masters want to go out, the union would even send experts to protect them at all times.” Lin Bai explained with a smile as he took Jian Chen into the branch office.

Lin Bai glanced at the two large, cold-looking men behind him and said rather complacently, “Brother, you see the two people by me? They are the experts sent by the union to protect me at all times. They’re both Third Cycle Earth Saint Masters.”

Hearing that, Jian Chen turned around and glanced at the two men as a sliver of amazement flashed across his eyes. He originally thought that the two people were sent from Lin Bai’s clan to protect him. He had never thought that the two Earth Saint Masters were sent by the Radiant Saint Master Union, which surprised him quite a lot.

Looking at Jian Chen's expression, Lin Bai sniggered, "This is the treatment a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master receives. When you reach Class 5 in the future, you too can enjoy treatment like this."

As Lin Bai spoke, he lead Jian Chen to a counter. On the old wooden chair behind the counter sat a grey-haired elderly man in white, long robes. The old man's eyes were currently tightly closed and he was asleep. His snores were thunderous, and on the chest on the elderly man there was an azure badge. The same color as Lin Bai's.

"Jamie, stop sleeping, you have things to do now." Lin Bai used his right hand to knock the counter heavily a few times, which gave out a few muffled knocks.

Being awakened from his sweet dreams, the old man was enraged. Before he had even opened his eyes, he began to roar angrily, "Which ignorant brat dares to wake me, the esteemed Class 5 Radiant Saint Master Jamie, from his dreams!? Are you tired of staying in the City of God!?" As soon as he completed his angry roar, the old man's angry eyes immediately landed on Lin Bai. He was slightly surprised, which he then laughed awkwardly. Rubbing his head, he said, "Lin Bai boy, it's actually you. It's nothing, it's nothing. I've been awoken from sweet dreams but I can just have another one later."

Lin Bai clearly had already gotten used to the old man's behaviour. He extended a hand and pulled Jian Chen ahead, "Jamie, this person's a Radiant Saint Master, though he hasn't been tested. You're the vice-manager of this branch, so you test him."

Jamie glanced at Jian Chen, but he did not pay too much attention to him. He pulled out a piece of paper carelessly and began writing, “Lin Bai, this is the twenty-eighth you’ve brought. You really are kind-hearted and honest, always so kind and gentle from the bottom of your heart. Perhaps that’s the reason why you’ve reached Class 5 with your current age.”

Lin Bai smiled slightly, but he did not say anything.

“Kid, what’s your name? How old are you? Where did you come from and when did you realise you had the power to use Radiant Saint Force?” Jamie asked without even raising his head.

Jian Chen naturally knew that he was asking him. He replied without any hesitation, “I’m Yang Yutian, twenty four years old this year. I come from a rural village and accidentally discovered that I could control Radiant Saint Force when I was young.”

Jamie quickly recorded the information Jian Chen had provided him with before standing up, “Come with me, I’ll get you tested for your ability as a Radiant Saint Master.”

Afterwards, Jian Chen followed Jamie into a secret room at the back of the branch office. As for Lin Bai and his two bodyguards, they also came in.

The room was rather large and dark, but also empty. The only thing in there was a fist-sized white rock on a round table in the centre of the room. It seemed like a night pearl, and glowed with a

faint light.

“Yang Yutian, use all you can to control your Radiant Saint Force and pour it all into that white rock.” Jamie said indifferently.

Jian Chen did not say anything in return. He slowly walked up to the white rock and after hesitating for a while, he slowly extended his right index finger. In just a second, a faint layer of white light appeared where Jian Chen’s finger was, before quickly growing in brightness. Quickly it became a white ball of soft light. With the appearance of the ball of light, the darkness of the surrounding room disappeared.

Jamie and Lin Bai’s pupils constricted suddenly as they observed that. Jamie’s originally uncaring old eyes immediately became to overflow with great vigor.

“This kid gathers Radiant Saint Force so quickly.” Jamie cried out. His expression became stern for the first time for the day.

Lin Bai also stared at Jian Chen in surprise. He too had never thought that a mere low class Radiant Saint Master like Jian Chen could actually gather Radiant Saint Force with such a speed. It had even exceeded his own speed, that of a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master.

At this moment, Jian Chen suddenly poked the white rock in front of him. The Radiant Saint Force on the tip of his finger was immediately poured into the rock, and instantly, the rock began to glow with a dazzling light. At the very start, the light was red, then

orange, before turning into yellow.

“It’s yellow! Yang Yutian from a rural village is actually a Class 3 Radiant Saint Master! A twenty-four-year-old Radiant Saint Master; someone with talent like that definitely has a big future ahead of them. They’ll at least reach Class 5, or even Class 6!” Jamie stared in shock at the rock glowing with yellow light as he mumbled to himself. Shortly afterwards, the emotion of excitement emerged in his gaze.

Suddenly, the yellow light quickly changed. It had already turned into a dark green in the next moment, glowing from the white rock.

“Class 4, he’s actually Class 4!” Jamie could no longer retain his composure. He cried out from the bottom of his heart and looked at Jian Chen with a gaze of disbelief.

The way Lin Bai looked at Jian Chen also changed very greatly. At this moment, his heart was beating rapidly as he mumbled to himself, “Who would’ve thought that brother Yang Yutian is already Class 4 even though he’s twenty-four years old. It’s not any weaker compared to that treasured daughter from the Lei family. Talent this great should already place within the top ten of the Holy Empire.”

The pupils of the two Earth Saint Masters standing beside Lin Bai also constricted abruptly as they stared at Jian Chen in shock. It was quite rare in the Holy Empire for a twenty-four-year-old to reach Class 4. The two of them had seen many Radiant Saint Masters in their lives, yet those who had reached Class 4 were all

people in their forties or fifties without any exception. There were even people who had spent seventy or eighty years to reach such a level.

“A Class 4 Radiant Saint Master. Hahaha, who would’ve thought that Yang Yutian is actually Class 4, and that in my tiny third-rate branch office, there would be a twenty-four-year-old Class 4 Radiant Saint Master.” Jamie was so excited that he could not control himself anymore, giving out a crazy laugh.

At this moment, a quiet crack sounded in the room. A tiny crack had appeared on the white rock which was used to test Radiant Saint Force, before quickly spreading all over the rock with an unbelievable speed. The originally-undamaged rock was now covered with spider-web cracks. Afterwards, there was a boom, and the entire piece of rock suddenly exploded, scattering shrapnel all over the ground.

Jamie’s laughter came to a screeching stop. He suddenly became stupefied, staring blankly at the floor of broken rock. Disbelief flooded his eyes.

Lin Bai also stood there blankly. His mouth was wide open while his eyes had become the size of bells. He said trembling, “Class... Class... Class 5.”

“Im-... im-... impossible, Yang Yutian is only twenty four. How can he reach Class 5? A twenty-four-year-old Class 5 Radiant Saint Master. Geez, that hasn’t appeared for thousands of years.” Jamie mumbled to himself at a loss. He was unable to believe what was occurring before his eyes.

Lin Bai's breathing became labored. He abruptly swung his head to look at Jamie and said hurriedly, "Jamie, what are you staring for? Hurry up and take Yang Yutian to the main office to get him tested as a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master. This would be a great service to you, a vice-manager of a third-rate branch."

Jamie jerked suddenly. He immediately returned to his senses and said extremely hurriedly, "Yeah yeah yeah, Yang Yutian, quickly come with me to get tested for Class 5 at the main office." At that moment, Jamie, a feeble Radiant Saint Master, actually possessed the speed of a fighter. He shot in front of Jian Chen like an arrow, before pulling Jian Chen by the arm towards outside.

Afterwards, Lin Bai followed closely behind Jamie with his two bodyguards.

In the City of God, a luxurious carriage bearing the symbol of the Radiant Saint Master Union currently galloped down the streets hurriedly, while beside the carriage, there were a dozen or so muscly men escorting it on Class 4 Magical Beasts. Even more so, there were a few large men ahead, hurrying their mounts to open up a path, constantly calling out at the pedestrians. It piqued the interests of many people, which caused them to discuss about it on the sides.

Within the City of God, one of the seven capitals of the continent, only the clan in control of the City of God and the Radiant Saint Master Union dared to rampage down the streets without any worry.

Within the carriage, Jian Chen sat comfortably on a soft seat, while he held the snow-white tiger in his hands. As for Lin Bai and Jamie, they sat excitedly on Jian Chen's two sides, all filled with anticipation. When they looked at Jian Chen, their gazes were extremely complicated. A twenty-four-year-old Class 5 Radiant Saint Master was a rare genius even over several millenia.

Chapter 729: Blue Badge (One)

Just as Jian Chen took the carriage with Jamie towards the main off of the Radiant Saint Master Union, a white-robed old man who seemed to be in his seventies in a luxurious courtyard slowly allowed the dense Radiant Saint Force around his hands to dissipate. On the old man's chest was an exquisite blue badge.

The blue badge represented a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master and was distributed by the main office of the union. Only Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters had the right to wear it, so the old man clearly was a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master.

Before the old man sat Lei Mingao, the person who had fallen out with Jian Chen before having his finger broken by the small white tiger. He was currently moving his right index finger, which had just been healed.

“Mingao, fortunately you rushed back to the clan in time. Otherwise, the wound would begin to coagulate if too much time passed. Then, even I won't have the power to fix it. Only the elders of the union would possess that power.” The Class 6 Radiant Saint Master said to him with no expression.

Lei Mingao stood up from the seat. He bowed courteously to the old man and said, “Thank you, third grandfather, for healing Mingao's finger. Mingao will never forget third grandfather's deed.”

The Class 6 Radiant Saint Master sighed, “Mingao, although our

Lei family has some status in the City of God, we aren't all-powerful. There are plenty of clans greater than our Lei family in the city. You shouldn't cause so much trouble."

"Mingao will take third grandfather's wisdom to the heart." Before the old man, Lei Mingao did not dare to be brash. His third grandfather was the only Class 6 Radiant Saint Master of the family after all, as well as a core member of the Radiant Saint Master Union. He possessed an extremely great status.

The Radiant Saint Master nodded before leaving the room wearily. As soon as he left, the expression of respect on Lei Mingao's face disappeared. He became overcast as he grinded his teeth, "Even a mere low class Radiant Saint Master dares to be so brash before me, and he even broke a finger of mine. If I don't take revenge, do I still have any dignity to face the Lei family anymore?"

"Brother, your sister likes the tiger cub that the low class Radiant Saint Master owns very much. You have to bring it back for your sister." As soon as Lei Mingao finished speaking, a female's voice echoed from outside. A lady with a green Radiant Saint Master badge walked in. She carried an expression of great arrogance.

Seeing the lady, Lei Mingao immediately began to smile, "Sister, don't worry. Your brother will definitely bring back that tiger cub. Brother'll give it to you as a gift." Towards his younger cousin, Lei Mingao did not dare to be impolite. His cousin's status in the family was extremely special, and was much greater than his status as the third young master.

This was because his cousin was extremely talented, reaching Class 4 as a Radiant Saint Master when she was twenty-three years old. She became one of the most outstanding ten geniuses of the City of God and beared the high hopes of the elders of the family. She was even praised by an elder of the Radiant Saint Master Union that she would definitely reach Class 6 in another twenty years, and might even possess the potential to reach Class 7.

As a result, even though his younger cousin was not a member of the direct line of descent, She possessed a status that completely superseded him, the third young master. This as due to the fact that all Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters would take up the position of an elder of the union, which was an extremely great status. Even in the entire union, there were only around twenty elders who had reached Class 7.

At this moment, a guard that Lei Mingao had sent to stalk Jian Chen hurried in. He knelt on one knee and said, ‘Reporting to the young master, the low class Radiant Saint Master is currently leaving in a carriage along with the vice-manager of a third-rate branch. Looking at their direction, they seem to be hurrying towards the main office of the union.

Hearing that, Lei Mingao furrowed his eyebrows. After a period of thought, he mumbled to himself, “What’s he going to the head office of the union for?”

At this moment, the green-badged lady pondered slightly and said to herself, “That low class Radiant Saint Master seemed to want to go and get tested. The third-rate branch on Sun Street can only test up to the Class 4. Once it exceeds Class 4, they need to go to

the main office to be tested. Perhaps that untested Radiant Saint Master is already Class 5?”

As soon as he heard Class 5, Lei Mingao’s expression changed. He said dramatically, “Impossible, that’s definitely impossible. He looks even younger than me. How can he be a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master?”

The lady thought for a while with furrowed eyebrows. Afterwards, she looked coldly towards the guard and said, “Quickly prepare a carriage, I need to go to the head office.”

“Yes, young lady Lei Yin!” The guard replied courteously before rushing off.

The female who was referred to as young lady Lei Yin did not hesitate either, leaving immediately.

Lei Mingao hesitated slightly as he watched Lei Yin slowly disappear into the distance. With gritted teeth, he immediately began to chase after her, “Sister, wait for brother. I’ll come with you.”

The City of God was extremely large. The luxurious carriage rolled down the wide streets quickly, finally arriving at the centre of the city after a whole day and night of travel. It finally came to a stop in front of a grand castle.

The castle was the main office of the Radiant Saint Master Union.

The castle was extremely big, at least a hundred meters in height. The entire castle radiated with a layer of soft white light, carrying with it a holy feeling, and even more so, the pure beauty of sacredness. However, the most eye-catching part was the very top of the castle. There was a ball of light around ten meters in diameter, completely condensed out a Radiant Saint Master. It did not disperse and seemed to be everlasting.

As soon as Jian Chen exited the carriage, he was stunned by the scene in front of him. His gaze immediately landed on the ball of dense Radiant Saint Force and he was unable to look away. He could feel that the ball of light contained vast Radiant Saint Force, and that the force was so powerful, it was enough to stupefy Jian Chen for a while.

At this moment, Jamie and Lin Bai exited the carriage rather wearily together. Their gazes also landed on the ball of light at the top of the castle.

“That’s the symbol of the Radiant Saint Master Union. In the very centre of that ball of dense Radiant Saint Force is the only saint artifact that allows Radiant Saint Masters to reach Class 7. It’s activated every fifty years, and every time it’s activated, only ten people can enter and obtain the opportunity to reach Class 7. There is only one year, five months and eighteen days till the next activation.” Jamie explained to Jian Chen on one side. This was not a secret in the Holy Empire. Almost all Radiant Saint Masters knew about it.

Jian Chen stared deeply into the powerful ball of Radiant Saint Force on the top of the castle. Although it contained the saint

artifact that allowed people to reach Class 7, he was unable to see it at all. The dense Radiant Saint Force was just too powerful, and there was also an extremely powerful seal outside protecting it. Even his presence could not get through it.

“Who would’ve thought that the union would actually place something so valuable there. Looks like they’ve made plenty of preparations for the safety of the artifact and that they don’t fear anyone taking it away.” Jian Chen thought. He forcefully suppressed the unrealistic thoughts that had blossomed in his mind, before following Jamie and Lin Bai into the castle.

Jamie brought Jian Chen into the huge castle. Within the castle, there were many Radiant Saint Masters in white robes with varying badge colors, gathered together in small groups and conversing.

Jian Chen followed Jamie to a counter. Behind the counter sat an old man who also wore an azure badge.

“Jamie you old debauchee, what’re you coming to the union headquarters for and not staying in your branch? Perhaps you’ve got a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master to test?”

“Gaethyr, you’ve actually guessed correctly. I’ve indeed come this time to have someone tested for Class 5.” Jamie chuckled.

Gaethyr focused his gaze and looked attentively at Lin Bai. He thought in surprise, “Perhaps this youngster’s already reached Class 6? He doesn’t even seem to be fifty years old. This is just

unbelievable for him to reach Class 6 with such a young age. He actually cultivates several times faster than fighters.”

Although he was secretly shocked, Gaethyr did not hesitate. He waved his hand and said, “Let’s go, I’ll take you to get tested.”

Not long after, Jian Chen and the others followed Gaethyr into a secret room. Gaethyr pulled out a thumb-sized bead from a decorated box in the room, before arriving before Lin Bai sternly. He said, “Since you’ve passed the Class 5 test already, you should already know the rules. I guess I don’t need to say anymore.”

Chapter 730: Blue Badge (Two)

Gaethyr did not hand the item for testing Radiant Saint Masters to Jian Chen. Instead, he gave it to the Class 5 Radiant Saint Master Lin Bai who had the azure badge.

To him, there was no doubt that Lin Bai was the person who needed to be tested; he knew just how great Lin Bai's talent was. As for his friend of several decades, he did not even think about Jamie. He knew Jamie very well. Although Jamie possessed decent talent, he had only become a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master two years ago. It was definitely impossible for him to have a breakthrough again and reach Class 6 so soon.

As for Jian Chen, he was always ignored by Gaethyr. Jian Chen was just too young, and Gaethyr had even believed Jian Chen was perhaps Lin Bai's disciple.

Gaethyr's actions caused both Lin Bai and Jamie to stare blankly. A sliver of astoundment had even appeared on Jian Chen's face, but shortly afterwards, they all revealed a bitter smile. They all understood that Gaethyr misunderstood who needed to be tested.

The scene had even caused the two cold Earth Saint Masters behind Lin Bai to reveal a rarely seen smile of interest.

When Gaethyr saw the people's weird expressions, Gaethyr was immediately flooded by a sense of doubt. He stared at Lin Bai in astonishment and asked, "Isn't the person who needs to be tested you?"

Lin Bai shook his head with a bitter smile, “I’m only forty-five this year and I only reached Class 5 half a year ago. How is it possible for me to make another breakthrough in just half a year? Sir, you overestimate me.”

Hearing that, Gaethyr became embarrassed. There were many people in the union responsible for testing, and Gaethyr was one of them. Lin Bai’s testing for Class 5 was indeed held at the headquarters, but the person who tested him was not Gaethyr. As a result, Gaethyr did not know about the finer details.

Gaethyr then looked towards his good friend of many years, bearing an expression of slight admiration. Even though he struggled to believe it, he had to accept the fact that his good friend was now a step ahead of himself.

“Congratulations Jamie. Who would’ve thought that you’d make another breakthrough in just two years. Now that you’re a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, you have the right to become a core member of the union and learn Radiant Artes. Though, I still don’t possess the right to hold tests for Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters. The tests for Class 6 must be held by elders. Just wait here, I’ll immediately go and contact an elder.” A jade trinket had already appeared in Gaethyr hand. He contacted the elders using a special method.

Jamie immediately extended his hand to stop Gaethyr. He looked at him, unsure of how to react, “Gaethyr, you really are befuddled. You haven’t even asked us who is taking the test and just personally decided that it was Lin Bai or me who had reached Class 6.”

Jamie took a slight step backwards. He pulled Jian Chen in front of him, into Gaethyr's astounded gaze. He said proudly, "This is brother Yang Yutian. His talent is extremely great and already possesses quite a great achievement despite being only twenty-four years old. When he came to my branch to be tested, his dense Radiant Saint Force actually destroyed the testing rock. Although he's quite young, he's already a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master. This was why I came to the union from far away, to have Yang Yutian tested for Class 5. Gaethyr, do you finally understand, you befuddled old man? This time, the person to be tested is not me or Lin Bai, but him."

"What! The person to be tested is him? He's already reached Class 5?" Gaethyr was greatly stunned as he looked at Jian Chen in disbelief. Although twenty-four-year-old Class 5 Radiant Saint Masters had appeared on the continent before, they were extremely rare. It had already been several millennia since such a young, high class Radiant Saint Master had appeared.

Jamie chuckled complacently and said, "Of course Gaethyr. Do you think that a Class 4 Radiant Saint Master can destroy my testing rock? Whatever, let's cut to the chase and quickly get brother Yang Yutian tested. I can't wait any moment longer."

Gaethyr's gaze towards Jian Chen was already completely different. He sucked in a deep breath, slowly calming himself. Afterwards, he passed the thumb-sized bead to Jian Chen, "The test for Class 5 can start now. Yang Yutian, please pour as much Radiant Saint Force as you can into the bead. As long as you get the bead to glow with azure light, you are a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master. Though, I must warn you that the bead had a great

repelling force towards Radiant Saint Force. Pouring Radiant Saint Force into it is extremely tiring, so you must give it your all.”

Jian Chen nodded as he took the bead from Gaethyr. With a thought, he immediately began to condense the surrounding Radiant Saint Force, before shortly pouring it into the bead.

However, just when Jian Chen’s Radiant Saint Force approached the bead, it was met with resistance, preventing the Radiant Saint Force from entering the bead.

Gaethyr, Lin Bai and Jamie all stared fixedly at Jian Chen. Whether Jian Chen was a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master all depended on this step.

A sneer of disdain formed on Jian Chen’s lips. With a soft snort, his thought of controlling the Radiant Saint Force abruptly increased by quite a lot. The Radiant Saint Force in the surroundings immediately began to quickly gather around Jian Chen, before being forcefully channelled into the bead by Jian Chen.

The ordinary-looking bead immediately began to glow with red light. Shortly afterwards, it began to change, going from the original red to orange, then to yellow, before finally turning to green.

Gaethyr’s heartbeat began to quicken as he stared at the bead that was flashing green, his hands already tightly clenched. Lin Bai and Jamie were the same as him.

Although Jian Chen demonstrated power beyond Class 4 by destroying the testing rock, it did not mean that Jian Chen was a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master and only meant he possessed the power of a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master. Whether he really was Class 5 or not would still depend on the test.

In the past, there were many people who took the Class 5 test who could make the testing rock explode, but were unable to pour Radiant Saint Force into the bead, or were unable to make the bead glow azure. As a result, they remained Class 4 Radiant Saint Masters.

To Lin Bai and Jamie, although Jian Chen possessed the power of a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master, he was still not truly Class 5. As a result, as Jian Chen took the test, the two of them observed very attentively, along with some anticipation.

At this moment, the green light from the bead jerked. Shortly afterwards, azure light immediately began to spill from the bead, completely replacing the green light.

“Class 5! Brother Yang Yutian is actually a real Class 5 Radiant Saint Master.” Jamie danced about excitedly. It was he who had discovered the genius, as well as he who had escorted the genius to the headquarters to be tested. This was a great meritorious service.

“Congratulations, brother Yang Yutian. You’ve become a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master, an existence respected by tens of thousands.” Lin Bai also revealed a smile from the bottom of his

heart and he hurried to clasp his hands at Jian Chen in congratulation.

Gaethyr wiped the cold sweat on his forehead. He looked at Jian Chen in admiration and envy, “Yang Yutian, congratulations on become the most outstanding Class 5 Radiant Saint Master of the continent in thousands of years. I hope you can keep up the good work and quickly reach Class 6 and become a core member of the union, as well as learn Radiant Artes...” Before Gaethyr had even finished, he came to a screeching halt. His eyes suddenly began to bulge and he stared at the bead in Jian Chen’s hand in disbelief.

He only saw the azure light of the bead quickly deepen at a rate visible with the naked eye. It turned more and more blue and in a few breaths, the azure light was completely replaced with navy light.

“Bl-... blu... blue... this... this... how is this possible, no... no... impossible... this is definitely impossible. It’s impossible.” Gaethyr’s eyes became the size of bells. He started at the navy-blue bead tongue-tied. He was completely overwhelmed with disbelief.

“Blue light, this... how can this happen. This is the blue light that symbolises a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master.” Lin Bai was absolutely astounded, no longer able to maintain his calm with the storm brewing in his heart.

Jamie was also stunned by what he had just seen. He forcefully rubbed his eyes and said with a mouthful, “Impossible, why would it shine with blue light? I must be seeing wrong. Yes yes, I must be seeing wrong.” However, no matter how forcefully Jamie rubbed

his eyes, the light remained a deep navy-blue, not the azure he had believed.

“Class 6 Radiant Saint Master! Yang Yutian is actually a Class 6 Radiant Master! A twenty-six-year-old Radiant Saint Master! Heavens!” Gaethyr became a little lost. The shock in his heart had already reached a level that could not be recovered from easily. He believed that at this very moment, he had just witnessed a miracle, an unprecedented miracle.

It was not that twenty-four-year-old Class 5 Radiant Saint Masters never appeared on the Tian Yuan Continent, they only appeared every several millennia. As for a twenty-four-year-old Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, that was a miraculous existence Gaethyr had never even heard of. Even in all of history, a twenty-four-year-old Class 6 Radiant Saint Master had never appeared.

“Oh my heavens, a twenty-four-year-old Class 6 Radiant Saint Master’s actually appeared. This is just unbelievable. Let me contact the elders immediately.” Gaethyr immediately shot off with a speed even he did not know he could travel at, disappearing in the blink of an eye.

Chapter 731: Blue Badge (Three)

A twenty-four-year-old Class 6 Radiant Saint Master was just too astounding. As a result, Gaethyr's act of calling the elders could be regarded as extremely quick. Very soon, a series of rapid steps could be heard outside the testing room. Two ruddy old men in luxurious robes rushed in from outside, who beared an exquisitely-crafted purple badge on their chests.

As for Gaethyr, he followed behind the two old men with an expression of courtesy. Within his eyes, there was respect that originated from the bottom of his heart. It was extremely clear that the two old men possessed quite a great status in the union.

As soon as they entered the secret room, Gaethyr arrived before Jian Chen quickly and said courteously, "Esteemed elder, this brother is Yang Yutian. He is the brother Yang Yutian that I spoke of earlier, who has reached Class 6 despite being only twenty-four."

The two elders stared at Jian Chen with great interest. There was excitement in their eyes that they struggled to conceal, while one of them said hurriedly with a rather husky voice, "Quick, use all you've got and channel Radiant Saint Force into the saint bead."

Jian Chen understood that the saint bead the elder referred to was the bead in his hands. Shortly afterwards, without any hesitation, he began to forcefully pour Radiant Saint Force from the world into the bead with a thought.

In that moment, Jian Chen did not hold back at all. This was because if he wanted to obtain the opportunity to become a Class 7 radiant Saint Master, he needed to display his great talent and powerful ability. By totally astounding the elders of the Radiant Saint Master Union, his possibility of reaching Class 7 would increase. As a result, Jian Chen completely dropped his low-key behaviour, displaying himself intentionally for the first time.

With Jian Chen giving his all, the Radiant Saint Force in the surrounding space quickly began to coalesce with an unbelievable speed. Afterwards, under Jian Chen's absolute control, it was forced into the radiant bead.

The saint bead immediately began to glow with dazzling light. It changed rapidly from the original red, actually leaping through orange, yellow, green, azure before arriving at blue in just two breaths. The speed was actually several times faster than the first time he took the test.

The rapidly-changing color caused Lin Bai and Gaethyr to suck in a breath of cold air. They could not help but cry out, "What precise control! Even Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters don't have such great control!"

"Good good, you've actually reached Class 6, with your ability to control Radiant Saint Force extremely close to Class 7. Great, great, great, our Radiant Saint Master Union now has an unprecedented genius! Hahahahaha!" One of the elders laughed from the bottom of his heart. He was extremely excited.

"Child, tell me honestly how old you are." The other elder asked

with his husky voice as he stared fixedly at Jian Chen. Although his expression was rather calm, his slightly-trembling body gave away just exactly how excited the old man was in his heart.

“Esteemed elder, I am twenty-four this year.” Jian Chen said courteously as he clasped his hands at the elder. The Radiant Saint Master Union used the seven colors, red, orange, yellow, green, azure, blue and purple, to categorise radiant Saint Masters. As for the two elders, they had purple badges on their chests, so Jian Chen had already deduced the fact that they were Class 7 Radiant Saint Master.

Even with the entire continent in respect, Class 7 Radiant Saint Master were not plentiful. There were definitely fewer than fifty of them, but almost all the Radiant Saint Masters at such a level gathered in the City of God. As a result, it was of no surprise that Jian Chen could see two of them at the same time.

“Good good good. Child, you’re pretty good. You’re the most outstanding genius of our Radiant Saint Master Union, the most dazzling person of the union. You will definitely become a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master in the future and become one of the elders of the union. Child, come with us first, we’ll take you to the second test.” As the husky old man spoke, he pulled Jian Chen outside by the arm.

“Esteemed elder, there’s a second test?” Jian Chen asked curiously. He revealed an expression of doubt.

The old man nodded with a smile. He looked at Jian Chen as if he was staring at a huge treasure and said kindly, “Child, you can call

me the ninth elder. The one beside me in the fourteenth elder. As for the second test, it's only something that Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters can go through. It's used to test how talented the Radiant Saint Master is for Radiant Artes. Since you've already reached Class 6, you naturally have to take the second test. After you finish the test, you're allowed to learn any of the Radiant Artes the union has collected."

"Radiant Artes?" Jian Chen mumbled to himself. He had heard about these Radiant Artes before, from the Radiant Saint Master girl of the Lei family. He had actually heard it again here, which caused him to involuntarily feel extremely curious as to what Radiant Artes were.

The ninth and fourteenth elder did not give any explanations on Radiant Artes. They only pulled Jian Chen along as they went outside.

"What're you kids doing? You can't enter the grounds of the second test. Wait till you reach Class 6." Just when Lin Bai and Jamie intended to follow in, they heard the fourteenth elder's lecturing. Helplessly, the two were filled with regret and could only stop there.

Jian Chen followed the ninth and fourteenth elder through an impressive corridor. They went directly to the second floor, passing by many Radiant Saint Masters of differing levels. All the Radiant Saint Masters bowed and greeted the two elders without any exceptions, before all staring curiously and doubtfully at Jian Chen.

“Weird, just who is this younger? How is he able to be so close to these two esteemed elders?” Many Radiant Saint Masters mumbled to themselves.

As the two elders lead the way, they talked with Jian Chen. They constantly asked questions about Jian Chen’s origins as well as how he was able to reach Class 6 despite being so young. However, they were all answered with Jian Chen’s false information that he had prepared beforehand.

A stick of incense later, Jian Chen followed the two elders into a secret room. The room was extremely large and rather empty, with no one else except for Jian Chen and the two elders. High up, there was a layer of white fog moving about. It did not disperse, giving off a sacred light which illuminated the room.

“Child, this is the place where the second test for Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters is held. It’s constructed from several Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters of the union along with a few powerful Saint Rulers. The ceiling of the room is condensed from the most pure Radiant Saint Force in the world by the Radiant Saint Masters, before forcefully compressed into fog. Afterwards, a few Saint Rulers worked together to create a powerful and special barrier to lock in the Radiant Saint Force, allowing the Radiant Saint Force to never disperse and last for an extremely great time. Child, you only need to do your best and try draw the Radiant Saint Force from the bindings of the barrier.” The ninth elder said softly to Jian Chen.

“Yang Yutian, this test is extremely crucial. It tests your talent in practising Radiant Artes. Radiant Artes are the only method where Radiant Saint Master can attack, so it’s importance to Radiant

Saint Masters in self-evident. You must do your best.” The fourteenth elder said sternly.

Jian Chen’s eyes became lit. He nodded solemnly, before slowly closing his eyes, standing there unmoving.

The ninth and fourteenth elder also looked away from Jian Chen, directing their gazes at the dense Radiant Saint Force at the ceiling of the room.

Suddenly, the barrier close to the ceiling of the room began to ripple violently. Shortly after, the Radiant Saint Force fog sealed within began to move slowly. Gradually, the movement became more and more violent, while the ripples spread further and further out. Very soon, all the Radiant Saint Force sealed within the barrier began to ripple violently.

Seeing that, the ninth and fourteenth elder furrowed their brows at the same time as they thought, “This Yang Yutian is just too reckless. He really does carry the brashness of young people, not looking into the mysteries of the barrier beforehand and instead just going at all the Radiant Saint Force. The barrier is not just for protecting the Radiant Saint Force from dispersing. The real test comes later.”

Jian Chen was a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master after all. Along with the fact that his presence was innately powerful and that he had fused with the sword spirits, he could control all the Radiant Saint Force within the barrier without much effort at all. Afterwards, he immediately tried to get the Radiant Saint Force he controlled to break free from the bindings of the barrier and gather

before him.

However, just when the Radiant Saint Force approached the barrier, the barrier immediately gave off a great resistance to prevent the Radiant Saint Force from leaving. It forcefully locked the Radiant Saint Force inside.

A sneer curled up at the corner of Jian Chen's lips. He immediately increased his power before gritting his teeth. He actually managed to forcefully pull a strand of Radiant Saint Force from the barrier, but in the next moment, a powerful suction suddenly appeared in the barrier, actually sucking the strand of Radiant Saint Force back towards itself.

Jian Chen became stern. He understood that this was the true test, so he did not attempt to hold back anymore. He increased his control of the Radiant Saint Force through his presence once again, slowly drawing and coalescing the Radiant Saint Force in front of him against the powerful suction of the barrier.

The Radiant Saint Force sealed in the barrier of the room was slowly and forcefully drawn out by Jian Chen. Radiant Saint Force gathering before Jian Chen gradually became more and more powerful, while the white light given off became more and more dazzling. In the end, it seemed to be like the sun, glowing with light that could illuminate the world.

The ninth and fourteenth elder both witnessed it with bulging eyes and expressions of disbelief. What Jian Chen had done was just too astounding. It was already an extremely difficult task for normal Class 6 Radiant Saint Master to draw a small portion of

Radiant Saint Force from the barrier, yet Jian Chen had pulled out close to half of all the Radiant Saint Force within the barrier. They found it extremely inconceivable because the more Radiant Saint Force was drawn out, the stronger the suction of the barrier became. It was bewildering how Jian Chen, a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, had drawn forty percent of the Radiant Saint Force from the barrier.

“A prodigy, a prodigy, he really is a prodigy. This kid was basically born powerful.” The fourteenth elder could not help but sigh emotionally.

The ninth elder did not say anything. Though, he had pulled out a jade pendant from his clothes and inserted a sliver of his thought into it. Shortly afterwards, the surroundings of the jade pendant began to ripple. The sliver of thought the ninth elder had inserted was already sent away by a mysterious method.

In the headquarters of the Radiant Saint Union, an old man sat on a cushion in the highest tower. A layer of Radiant Saint Force completely enveloped his body.

Suddenly, the Radiant Saint Force around the old man rippled, before disappearing in the next moment. The old man suddenly snapped open his eyes and mumbled to himself, “Emergency message. What’s happened for them to actually use the emergency message?” An exquisite jade pendant had already appeared in the old man’s hand at a certain moment. Shortly afterwards, a weak thought shot out from the pendant, entering the centre of the old man’s eyebrows.

Suddenly, the old man was greatly terrified, “What!? A twenty-four-year-old Class 6 Radiant Saint Force!? With talent for Radiant Artes approaching Class 7!?” The old man immediately stood up from the cushion. A dense ball of Radiant Saint Force immediately gathered around the bottom of the old man’s feet, like a cloud and with a flash of white light, the old man disappeared.

Chapter 732: Taking A Master Without Much Choice

Where the second test was held in the Radiant Saint Master Union, an old man quickly approached the entrance, so fast that he seemed to be stepping on clouds. He was a ruddy old man with eyes that seemed as profound as the vast night sky. It gave people a feeling that if they were not paying attention, they would fall into it and become lost. The old man wore long, white, luxurious robes, but he did not carry any sort of badge on his chest. As a result, it was impossible to tell just what class the old man was.

As soon as the old man arrived at the second testing room, he was immediately attracted towards the dazzling light inside. Through the blinding light, he could vaguely see a slim person bathing within it. The person seemed like a descending god, filled with a certain holiness.

The ninth and fourteenth elder not too far away were both already completely stupefied. They stared tongue-tied at Jian Chen within the white light and did not discover the old man at the entrance at all.

Jian Chen's eyes were tightly closed. His two arms were spread out while his head was raised up high, holding a posture of gazing at the sky. He was currently using all he had to pull the Radiant Saint Force from the barrier. At this moment, he was already functioning at his limit as a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, without holding back anything. This was because he knew that if he wanted to reach Class 7, this was perhaps the more crucial step, as only with a brilliant achievement could he be highly regarded in

the union. This would allow him to have an easier path towards Class 7.

He knew many things. There were indeed very few Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters throughout the continent because most of them had gathered within the City of God. As a result, there were plenty of Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters in the city, with a few being supported by powerful organisations from behind. As for Jian Chen, although he had reached Class 6 at such a young age and would become the centre of attention, he did not have anyone supporting him from behind. It was unable to prevent Radiant Saint Masters with powerful backgrounds from using underhand methods to force him out of a chance to reach Class 7.

Jian Chen was even worried about the notion that there were a few people in the union who would want to eliminate him for a greater chance at reaching Class 7 for themselves.

Although Jian Chen had considered doing things with a low profile and without raising too much attention, it was just impossible. After all, only Class 6 Radiant Saint Master could obtain the chance at becoming Class 7, so he could not keep his strength as a Radiant Saint Master concealed. After all, a twenty-four-year-old Class 6 Radiant Saint Master was something miraculous.

However, Jian Chen believed that it was not enough with just this. He was also curious about the Radiant Artes, which was why he tried so hard on the second test. After all, the second test was to test talent for practising Radiant Artes.

Towards the ceiling of the room, around forty-five percent of the Radiant Saint Force sealed within had been drawn out from the barrier by Jian Chen, where it gathered around Jian Chen, radiating with blinding light. This was Jian Chen's limit. Right now, no matter how hard Jian Chen tried, he was unable to draw any more Radiant Saint Force from the barrier.

"Looks like this is my limit. I just wonder about the results." Jian Chen sighed secretly to himself before slowly releasing the Radiant Saint Force that he had forcefully drawn from the barrier.

The Radiant Saint Force around Jian Chen did not disperse, and was instead all sucked back into the barrier by a force, returning to how it was before.

Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes. A sliver of exhaustion appeared on his face. Although Jian Chen did not even spend an hour on the test, the period of time had exhausted a large portion of Jian Chen's mental strength. He had not felt this tired ever since he reached Class 6.

Jian Chen turned around wearily. He discovered the stunned ninth and fourteenth elder with a single glance and with a change in his mood, a sliver of joy appeared in the depths of his eyes. He clasped his hands, "Elders, I've already completed the test. I wonder how I've gone." If it was before, Jian Chen would have still felt rather anxious, but after seeing the expressions of the two elders, he became confident.

"Okay! Good! Good! Great! Excellent! This result is excellent! For a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master to be able to draw forty-five percent

of the Radiant Saint Force from the barrier, it means that they are already approaching Class 7. My horizons really have been broadened today.” As soon as Jian Chen finished speaking, an old voice sounded from near the door. The old man near the entrance strided in, his gaze at Jian Chen filled with praise and admiration.

The old man alerted the ninth and fourteenth elders, allowing them to return to their senses. When they realised who it was, their expressions both changed and immediately clasped their hands at the old man, “I greet the president!” Closely afterwards, the ninth elder quickly turned around and scolded at Jian Chen with a low voice, “Yang Yutian, this is the president of our union. Why don’t you hurry up and greet him!”

Jian Chen was slightly surprised. However, he did not hesitate and immediately clasped his hands at the old man, “Yang Yutian greets the president!”

The president of the union stared at Jian Chen with a smile and asked affectionately, “Child, so you’re called Yang Yutian. Tell me, how old are you?”

“President, Yang Yutian is twenty-four this year!” Jian Chen immediately replied. He knew very well that in the Radiant Saint Master Union, the president’s power superseded everything. As for the elders, they stood under the president, holding varying statuses similar to patriarchs of different clans.

“A twenty-four-year-old Radiant Saint Master, along with the talent in practising Radiant Artes approaching Class 7! Good good good!” The president was overjoyed. He also felt extremely excited

from discovering such a great prodigy today.

Shortly afterwards, the president seemed to remember something. A gleam of light immediately flashed across his eyes, “Yang Yutian, are you willing to take me as your master, as well as join the Radiant Saint Master Union and become one of the core members?”

A sliver of shock flashed across Jian Chen’s eyes. The president of the union actually wanted to take him as a disciple. It had greatly exceeded what he was expecting.

The sliver of shock in Jian Chen’s eyes was caught by the president. He could not help but smile, as he thought Jian Chen was shocked from the sudden but great news. He smiled, “Yang Yutian, perhaps you’re unwilling to take me as your master?” Although that was what he said, there was no underlying tone of dissatisfaction at all.

Jian Chen gritted his teeth and thought to himself, “Whatever, if I can increase the success rate of reaching Class 7 and saving mother and father, so what if it’s just temporarily bowing down before someone. Compared to mother and father’s lives, how significant is this mere pride?” Thinking up to there, Jian Chen bowed low to the president. He said, “I’m willing. Disciple Yang Yutian greets master.”

“Congratulations president for gaining a disciple with such outstanding talent. What a joyous occasion!” The ninth and fourteenth elders congratulated the president at the same time.

The president smiled from the bottom of his heart, before pulling of an exquisitely-crafted blue badge from his Space Ring, passing it to Jian Chen, “Yang Yutian, you are the third disciple I’ve taken. The first one passed away one hundred years ago from old age, while the second one is also Class 6 and is currently in seclusion, practising Radiant Artes and making preparations for Class 7 in a year’s time. This blue badge is the symbol of a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master. You should wear it.”

“Yes master!” Jian Chen carefully accepted the blue badge from the president, placing it towards the left on his chest.

“Ninth elder, fourteenth elder, the two of you should explain the rules and the other services offered by the union to my third disciple for me.” The president turned around and told the two elders.

“We will follow what the president says.” The president clearly held a very high status in the hearts of the two elders, as they both displayed courteous emotions.

“Child, you should first go with the two elders. Come back here in three days, we’ll hold the ceremony of becoming a core member of the union. After the ceremony is over, you can enter the Radiant Saint Tower to learn Radiant Artes.” The president turned around again and told Jian Chen. However, when he mentioned the ceremony of becoming a core member, a weird light flashed across the depths of his eyes.

Hearing the Radiant Artes being mentioned again, Jian Chen's curiosity to it increased greatly again. He could not help but asked, "Master, just what is these Radiant Artes?"

The president chuckled, "Radiant Artes are the only method that Radiant Saint Masters can use to attack. There's a great variety of them, essentially infinite. Child, once you become a core member and enter the Radiant Saint Tower, you will understand more clearly yourself."

"Oh right, there's something else I have to remind you about. In this period of time, it's best if you don't come in contact with the people from the Kazda clan, the Kara clan and the Zaar family. Currently, the Holy Empire seems peaceful, but there's actually a raging storm underground. The peaceful Holy Empire is about to change, though, it has nothing to do with the union at all as to which clan the Holy Empire falls to. You're not a member of the three clans, so it's best if you don't participate in it."

"Disciple understands!" Jian Chen replied purposely with a respectful tone.

Witnessing Jian Chen's conduct, the president nodded his head in satisfaction. Shortly afterwards, a white cloud quickly gathered under his feet, completely formed from Radiant Saint Force. Under Jian Chen's astonished gaze, he departed on the cloud.

"Yang Yutian, do you see? When the president left, he used a Radiant Arte. He can fly with it, and its speed is also extremely great. If it is practised to a high level, it's not any slower than Saint Rulers using Spatial Force." The ninth elder stared at Jian Chen

with a smile. The talent Jian Chen had displayed along with the fact that he had become a disciple of the president had already caused the two Class 7 elders to treat him completely differently. If it was another Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, the two of them would not even bother to pay any attention as elders.

“Radiant Artes, the only way Radiant Saint Masters can attack. I’m looking more and more forwards to it. I wonder just how powerful Radiant Saint Masters who are known to be harmless can become after practising Radiant Artes.” Jian Chen thought to himself

“Yang Yutian, let’s go and sit there for a while. We can explain the rules as well as some other services offered to core members from the union.” The fourteenth elder said kindly. However, with his slightly husky voice, not only did he fail to sound gentle, he sounded rather creepy.

Chapter 733: Radiant Artes (One)

Leaving from where the ninth and fourteenth elder stayed, Jian Chen walked straight towards the exit of the Radiant Saint Master Union.

There were a lot of people at the headquarters of the union. Not only were there many white-robed Radiant Saint Masters with badges of varying color, there were also a few people dressed as fighters. Although the fighters were not Radiant Saint Masters, they were members of the union nonetheless.

Without a doubt, the blue badge on Jian Chen's chest became the centre of attention. All those who walked past Jian Chen could not help but look at Jian Chen with gazes of astonishment and shock. However, even more people looked at the exquisitely-crafted blue badge on Jian Chen's chest, displaying envy that they struggle to conceal.

“Who is this person wearing a blue badge? The blue badge is the symbol of a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master. Perhaps this youth in his twenties is a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master?”

“This youth only seems to be around twenty, yet he has the right to wear the blue badge. Unbelievable.”

“I'd say that the badge is most likely fake. I'll go contact the ninth elder immediately. Hmph, what nerves to actually wear a fake badge in the Radiant Saint Union. He'll get more than what he bargained for soon.”

“What clan does this young master belong to, to actually reach Class 6 so young? I’ve stayed in the City of God for so long and I’ve got some understanding as to the number of high class Radiant Saint Masters. Why don’t I know that person?”

“He probably just seems young, and is most likely an old monster who’s lived for a few centuries. He just used some special method to rejuvenate his youth and stayed young.”

The hubbub of discussion echoed in the surroundings. Jian Chen’s appearance had already attracted everyone’s attention, because all Radiant Saint Masters with blue badges were important people. They did not appear very often within the union, but every time they did, it would always raise the attention of a lot of people.

Jian Chen paid no attention to the sounds of discussions in the surroundings. He had already gotten used to being stared at by countless people long ago. As he gazed about, he only saw that the majority of the Radiant Saint Masters were Class 2 to Class 4. There were very few people carrying the azure badge of Class 5 and as for the blue Class 6 badge, there was no one else other than him.

Jian Chen passed through the corridor and arrived at the ground floor of the union. As soon as he began walking down the corridor, he spotted Lin Bai, Jamie and Gaethyr, jogging over excitedly.

“Brother Yang Yutian, congratulations on becoming a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master.” As soon as Jamie arrived in front of Jian Chen, he said a words of congratulation. As for his eyes, there were

stuck to the blue badge on Jian Chen's chest, unable to be moved away. They were filled with admiration.

“Brother Yang Yutian, you've really hid it well from us along the way. Who would've thought that you're actually a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master.” Lin Bai said bitterly, while his eyes were also glued to the blue badge.

Jian Chen's attitude was easy-going and spoke to them amiably, without any arrogance. After a few casual words with the three of them, he bid farewell to them. He planned on going on a stroll through the streets to see if he could find any materials for the Azulet Swords.

“Brother Yang Yutian, I, Lin Bai, am just one idle man. I just happen to have nothing to do. Why don't I take you around the city? I've lived in the City of God for several decades. I might not know the City of God like the back of my hand, but I do know quite a few famous places.

“Then I will be troubling brother Lin Bai.” Jian Chen clasped his hands at Lin Bai with a smile.

“Brother Yang Yutian, as a vice-manager, I can't leave the branch for too long, so I must hurry back. I won't be able to accompany you, please forgive me.” Jamie bid farewell to Jian Chen, before leaving with a heart full of joy. This was because he had just received the news that the headquarters were extremely happy with what he did, and would promote him to the manager of a second-rate branch, which held much more power than the vice-manager of a third-rate branch.

Jian Chen and Lin Bai bid farewell to the examiner Gaethyr before going outside.

At this moment, Lei Mingao who had fallen out with Jian Chen just happened to walk into the headquarters under the lead of his cousin Lei Yin. As soon as the two of them stepped into the building, they met Jian Chen.

Almost involuntarily, Lei Mingao and his cousin Lei Yin looked towards Jian Chen's chest. When they discovered the dark blue badge, their expressions suddenly changed greatly as disbelief poured from their eyes.

"Bl... blue... blue badge, how... how... how is this possible!?" Lei Mingao immediately began to pale. At that moment, he no longer believed his eyes.

Seeing Jian Chen's blue badge, even the arrogant Lei Yin was greatly frightened. She mumbled rather gloomily, "Impossible, impossible, how is this possible..."

"Lei Mingao, Lei Yin, perhaps the two of you still want to take brother Yang Yutian's tiger cub?" Lin Bai stared coldly at the two people. Although the clan they belonged to was not weak, Lin Bai was a Class 5 Radiant Saint Master and was a member who could potentially reach Class 6 in the future. He received the protection of the union, so he naturally did not fear the mere Lei family.

What Lin Bai had said caused Lei Mingao and Lei Yin's

expressions to change again. A Class 6 Radiant Saint Master was already a core member of the union. They definitely could not afford to offend one. Even their clan, the Lei family, did not dare to offend a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master so easily.

Jian Chen glanced past the two people indifferently. He did not pay any attention to the two of them at all. With his identity as a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master as well as a Saint Ruler, he was uninterested in bickering with them.

“Uncle Lin Bai, let’s go and stop wasting their precious time.” Jian Chen and Lin Bai directly walked past Lei Mingao and Lei Yin.

“Who would’ve thought that he’s actually a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master. Such a young Class 6 Radiant Saint Master. Unbelievable.” Lei Yin mumbled to herself. Her expression was extremely complicated and shortly afterwards, a gleam of light flashed across her eyes, “I must quickly tell third grandfather this.”

Thinking up to that, Lei Yin turned around and left. She did not pay any attention to Lei Mingao who had yet to return to his senses.

As Jian Chen and Lin Bai strolled through the streets, Jian Chen learnt a little about Lin Bai’s background after a small conversation. Lin Bai was not a wealthy son of an aristocratic family. He did not have a great background at all. His hometown was a remote village in the mountains, where everyone there lived off farming and hunting.

Lin Bai's parents were extremely simple and ordinary common folk. However, the son that they had did not have the same destiny. Not only was he the smartest child of the village, he accidentally discovered his abilities as a Radiant Saint Master in his youth. Afterwards, he became the most dazzling child prodigy of their area.

Lin Bai's talent as a Radiant Saint Master was extremely great. He stayed in the village for around two decades. When he was twenty, he had already reached Class 3. Afterwards, he was discovered by a Heaven Saint Master of the union who was out for a mission. He was brought into the City of God by that Heaven Saint Master, and joined the union while also taking a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master as a master. Afterwards, Lin Bai's life underwent a great change, which allowed him to become an outstanding Class 5 Radiant Saint Master when he was only in his forties. He even had made a name for himself in the union, and received the high regards of some high-ranking members of the union.

In the City of God, there were even a few people from great clans who wanted to pull Lin Bai to their side, but they were declined.

Jian Chen and Lin Bai passed through streets and alleyways, constantly entering and exiting different stores. Only until it was nightfall did they find an inn to settle down.

At the same time, in the lantern-lit Lei family, the white-robed Lei Yin arrived before a tall tower. She stood respectfully behind the tightly-shut door and said, "Third grandpa, Lei Yin has news to report."

The door began to open slowly. A ray of soft, white light shone through the crack, illuminating the darkness.

“Lei Yin, come in.” An old voice echoed from inside.

“Yes, third grandpa!” Lei Yin entered with gentle steps and her head down. Inside, there was an old man who sat cross-legged on a cushion. His eyes were closed while he held his fingers in a weird shape. A layer of thick Radiant Saint Force enveloped his entire body. The Radiant Saint Force was rather brisk, constantly surging about.

Lei Yin stopped three meters away from the old man, “Grandfather, Lei Yin saw a young man who seemed around twenty outside the union headquarters today. He’s already a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master.”

The Radiant Saint Force around the old man began to ripple violently. His eyes snapped open and said in surprise, “What? A Class 6 Radiant Saint Master in his twenties? Lei Yin, are you sure you did not see wrong?”

“At that time, brother Lei Mingao was also there. If grandpa doesn’t believe it, grandpa can ask brother Lei Mingao, or ask the people in the union.” Lei Yin said with a respectful tone.

“I’ve never even thought about a twenty-year-old Class 6 Radiant Saint Master. This is just too astounding. I’ll go contact my good friends in the union immediately.” A jade pendant immediately

appeared in the hands of the old man and a sliver of thought shot into it from the centre of his eyebrows.

Chapter 734: Radiant Artes (Two)

Very soon, a weak presence shot out from the jade pendant, which entered the centre of the old man's eyebrows.

The old man sat silently with his eyes closed for a little, before they snapped open. He said in surprise, "It's actually true! There really is a twenty-four-year-old person called Yang Yutian who passed the test for Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters. Isn't his talent a little too great? Unbelievable. Since he's reached Class 6, he definitely will participate in the fight for Class 7 in a year's time. Looks like..." The old man's gaze flickered. Shortly afterwards, he waved his hand and said, "Lei Yin, you can leave."

"Yes, third grandfather!" Lei Yin departed courteously.

As soon as Lei Yin left, the heavy door closed once again. The old man sat in the closed room pondering. Afterwards, he pulled out the jade pendant and sent another thought into the pendant again, disappearing into it.

Within the City of God, a refined middle-aged man sat on a bed in a luxurious manor. In front of the man was a dagger, half a meter long, radiating with soft light as it floated him air. There were energy ripples from the dagger that indicated an extremely great power was hidden inside.

The man completely focused his attention on the dagger which was completely formed from Radiant Saint Force and sighed softly, "There's still another year and a half till the next time the saint

artifact activates. Though, my Radiant Arte is still stuck at the third level. My improvement in these fifty years is quite unsatisfying. I wonder if I still can place in the top ten during the competition in half a year's time."

Suddenly, the man's expression changed. With a flip of his hand, an ancient jade pendant appeared in his hand. A weak thought flew out from the pendant, and entered the centre of the man's head.

The man sat in silence with closed eyes, for a while, before slowly opening his eyes. A strange light appeared in his eyes and he sighed, "There's actually someone who's reached Class 6 when they're twenty-four. Is this true? Inconceivable. Doesn't that mean his speed in improvement is several times greater than fighters? If that's true, then the Lei family's done something great."

The middle-aged man dispersed the Radiant Saint Force gathered before him. He stood up from his bed and paced about the luxurious room, pondering.

Shortly afterwards, the man stopped. He looked towards the door and called out, "Mr Feng!"

The door was opened soundlessly. A sturdy and bald man walked in and clasped his hands at the middle-aged man, "Esteemed Mr Cheng, what are you in need of?"

The middle-aged man said, "Mr Feng, a prodigy appeared in the union today, who reached Class 6 despite being so young. That person's called Yang Yutian. Go track his movement immediately

and after you find him, tell him that I, Chang Duantian, wants to wholeheartedly become friends with him and that in two days, I'll reserve the most famous floating restaurant on Fragrance River, ten kilometers away from the city. I hope to have a heart to heart conversation with him."

"Yes, Mr Cheng, I'll go do it immediately." The bald man said with a deep voice.

"Mr Feng, I don't know if Yang Yutian is still at the union. If he's not there, you can use the entire clan to search for him." In the moment the bald man left the room, the indifferent voice of the middle-aged man sounded once again.

...

At the same time, in various locations of the City of God, several important people received the same message. In that moment, almost all powerful clans in the City of God had learnt that a twenty-four-year-old Class 6 Radiant Saint Master had appeared in the union.

In another luxurious manor in the City of God, an old voice echoed from a small, tightly-guarded courtyard, "A prodigy's appeared in the union. He's reached Class 6 despite only being twenty-four. This is an extremely rare genius. Xia Hou, immediately take people to look for this person and invite him as a treasured guest to my Hou Manor. You must remember to never fall out with him."

“Yes sir!” A cold voice echoed from outside. Shortly afterwards, the black shadow shook slightly, and shot off into the distance at great speeds.

South of the City of God, a simple-looking middle-aged man sat in a dark basement, and practiced his Radiant Artes. The thick, milky-white light illuminated the dark basement, and bleached everything. At the same time, the entire room was blazing hot, as if it was a sea of fire.

The heat completely originated from the Radiant Arte. If there was a Class 6 master present, he would definitely be extremely shocked, because it was only a phenomenon that would appear when the Radiant Arte had been practised to an extremely great level.

Even within all the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters of the City of God, the amount of people who had reached such a level in a Radiant Arte could be counted on fingers, no more than ten.

Suddenly, the expression of the middle-aged man in the basement changed. The Radiant Saint Force radiating with great heat immediately disappeared. Shortly afterwards, the man pulled out a jade pendant and a sliver of thought shot out from it, into the centre of his eyebrows.

The middle-aged man sat close-eyed in silence. He said with a deep voice to himself, “A twenty-four-year-old Class 6 Radiant Saint Master with talent approaching Class 7 for Radiant Artes, as well as the third disciple of the union president. Yang Yutian, you make me feel a sliver of threat.” A flash of slight coldness flashed

across the man's eyes. He then opened the door of the basement. A ball of thick Radiant Saint Force gathered quickly around his feet like a cloud, and the middle-aged man just left, as if he was flying on a cloud.

After leaving the basement, the man gazed into the night at the dark, starry sky. He said casually, "Shadow, a genius has recently appeared in the union. He's called Yang Yutian, a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master. Immediately find his whereabouts and invite him to the manor. I want to talk with him."

"Yes, first young master!" A husky voice sounded from a dark corner behind the middle-aged man. Afterwards, there was a soft breeze, before everything returned to calm again.

The night was late and at this moment, Jian Chen was currently resting in a luxurious inn. He had no clue that his performance that day had raised the attention of several powerful clans in the City of God.

"Sigh, after rushing about for a day, I haven't even found a single material that is used to craft the Azulet Swords. If this continues, I wonder just when will I collect all the materials." Jian Chen mumbled to himself as he half-laid on the bed, and felt a little down.

"Radiant Artes, the only method in which Radiant Saint Masters can attack. I wonder how powerful it is. I really do look forwards to the moment I enter the Radiant Saint Tower in three days." He then thought about the Radiant Artes and immediately became impatient. He was tempted to go to the Radiant Saint Tower right

now to see the only way Radiant Saint Masters could attack, Radiant Artes!

Suddenly, a gleam of light flashed across Jian Chen's eyes. He immediately sat up on his bed and stared in the direction of the door.

The tightly-closed door was opened silently. A person shrouded in black mist walked in from outside. His appearance could not be seen, while only the outline of body was visible. He seemed like a ghost.

Jian Chen stared calmly at the person in the black mist and asked with a deep voice, "Who are you?"

"Are you Yang Yutian?" The person replied with a question with his husky voice.

"Correct, that is me!" Jian Chen did not have any fear. Although the person before him seemed strange, he was only a fighter with darkness-attributed Saint Force and he was only a Heaven Saint Master.

"Yang Yutian, the first young master has invited you to go speak with him. Come with me." The silhouette's husky voice was filled with coldness.

"Who's the first young master?" Jian Chen asked calmly.

“You’ll know when you get there,” said the shadow.

A sneer appeared on Jian Chen’s lips. He leaned comfortably on his pillow and did not pay any attention to the black shadow, “My, apologies, I’m currently resting. I don’t have the time to see your young master. Sir, please leave my room.”

“Yang Yutian, you don’t know what’s good for yourself!” The person’s voice slowly grew cold, and with it, there was a thick killing intent.

“Roar!” Perhaps it was because of the killing intent, the white tiger on the pillow immediately stood up. It stared angrily at the shadow and in its intelligent eyes, there was an extremely personified sliver of defiance.

Although the tiger was still a Class 5 Magical Beast, akin to human Earth Saint Masters, it did not show any fear towards the Heaven Saint Master shadow. It even provoked it purposely, clearly looking down on the Heaven Saint Master.

“Shadow, don’t forget where you are. Perhaps you want to move against the esteemed Class 6 Radiant Saint Master?” Suddenly, a powerful voice echoed from outside. A sturdy, bold man walked in from outside, his feet floating about the ground.

“Hmph, Feng Jianming, you’ve really come at the wrong time.” The shadow sneered. He clearly recognised the big bald man.

The bald Feng Jianming glanced at the shadow with a sneer and said with a mocking tone, “All you know is acting about and scaring people. You scare those people who don’t know you use darkness-attributed Radiant Saint Force. To me, you’re no different from an idiot.”

“What did you say!?” The black mist began to tremble violently. The husky voice was filled with anger.

“Shadow, if you’re unhappy, we can fight it out and see who’s stronger. Though, I’ve got things I gotta do. I don’t have the time to bicker with you. I’ll fight you any time after I complete the mission Mr Cheng’s told me to do.” The big bald man said coldly.

“Hmph!” The shadow snorted and stopped speaking.

Feng Jianming then looked at Jian Chen. The coldness on his face disappeared, changing to a different expression. He bowed courteously to Jian Chen, “Esteemed sir Yang Yutian, I am Feng Jianming. I’ve come to deliver a message from Mr Cheng. Mr Cheng would wholeheartedly like to become friends with you, and has also reserved the most famous floating restaurant on Fragrance River in two days, ten kilometers from the city. He wishes that he can use that time as an opportunity to have a hearty conversation with you.”

“Mr Cheng?” Jian Chen’s interest was piqued. He looked towards the bald man and asked, “Are you from the Cheng family, one of the eight great clans who only stand below the Zaar family?”

Chapter 735: Radiant Artes (Three)

From the ninth and fourteenth elder, Jian Chen gained a better understanding of the distribution of power in the City of God.

Within the City of God, the most powerful clan was the Zaar family. The City of God, one of the seven capitals of the continent, was completely controlled by the Zaar family. Without any exaggerating, the Zaar family are the rulers of the City of God, as well as one of the three clans that controlled the empire.

Beneath the Zaar family, there were eight great clans. The eight clans were all extremely strong, possessing strength no lower than hermit clans, while some of them even possessed strength that superseded several hermit clans.

The Cheng family was one of the eight clans.

As for the Lei family that had disagreements with Jian Chen when he was on the road, they were only a rather well-known clan in the city. A secondary force. There were plenty of clans like this, though a great portion of them were subsidiaries to the eight clans.

Seeing the shock on Jian Chen's face, Feng Jianming was secretly delighted. He said with a smile, "Sir Yang Yutian has guessed correctly. Mr Cheng indeed belongs to the Cheng family of the eight clans and in the clan, Mr. Cheng hold a very high position."

"I must apologise, I will be going to the Radiant Saint Tower to practise Radiant Artes soon. I won't have the time for quite some

time, so please transfer my message to him, that I appreciate his kind intentions, but I perhaps won't be able to attend the floating restaurant on Fragrance River in two day's time." Jian Chen clasped his hands at Feng Jianming and said calmly.

Feng Jianming was slightly surprised. He had never thought that after declaring that he was from the Cheng family, one of the eight clans, Yang Yutian would reject him so flatly. It had caused him some surprise.

Although the invitation was rejected, Feng Jianming did not become unhappy even in the slightest. He clasped his hands at Jian Chen, "Since sir Yang Yutian needs to go to the Radiant Saint Tower to practice Radiant Artes, Feng Jianming will not interrupt sir anymore. Sir, Feng Jianming's mission is now accomplished and will now report back to Mr Cheng. Farewell!" After he finished what he was saying, he turned around to the shadow behind him. His expression immediately became cold, "Shadow, I hope you won't forget the rule set down by the union. If you break it, you won't be able to escape punishment even with your clan supporting you. You probably will even die!"

"Hmph, Feng Jianming, that's none of your business." The husky voice sounded from within the black mist, filled with cold intent.

The corner of Feng Jianming's lips curled into a sneer, "The esteemed sir Yang Yutian is Mr Cheng's guest, as well as an esteemed guest of the Cheng family. If anything happens to sir Yang Yutian, you should know the outcome, Shadow." With that, Feng Jianming turned around and left.

“Feng... Jian... Ming!” From within the black mist, there was the sound of grinding teeth. The person shrouded in dark mist clearly dreaded the big bald man.

Jian Chen glanced at the angry black mist and said indifferently, “Sir, please leave my room, I need to rest.” Within Jian Chen’s indifferent gaze, an undetectable killing intent flickered about. If it were not for that fact that he needed to hide his identity as a fighter in the City of God, how would he let a mere Heaven Saint Master at so brashly before him?

“Hmph!” The person shrouded in black mist snorted coldly, before leaving unwillingly. Originally, he carried the notion that if Jian Chen did not want to go with him, he would just forcefully take him away. However, after arguing with Feng Jianming, he did not dare to do that anymore.

On that night, Jian Chen was destined to fail to rest peacefully. After the bald Feng Jianming and Shadow left, there were plenty more people who went to the inn to look for the resting Jian Chen. Their intentions were all the same, without any exceptions, to represent their masters in wish of inviting Jian Chen to their clans as a guest. However, Jian Chen wriggled out of all of them, declining every single one.

In the blink of an eye, three days passed. In those three days, Jian Chen had basically gone to every famous store in the city under Lin Bai’s lead, but the outcome was disappointing. He failed to find even a single material to craft the Azulet Swords.

In that period of time, people from the eight clans constantly

went to find Jian Chen, to take the initiative and get on Jian Chen's good side. They also spared no trouble to invite Jian Chen to their clans as a guest. However, a few arrogant people from the eight clans looked down on Jian Chen, speaking to him intransigently. However, not only did they fail to get what they wanted, they were met with a cold shoulder.

Although Jian Chen was an outsider, a person with no right or power in the City of God, as long as he used his identity as a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, he did not even need to fear the eight famous clans.

Other than the eight great clans, there were even a few second-rate clans who went and displayed good will to Jian Chen. The second-rate clans were not as intransigent, treating Jian Chen respectfully and extremely courteously.

Three days later was also the day when Jian Chen would go to the union to participate in the ceremony of becoming a core member, before going into the Radiant Saint Tower to learn Radiant Artes. On that day, he bid farewell to Lin Bai rather early, before calling a luxurious carriage towards the union.

Jian Chen sat in the jolting carriage as he fed several thousand-year heavenly resources to the white tiger. Right now, he could feel that the tiger had already reached the peak of Class 5, akin to a human Sixth Cycle Earth Saint Master.

With the increase of strength, the speed at which the tiger absorbed heavenly resources also increased. Right now, it could consume a dozen or so thousand-year heavenly resources in one

go, no longer needing to sleep to absorb the medicinal effects.

“Xiao Bai, looks like it’s not long before you break through Class 5 and become a Class 6 Magical Beast.” Jian Chen mumbled to the small white tiger with a soft gaze.

“Mrrrrr...” The tiger who was wolfing down the heavenly resources seemed to be able to understand what Jian Chen was saying. It gave out a few slurry cries, while a complacent light appeared in its eyes.

Seeing that, Jian Chen smiled. The tiger was a Winged Tiger God and the intelligence it possessed was extremely rare in magical beasts, as it possessed self-consciousness. At this moment, it possessed the intelligence similar to an eleven-year-old child despite being only Class 5.

The carriage shot down the wide streets, and arrived very quickly at the main entrance of the union. When Jian Chen left the carriage, a female in long white robes immediately arrived before him. Quickly glancing at the blue badge of Jian Chen’s chest, she immediately bowed deeply to Jian Chen, “Esteemed Radiant Saint Master, are you perhaps master Yang Yutian?”

Jian Chen examined the female. She was around twenty years of age with fine features and was rather pretty. On the right side of her protruding chest, there was an orange badge, indicating the identity of a Class 2 Radiant Saint Master.

“I am Yang Yutian. What is it?” Jian Chen asked indifferently.

“Esteemed master Yang Yutian, I am the fifth elder’s attendant. I’ve come under the orders of the fifth elder to await for master Yang Yutian’s arrival. Sir, please follow me. I will take you to go see the fifth elder.

Jian Chen followed the female into the union. This time, Jian Chen was directly brought to the third storey of the castle, before being led into a beautifully decorated room.

The room was very large and was full of extravagant decor. In the centre of the room was a cushion, where a ruddy old man sat. The old man sat with his eyes closed, in a way where he seemed like an old monk. On the old man’s chest was a shiny purple badge, indicating that he was a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master.

“Esteemed fifth elder, master Yang Yutian has arrived.” The female bowed respectfully to the old man.

“You can leave!” The old man said.

“Yes, fifth elder!” The female left with gently steps, before closing the door behind her.

“Yang Yutian greets the fifth elder!” Jian Chen clasped his hands at the old man. Although his tone was courteous, he carried no respectful expression.

The fifth elder slowly opened his eyes. The moment they opened,

the rays of light in the room seemed to grow bright. In the next moment, the fifth elder's bright eyes seemed to become the only thing in the room, as if there was a whole, separate world in his eyes.

In the moment he saw the elder's eyes, Jian Chen's eyes became slightly lost. The fifth elder's gaze contained the world, but was also as profound as the vast night sky. It actually caused Jian Chen to become involuntarily lost within it.

However, Jian Chen returned to his senses very soon. A sliver of shock flashed past his eyes, and his gaze towards the fifth elder also underwent a great change.

Although Jian Chen did not become completely taken within it just before, he was shocked speechless by the fifth elder's ability. With just a gaze, he had been imperceptibly affected. This caused a great storm to brew over Jian Chen's calmness. It must be known that not only was he a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, he was also an extremely powerful Saint Ruler who had comprehended the mysteries of the world with a naturally-powerful presence.

If it was another Class 6 Radiant Saint Master or another Saint Ruler, they definitely would not have been able to break out from the trance as easily.

Seeing how quickly Jian Chen had recovered, an undetectable sliver of surprise flashed across the fifth elder's eyes. His opinion of Jian Chen increased once again.

“Yang Yutian, you really are an unprecedented prodigy of the Tian Yuan Continent. You indeed possess power that exceeds Radiant Saint Masters at the same level as you.”

“Thank you for praising me!” Jian Chen remained calm, without any ripples of emotions in his tone.

“Not bad, not arrogant or rash. You’re quite a bit stronger than the other Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters.” The fifth elder nodded his head slightly, very satisfied with Jian Chen performance in his heart. He continued, “Yang Yutian, you must know the purpose of you coming here today. After today, you’ll become a core member of the union and will be able to enter the Radiant Saint Tower to practise Radiant Artes which have been passed down from the ancient times. Only our Radiant Saint Master Union possesses these Radiant Artes. They’re definitely not something that regular Radiant Saint Masters can obtain.”

Hearing that, Jian Chen’s heart was immediately filled with anticipation. He had wanted to see the wondrous Radiant Artes since long ago.

At this moment, the fifth elder slowly raised his hand. The surrounding Radiant Saint Force quickly gathered in his palm, forming a huge, silvery sword three meters in length in the blink of an eye. He said, “Yang Yutian, do you see? This is a Radiant Arte. It’s condensed from the surrounding Radiant Saint Force using a special method, forming something with great power for attack.”

Jian Chen immediately looked at the huge sword. Although the

sword was condensed from the gentle Radiant Saint Force, he could feel the ripples of an extremely forceful energy, filled with violence.

Just when Jian Chen looked at the sword, a weird expression flashed across the fifth elder's eyes. An undetectable ripple of thought shot out from the centre of his eyebrows, landing in between Jian Chen's eyebrows with lightning speed.

Chapter 736: Comprehending The Artes

(One)

An invisible strand of thought entered the centre of Jian Chen's eyebrows. It caused Jian Chen to become stagnant and the light in his eyes quickly disappeared. It became dull, as if he was an empty, spiritless shell.

The fifth elder glared at Jian Chen. Only after discovering Jian Chen's dull and lifeless eyes did he relax immediately. He could not help but sneer coldly as he mumbled to himself, "Yang Yutian, no matter how prodigious of a genius you are, you're still helpless before my Soul Confusion."

The fifth elder understood that the technique would not last very long on Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, so his face immediately became stern. With a thought, a thick layer of Radiant Saint Force quickly gathered before him, slowly forming a weird seal, floating mid-air.

The fifth elder's gaze immediately became sharp. An invisible thought of his drifted from the centre of his eyebrows, closely joining with the weird seal before him, as if it was drawing something.

The whole process lasted for quite a while, before the fifth elder finally retracted his energy. He looked up at Jian Chen and said, "Yang Yutian, this is the symbol of the core members of the union. I'll fuse it into your mind, don't resist." As soon as he finished, the fifth elder extended his finger and pointed at the weird seal floating before him. It immediately turned into a white streak,

disappearing into the centre of Jian Chen's eyebrows. Afterwards, there was deathly silence.

Only after the seal successfully entered Jian Chen's head did the elder relax greatly. He could not help but have the corners of his lips curl into a slight but weird smile. He thought, "Yang Yutian, you won't be able to escape from the union's control no matter what with this now, unless you reach Class 8. But that's impossible." The fifth elder knew very well about the effects of the seal. Once the seal entered the target's mind, it would hide deeply. Even Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters were unable to detect the existence of the seal.

Although the seal controlled the target's life, its greatest ability was that it would unconsciously influence the target's thoughts, making them become loyal to the union. The union would take up all of the target's thoughts. Once a lot of time had passed, the seal will have completely fused with the target's spirit, and the person would also become completely subservient to the union. The person who cast it would even be able to directly control the person.

The fifth elder gradually calmed down and sent out another sliver of thought, entering Jian Chen's head by the centre of his eyebrows. Shortly afterwards, Jian Chen's body jerked slightly and his dull eyes recovered some life. His gaze was calm, completely the same as before, as if nothing had happened at all.

"Yang Yutian, this is your communication jade. This communication jade can only be used by Radiant Saint Masters. Not only is it something that symbolises your status as a core

member of the union, you're also able to communicate with other core members in a given area through this." An ancient jade pendant had already appeared in the elder's hands at some certain time. He passed it over to Jian Chen with a smile which was filled with benevolence.

Jian Chen accepted the jade pendant from the fifth elder as he would normally. He saw that the jade pendant was around half the size of a hand and carried marks left behind by the past. On both sides of the pendant, there were intricate carvings.

"Yang Yutian, you must remember that the communication jade can only be used by you and mustn't be given to anyone else. It's extremely valuable and originates from the ancient times. There aren't many left now. Other than the core members of the union, only a few important members of the union possess the right to carry it." The fifth elder's calm voice carried some severity.

"Yang Yutian understands!" After a slight clasping of his hands, he put the communication jade into his Space Ring.

The fifth elder nodded happily, "Yang Yutian, you're now a core member of the union. This communication jade will now be the symbol of your status and with it, you can now enter the Radiant Saint Tower to practise Radiant Artes. By the way, the method of using it is recorded within the pendant. All you need is to send a your thoughts into it and you'll know. Alright, I need to go rest for a while, you should go. The Radiant Saint Tower is at the very top of the castle. You shouldn't have any problems getting there with the pendant."

Jian Chen left the fifth elder's room. As soon as he left, his gaze immediately became icy-cold and a surge of powerful killing intent flashed across his eyes. However, he recovered back to normal in an instant, as if nothing had happened.

“Esteemed master Yang Yutian, is there anywhere I can help you with?” A soft voice sounded from behind Jian Chen. It was the girl who had brought Jian Chen to the room, currently looking at him with a courteous gaze.

“I'm unfamiliar with this area. Take me to the Radiant Saint Tower.” Jian Chen said indifferently.

“Yes, master Yang Yutian. However, I do not possess the right to enter the Radiant Saint Tower. I can only take you to the main entrance.” The servant girl said.

“No problem, lead the way.”

...

After Jian Chen had left, a figure in a light screen appeared in the fifth elder's room. If Jian Chen was there, he would recognise that the person was the master he had accepted, the president of the Radiant Saint Union.

“Fifth elder, was everything successful?” The president of the union stared at the fifth elder. His profound gaze seemed to be able to see through the elder's spirit.

The elder was also a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master, yet he carried an expression of great respect, “President, this Yang Yutian really does have some abilities. He actually broke free from my Bewitching Eye, making me use Soul Confusion. Though, it was still very successful, just that using Soul Confusion made me consume quite some energy.”

Listening to the fifth elder’s report, the president was extremely satisfied. He said, “This Yang Yutian’s talent is extremely great, especially in the area of Radiant Artes. It’s already approaching Class 7. If he reaches Class 7, perhaps his level for Radiant Artes will reach my level. So we all should treat him with care.”

“The president is extremely correct. We definitely cannot let such a prodigy go.” The fifth elder said.

“Also, I have a weird feeling. This Yang Yutian might become the first Class 8 Radiant Saint Master since the ancient times in the future.” The president muttered to himself with a stern expression.

“What?!” The fifth elder was greatly surprised and stared at the president in disbelief.

The president did not understand why the fifth elder was so surprised. He continued, “Fifth elder, the news about Yang Yutian must have already spread to the three great clans of the empire. Right now, the Holy Empire is not very peaceful, so Yang Yutian’s safety is extremely crucial. You will handle this.”

“Yes, president!”

After handing over the tasks, the president’s image completely disappeared along with the light screen, as if he had never appeared before.

Jian Chen followed behind the servant expressionlessly, up through the castle. The gleam in his eyes flickered. No one knew what he was thinking.

The Radiant Saint Tower was at the very top of the castle. It was a structure that symbolised the union. The very tip of the tower was where the only saint artifact that allowed Radiant Saint Masters to reach Class 7 was kept, hidden within a ten-meter-wide ball of pure Radiant Saint Force, which Jian Chen saw when he first arrived at the union.

The servant arrived at the main entrance of the Radiant Saint Tower with Jian Chen and stopped, “Esteemed master Yang Yutian, this is the furthest I can take you.”

Jian Chen nodded slightly. He scanned past the big, tightly-shut door in front of him, before striding in.

“Esteemed Radiant Saint Master, please provide an object of authentication!” As soon as Jian Chen approached the door, he was stopped by a guard outside the door. The guard was a middle-aged man, a Heaven Saint Master.

Jian Chen said nothing, directly pulling out the communication jade from his Space Ring that was from the fifth elder.

The guard took up the jade pendant from Jian Chen's hand and examined it. He returned it to Jian Chen after confirming its authenticity, before making a gesture towards the door, "Esteemed Radiant Saint Master, please!" With that, the door towards the tower began to open.

Jian Chen passed through the door and walked up narrow, coiling stairs up the tower. He was currently at the top of the castle.

After climbing up a height of twenty meters, Jian Chen finally arrived before a small door. Shortly afterwards, he focused his attention and discovered an old, green-robed old man, sitting on the ground. He was guarding the small door.

"Saint Ruler!" Jian Chen was secretly surprised. He had never thought that there would be a Saint Ruler guarding the place.

"Do you possess the object of authentication?" The old man remained close-eyed and said calmly.

Jian Chen immediately pulled out the communication jade.

"You may enter. Remember, do not bring anything out from inside. Do not play any tricks. This is a barrier cast down by Saint

Kings, and all objects within have a special mark. Once they are brought out, you will be killed mercilessly by the barrier!” The old man remained close-eyed, yet his tone was stern and cold.

“Thank you senior for your warning!” Jian Chen clasped his hands at the old man, before striding in. He pushed open the small wooden door and entered.

What he saw inside was a large hall. The decor of the hall was extremely simple; other than the single bookshelf in the centre of the room, there were a few tables and chairs placed neatly around the room.

Jian Chen gazed around, before focusing on the shelf of books in the centre, slowly walking over.

There were not many books on the shelf. It did not even exceed one hundred, all with varying thicknesses. Each book was made from high class magical beast skin. The skins were already yellowed, carrying marks left behind by the past. They had already existed for an unknown amount of time.

“Perhaps these are the secret manuals in which the Radiant Artes are recorded in?” Looking around at the books, Jian Chen mumbled to himself. Afterwards, he randomly pulled out a book, bearing the three large words ‘Radiant Saint Shield’ on the cover in elegant handwriting.

Filled with curiosity, Jian Chen began to read slowly. Gradually, he gained some understanding of the Radiant Arte.

The Radiant Saint Shield was a defensive type Radiant Arte and seemed to be made just for Radiant Saint Masters. Other than Radiant Saint Masters, no one else could practise it, not even fighters. The technique was essentially coalescing the surrounding Radiant Saint Force into a shield to block the opponent's attack, and its strength would vary according to the caster's strength.

It sounded easy, but actually using Radiant Saint Force to create a shield capable of blocking powerful attacks was not that easy. In other words, without any exaggeration whatsoever, even a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master would never be able to coalesce a shield from Radiant Saint Force capable of blocking powerful attacks without grasping the basics.

This was because Radiant Saint Force was different from the Saint Force of other attributes. Radiant Saint Force was innately filled with a gentle characteristic, possessing the wondrous and powerful ability of rejuvenation. As a result, it created fragile Radiant Saint Masters, which made Radiant Saint Masters to become known publicly as a harmless group, unable to attack, on the Tian Yuan Continent.

However, the secret technique for Radiant Artes was a unique way of converting the gentle Radiant Saint Force, transforming it into extreme yang Qi, allowing it to be able to harm people. However, the process of conversion was extremely complicated. Jian Chen believed that if there were no relevant resources, even Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters would not be able to come up with such a method.

Chapter 737: Comprehending The Artes

(Two)

Jian Chen carefully read the information in the book. Afterwards, he closed his eyes and pondered for a while. He silently simulated the coalescence of the Radiant Saint Shield in his mind, before snapping open his eyes. His gaze immediately became determined.

“Radiant... Saint... Shield!” Jian Chen said, word by word. He slowly raised his right hand, and thick Radiant Saint Force quickly gathered in his hand. In just a single second, it gathered to form a meter-wide shield.

The entire shield was ethereal, as if it was a cloud of mist. The hand Jian Chen had extended towards it actually passed through it without any obstructions.

Jian Chen revealed an expression of disappointment. The Radiant Saint Shield was the ultimate shield to block attacks in terms of defence. Although the shield he had formed possessed a shape, it had no other use. It was completely and utterly useless, unable to even block a breeze, much less powerful attacks.

“Looks like grasping Radiant Artes is not easy. To convert the gentle Radiant Saint Force to extreme yang Qi is just too difficult. The true Radiant Saint Shield recorded in the book is something tangible and is much stronger than essence iron, yet the Radiant Saint Shield I’ve formed is only ethereal, nothing like the actual thing.” Jian Chen murmured to himself.

The gentleness and regenerative abilities of Radiant Saint Force innately restricted its potential for growth. As a result, Radiant Saint Masters were publically renowned as harmless people. Their weakness and inability to cultivate Saint Force made them the same as ordinary folk.

He had failed the first time, but Jian Chen did not become dejected at all. He read the description of converting Radiant Saint Force in the book carefully again. He understood that in order to practice Radiant Artes, the conversion of Radiant Saint Force was an extremely crucial step.

Jian Chen completely forgot about time in the Radiant Saint Tower. He devoted all his attention into the practice, while the small tiger that accompanied him did not interrupt Jian Chen either. It lay quietly on Jian Chen's shoulder, constantly moving its little head, observing the surroundings curiously.

Half a day later, Jian Chen slowly put away the book in his hand. He raised his right hand again, and the surrounding Radiant Saint Force quickly coalesced, creating a meter-wide round shield once again.

Jian Chen stared at the shield in his hand in interest, but then his gaze became gloomy. He sighed gently, "This still isn't enough. The shield's still too ethereal. Looks like I still haven't completely grasped the method of conversion."

Jian Chen allowed the shield to disperse, but he did not continue

looking at the book. He pondered for a while with his head down. In that half a day, he had already memorised all the information in the book. He could probably even recite it backwards, so there was no point in any more reading. Right now, he needed to master the conversion of Radiant Saint Force, because only then could he continue onto Radiant Artes.

“Youngster, you must be new.” Suddenly, an old voice echoed from behind, breaking Jian Chen’s train of thought.

Jian Chen turned towards the origin of the voice. He only saw an old man in hemp clothes with a clean cloth, wiping at the tables, chairs and walls not too far away. He actually made no sound at all.

Jian Chen immediately focused his gaze, staring deeply at the old man behind him. A sliver of shock flashed across his eyes. Before, he was in thought, but he remained vigilant of the unfamiliar surroundings. However, he did not sense when the old man had appeared at all. If the old man did not speak himself, perhaps Jian Chen would still fail to notice that there was an additional person.

“Youngster, you’re quite impressive. I’ve stayed here for so many years, and I’ve seen plenty of Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters. Though, basically all of them were over a hundred years in age. You’re the only one who’s reached Class 6 in your twenties.” The old man spoke extremely slowly. His old voice actually carried a powerless feeling, making him seem deficient in a vital energy of life.

Jian Chen stood up from the ground and clasped his hands at the old man, “Yang Yutian greets senior!” Jian Chen was unable to see

through the old man at all. In Jian Chen's eyes, he seemed to be an extremely normal old man, without any irregularities. However, Jian Chen was not so naive to believe so, and instead felt that the old man was even more profound.

“This old man is at least a Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, or even beyond that!” Jian Chen estimated to himself. This was because if Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers wanted to conceal themselves, they could do something similar to the old man.

“Yang Yutian, practising Radiant Artes is not hard, but what's hard is converting Radiant Saint Force. Before, basically all the new Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters would spend several years, or even decades in fully grasping the method to convert Radiant Saint Force. It cannot be achieved so quickly. You should take the book and go to a room for seclusion upstairs, just in case you break things in here.” The old man said weakly, like someone at death's door. Since the very start, he focused on doing his own things, without even glancing at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen clasped his hands at the old man, and then returned the book back to where he took it from on the bookshelf. Afterwards, he went upstairs, planning on going into the rooms for seclusion mentioned by the old man to continue his comprehension.

There were quite a few rooms upstairs, each with their own small, wooden door. Behind the door was a small room encased in a barrier. Not only did the barrier possess great defence, it could block out all sounds as well, allowing people to practise inside without any interruptions.

Jian Chen looked around and discovered that many of the rooms had a piece of communication jade hung on their doors. It meant that the rooms were already taken.

Jian Chen found an empty room and hung his piece of communication jade onto the door, before entering it to continue his comprehension of converting Radiant Saint Force.

In the blink of an eye, Jian Chen had already stayed in the tower for half a month. In that time, Jian Chen did not leave the room at all, focusing all his energy practising Radiant Artes. Jian Chen also constantly fed the white tiger heavenly resources, allowing it to strengthen by quite a lot.

Inside the room for seclusion, Jian Chen sat on the icy floor peacefully. His hands were on his knees and in front of him, a shield glowing with soft light hung in the air. The shield was completely solid and seemed like a big white rock.

Jian Chen made a small gesture with his hand and the shield immediately hovered slowly towards Jian Chen. Jian Chen gently smacked the shield and a shield immediately gave out a deep sound.

Jian Chen could not help but have his lips curl into a slight smile. After half a month of hard study, he had finally grasped the method of converting Radiant Saint Force. At this very moment, he could already coalesce solid objects from Radiant Saint Force.

“That Radiant Saint Shield from just then should be able to block attacks from Great Saint Masters, but it’ll definitely break from Earth Saint Masters. Though, I can easily make the defence of this shield increase several times with my current ability. It should be able to block attacks from Heaven Saint Masters.” Jian Chen mumbled to himself.

Although Heaven Saint Masters, even when using Heaven Tier Battle Skills, struggled to injure his Chaotic Body, Jian Chen could not reveal his strength as a fighter in the City of God. If his identity was divulged, he would probably lose all the hard progress he had made, as well as face troubles from the union, because he already knew some secrets he should not know.

“I’ve already gotten a grasp of this Radiant Saint Shield. I wonder if there’s any more powerful defensive techniques.” Jian Chen left the room which he had stayed for half a month, arriving before the bookshelf with the Radiant Artes from before. He flipped through the books, one by one.

The old man discovered by Jian Chen half a month ago was nowhere to be seen.

Although there were several books on the shelf, most of them did not pique Jian Chen’s interest and only a few of them were methods of practising Radiant Artes.

“Radiant Saint Sword!” Jian Chen picked up a thick book. After flipping through it, he learnt that it was an offensive Radiant Arte, able to coalesce Radiant Saint Force into a powerful, giant sword, which could be controlled by thought to attack.

Jian Chen remembered the position of the book, before returning it to the shelf and continuing through the other books.

“Radiance Burst: shape converted Radiant Saint Force into rain drops and use the power of thought to control and attack. Area of effect.”

“Radiant Saint Armor: transform Radiant Saint Force into a tough but flexible substance and coalescing a layer of it on the body, to protect caster.”

“Radiant Saint: coalesce Radiant Saint Force to create a clone exactly the same as caster in the radius thought can extend to. Does not fear any attack!”

“Soaring technique: coalesce Radiant Saint Force under feet and soar in the air!”

...

Jian Chen read through the books on the shelf, one by one. As he read the details of each recorded technique, he felt more and more astonished. At this moment, Jian Chen had already completely abandoned the notion that Radiant Saint Masters were harmless and possessed no method of attack. Radiant Saint Master could become just as strong as fighters, just that this strength would only appear in the later stages, as all the Radiant Artes he had seen required at least Class 5 to practise. Also, it would be several times more difficult compared to fighters.

Chapter 738: Supreme Radiant Arte — God's Descent

This time, Jian Chen did not immediately go into seclusion to comprehend the techniques like last time. Instead, he memorised the contents of every single book, until he could recite them backwards.

This trip to the Radiant Saint Tower was quite a big harvest for Jian Chen. He obtained the wondrous Radiant Artes, which allowed his abilities as a Radiant Saint Master to greatly increase. Not only did it include powerful regenerative abilities, even his attack increased greatly.

Although he possessed the Chaotic Body which made these so-called Radiant Artes seem useless, they could be useful to him under some particular circumstances.

Jian Chen spent an entire day memorising all the Radiant Artes that he had read through. Shortly afterwards, he suddenly gazed towards the very top of the bookshelf. At the top, there were three thick books, but each of them were covered in a layer of Radiant Saint Force which formed a seal, preventing others from reading it.

Jian Chen knew that the three thick books were definitely the most valuable objects on the bookshelf. He extended his hands to grab it, but discovered that the layer of Radiant Saint Force around the books actually prevented his hand from approaching it in astonishment. He was unable to touch the books at all.

Jian Chen focused his attention and pondered for a while. A ball of dense Radiant Saint Force suddenly appeared in his hand, reaching towards the three books once again.

However, it was exactly the same as last time. His hand was blocked once again, unable to approach the books sealed within.

“Sir, those three books cannot be read by us Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, because the Radiant Artes inscribed within can only be practised by Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters. Moreover, those three books are extremely different from other books. They cannot be opened at all. The only way to read the contents is by extending your thought into it.”

Suddenly, a voice echoed from rather close by. A middle-aged man, also in white robes and with a blue badge, walked down from the floor of seclusion above.

“Thank you sir!” Jian Chen examined the middle-aged man, before clasp his fist at him. He then followed what the middle-aged man had said, approaching the three books with his presence.

When Jian Chen’s presence approached the Radiant Saint Force seal, he encountered an extremely powerful resistance, preventing Jian Chen’s presence from entering it. At the same time, the three books suddenly began to glow with a dazzling white light. This was the behavior of the seal being activated.

Seeing that, the middle-aged man shook his head with a forced

smile, “Sir, you should stop wasting your energy. Apparently, the seal for those Radiant Artes were cast down by a past president of the union himself. Unless you are Class 7, it’s absolutely impossible for you to break through the seal and access the restricted information. There’s been plenty of Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters who’ve attempted again and again, but the outcome was all the same. No one can break through the seal.”

Jian Chen turned a deaf ear to the middle-aged man’s words. He extended his presence with all his might, shaping it into a needle to attempt to break through the first book’s seal with great effort.

The Radiant Saint Force seal on the first book trembled violently. It continued as such for several seconds, before the seal was finally broken through by Jian Chen. As a result, Jian Chen’s presence also successfully entered the book.

Immediately, a great pile of information surged violent into Jian Chen’s mind, making him feel a slight throbbing pain.

“What!? You’ve actually broken through the seal!?” The middle-aged man stared closely at Jian Chen. Wide-eyed, his face was filled with disbelief.

For countless years, the seal of the three books could not be broken unless it was a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master. Right now, he had just witness a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master break through it, so he was filled with disbelief.

However, a gleam of light soon flashed past through the man’s

eyes. He thought, “This is an extraordinary chance to see the Radiant Arte that can only be practised by Class 7 people.” The man did not hesitate at all, immediately sending forth a thought of his from the centre of his eyebrows. It shot towards the book with the seal Jian Chen had broken through, like a lightning bolt.

However, just when the man’s thought approached the book, the seal immediately recovered, glowing with a dazzling white light to block the man’s thought.

The man did not give up. He continued to rush at the seal with all his might, but he still failed to break through the seal like Jian Chen in the end. He could only sigh helplessly and abandon the idea of seeing a Class 7 Radiant Arte.

“Brother, what Radiant Arte was recorded in the book?” The middle-aged man looked towards Jian Chen. His gaze was fanatical and filled with admiration.

Jian Chen did not speak, as he currently was eyes-closed, digesting the large amount of information that had suddenly surged into his mind.

A while later, Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes and a gleam of light flashed across his eyes. The information that surged into his mind indeed carried information for a Radiant Arte where only Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters could practise.

The Radiant Arte’s name was Judgement’s Sword, an extremely powerful Radiant Arte for attack. According to the records, a Class

7 Radiant Saint Master using the Radiant Arte could slaughter ordinary Saint Rulers!

However, when Jian Chen learnt about the Radiant Arte, it was clearly useless, as he already possessed the strength to kill Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers.

Jian Chen then gazed towards the two remaining books. Without any hesitation, he sent forth his presence again, working on breaking through the seals of the two books.

The middle-aged man gulped with difficulty. He stared fixedly at Jian Chen who was tinkering away at the seals. He had decided that once the seal was broken, he would send forth his own thought to learn the details of the books.

Radiant Artes that could only be practised by Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters would move any Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, as once they received the Radiant Arte, their strength would greatly increase. Even if they would not be able to display the power of the entire arte, it was much stronger than other Radiant Artes.

An example would be a Heaven Tier Battle Skill in an Earth Saint Master's hand. Although the Earth Saint Master would struggle to display the skill's entire might, it was much stronger than Earth Tier Battle Skill. If an Earth Saint Master used a Heaven Tier Battle Skill, they could easily injure a Heaven Saint Master heavily, or even kill them!

After a few seconds, the second book's seal was also broken

through by Jian Chen. The details of the book immediately flooded into Jian Chen's head.

At the same time, the man who had spent quite some time waiting beside him immediately sent forth his thought to explore the book. However, the outcome was exactly the same as before. Just when his thought approached the book, the seal immediately recovered, blocking his thought outside.

“Ai!” The middle-aged man gave out a long sigh. He was filled with regret and his gaze at Jian Chen also carried some envy.

“God's Protection!” Jian Chen mumbled softly. The Radiant Arte recorded within the second book was an extremely powerful defensive arte. It would gather the surrounding Radiant Saint Force and fuse it with the body, allowing the body to possess defense akin to steel, and also carried no side-effects.

The Radiant Arte was essentially made-to-fit for Radiant Saint Masters, making up for their fragile bodies. However, the only disadvantage was that the arte could not be sustained for long periods of time, and that only Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters could cast it, varying in defence according to the caster's strength.

“Can this God's Protection be used along with the Chaotic Body?” Thinking up to there, a few ripples appeared in Jian Chen's calm mind.

Afterwards, the seal of the third book was also broken through by Jian Chen. An extremely large amount of information flooded into

Jian Chen's mind again, which caused him to close his eyes without any choice, as he worked hard in digesting the information.

This time, the information was much more plentiful than the previous two. Jian Chen remained there for half an hour before digesting it all. In the moment he opened his eyes, joy flooded his face. He was extremely excited.

The third book actually recorded a supreme Radiant Arte, God's Descent!

God's Descent was the first heaven-defying Radiant Arte from the ancient times, a forbidden technique that could only be used by Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters. This was because the arte was extremely powerful. If a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master cast it, they could easily slaughter Saint Rulers, with Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers being no exception. It could even compete with Saint Kings.

From the information recorded in the book, Jian Chen learnt that in the ancient times, a Class 8 Radiant Saint Master used it and actually slaughtered two Saint Emperors.

However, the price for using the arte was extremely great. Every time it was cast, it would consume at least a century's worth of life. The ancient Class 8 Radiant Saint Master had only killed the two Saint Emperors by paying a price of a millennium of his life.

Not only was the God's Descent the most powerful arte Radiant

Saint Masters could learn, it was also the supreme Radiant Arte classified as forbidden by all Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters. Unless they were absolutely forced to, no one was willing to use it, because the price was just too great.

Even though it was like that, it did not affect Jian Chen's joy for the skill. This was because he knew that once he mastered the arte at Class 7, he possessed the strength to threaten Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers. Even if it were a Saint King, he was able to stall some time even though he still would not be able to come out victorious.

Jian Chen's heart beat began to fasted. At this moment, he began to anticipate for a day where he could reach Class 7 sooner.

Looking at Jian Chen's amazement, the middle-aged man beside Jian Chen definitely realised it was some outstanding Radiant Arte. After a slight hesitation, he finally gave into the powerful curiosity of his. With a smile, he asked kindly, "Brother, looking at your amazement, you've probably discovered some outstanding Radiant Arte. I wonder if you can divulge some of it to me. Then we can investigate the mysteries of this arte together and see whether we can find a method to use the arte with our current strength."

Jian Chen completely understood the man's intentions, "Sir, if you want to comprehend the three Radiant Artes, you should go at it yourself. After all, the union has rules. Without their permission, it is forbidden to teach the artes to anyone else. I cannot risk breaking this rule."

Throwing down that, Jian Chen turned around and left. He directly went to the second floor to go into seclusion. In the coming period of time, he had decided to completely comprehend the Radiant Artes he had grasped, especially the arte God's Descent, which had received much of Jian Chen's attention.

Chapter 739: Extravagant Invitations From Everywhere

Within the Radiant Saint Tower, Jian Chen had already returned to the room he had originally taken up, and devoted all his attention to the comprehension of Radiant Artes.

After going into seclusion, the man who watched as Jian Chen obtained the three great artes stood obstinately outside Jian Chen's room, perhaps due to the fact that he was unwilling to let go of his brush with the three artes.

In the blink of an eye, three months had passed. Today, the wooden door to the room that had been tightly shut for three months finally opened slowly. The white-robed Jian Chen walked out and on his shoulder, a small, snow-white tiger lay at ease.

After three months of comprehension, Jian Chen had basically completely grasped the Radiant Artes. Only the three Class 7 artes remained at a beginner stage.

Jian Chen had spent the most time for the three artes. However, no matter how hard he tried, he was unable to cast it completely. Under his full strength, he was able to cast it, but the strength was not as great as it was mentioned in the book, only as strong as a strike from a Heaven Saint Master at most.

Although Jian Chen's talent in practising Radiant Artes approached Class 7, he was still a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master in the end. Reaching such a step was already quite outstanding. If it

was any other Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, they definitely would not be able to do what Jian Chen did.

Jian Chen pushed open the small wooden door. With a single glance, he noticed the middle-aged man at the entrance to the room.

The sounds from the wooden door disturbed the resting middle-aged man. He immediately snapped open his eyes and when he discovered Jian Chen had left the room for seclusion, joy appeared in his eyes. He hurriedly stood up and smiled brightly, greeting Jian Chen in attempt to fawn on him, “Brother, you’ve finally come out. How did the comprehension of the three artes go? You must have benefited from it greatly.”

Jian Chen furrowed his eyebrows and said indifferently, “Sir, perhaps you’re looking for me for something by waiting here?”

“It’s nothing, nothing at all. Brother, this humble one is Quan Youcai. I’ve been deeply moved by the talent and powerful abilities displayed by brother and I feel constant ripples of admiration towards brother. So, I’ve been looking for the opportunity to have a talk with brother. If brother is not busy, brother can give some directions to Quan Youcai. Quan Youcai will be forever grateful.” The man said with a smile.

Jian Chen furrowed his eyebrows once again. The man’s behavior had made Jian Chen doubt whether he was a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master at all, actually without any pride a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master possessed.

“Sir, apologies. I have matters to attend to, so I don’t have the time to talk with you. Farewell!” Jian Chen cupped his fist at Quan Youcai, before leaving immediately. He did not even glance back at Quan Youcai.

“Oi oi oi, brother, don’t leave so hurriedly. For you, I’ve waited outside for the entire three months. I haven’t even left there for food, shits or piss. Even if it’s not meritorious, it’s still hard work. How can you treat me like this?” Quan Youcai immediately chased behind Jian Chen in a fashion that did not suit his status, chattering away beside Jian Chen.

“Brother, you must be new. Otherwise, why haven’t I seen you before? In order to make preparations for reaching Class 7 in a year, I’ve spent a total of twenty years in the Radiant Saint Tower, working hard at the comprehension of Radiant Artes, so I know nothing about what’s happened between these twenty years. So I guess brother must be a new Class 6 Radiant Saint Master who’s broken through in the past twenty years. Am I correct?”

“Brother, how old are you? What should I call you, and what clan are you from?”

“Brother, Radiant Artes are extremely profound, the only method in which Radiant Saint Masters can attack. I’ve lived for over three hundred years. I reached Class 5 when I was in my fifties. Because my talent was not bad, I was taught Radiant Artes by the union in advance, so I’ve spent close to three hundred years in researching Radiant Artes. Although I still haven’t reached the apex, my achievements are quite great. If brother needs anything, I

can make an exception and pass on all this experience and insights to you.”

Quan Youcai chattered away patiently by Jian Chen, completely ignoring his cold gaze. His shamelessness made Jian Chen doubt whether he was a revered Class 6 Radiant Saint Master several times.

Jian Chen left the Radiant Saint Tower, completely ignoring Quan Youcai’s pesterings and went down stairs.

“Yang Yutian!” Suddenly, a voice sounded. It was the fifth elder who had held Jian Chen’s core member ceremony, walking over from the distance. Beside the fifth elder was a sturdy middle-aged man.

A wisp of undetectable coldness flashed through Jian Chen’s eyes. However, his expression remained unchanged, purposely clasping his hands at the fifth elder courteously, “Yang Yutian greets the fifth elder!”

“Quan Youcai greets the fifth elder!” Quan Youcai who had followed Jian Chen out of the tower also clasped his hands at the fifth elder. Shortly afterwards, he shot a glance at Jian Chen and laughed, “So you’re called Yang Yutian. Even if you don’t tell me, I know your name.”

The fifth elder arrived in front of Jian Chen and looked at him with a kind smile, “Yang Yutian, every core member of the union can request the union to send a fighter to protect him. The

president has paid particular great attention to you, so he's called on Mr. Yang Ling to protect you. Mr. Yang Ling is a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master, and also knows a Heaven Tier Battle Skill. He is extremely powerful in battle. If he protects you, no one in the City of God will be able to harm you.

The large man beside the fifth elder clasped his hands at Jian Chen and said with a low voice, "Yang Ling greets Mr. Yang Yutian."

"I thank the fifth elder and the president for their concern." Jian Chen said.

The fifth elder chuckled and said, "Yang Yutian, how can you call him president? You should call him master."

Jian Chen could not help but smile, "The fifth elder is extremely correct."

"Alright, Yang Yutian, I won't take up any more of your time. I just happen to have some matters I need to deal with, so I shall be leaving first. Also, there's still another month until the competition between strong Radiant Saint Masters. When the time comes, you have to participate and win a position in the top ten. Only with that can you obtain an opportunity at breaking through to Class 7." The fifth elder said to Jian Chen. Afterwards, he turned around and left, without even waiting for Jian Chen's reply.

As soon as the fifth elder left, Quan Youcai arrived beside Jian

Chen and asked, “Oi, Yang Yutian, is it true that the president is actually your master?” Quan Youcai’s gaze was filled with disbelief.

Jian Chen did not pay any attention to Quan Youcai. He stared calmly as the fifth elder’s figure while he thought for a while, before leaving. As for Yang Ling, he remained a step behind, following closely.

Just when Jian Chen left the headquarters of the union, a dozen or so people immediately surrounded him from all directions.

A hint of disdain flashed across Yang Ling’s eyes, who stood behind Jian Chen. However, he soon recovered his composure, as he already identified the people and knew that they did not come to harm Jian Chen.

“Are you perhaps sir Yang Yutian?” The dozen people rushed in front of Yang Yutian, and asked the same question with extremely courteous attitudes.

“I am indeed Yang Yutian. I wonder who you all are?” Jian Chen said calmly.

“Esteemed master Yang Yutian, I am a member of the Zhou family, one of the eight great clans. I have come representing my master to invite master Yang Yutian to visit the estate.”

“Esteemed master Yang Yutian, I am a member of the Hou clan,

one of the eight great clans. I have come representing my master to invite master Yang Yutian to visit the estate.”

“Esteemed master Yang Yutian, I am a member of the Saer clan, one of the eight great clans. I have come representing my master to invite master Yang Yutian to visit the estate.”

“Esteemed master Yang Yutian, I am a member of the...”

...

The dozen people all declared their identities. Other than eight of them who came from the eight great clans of the City of God, the rest of them originated from second-rate clans. Their intentions were all the same, to invite Jian Chen to visit their clan.

“This can’t be, all of the renowned eight clans of the City of God have come. Brother Yang Yutian, so you’re so well received. This is unfair. I, Quan Youcai, am also a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, but why haven’t I ever been so well received? Perhaps the outside world has changed in the twenty years I stayed in the Radiant Saint Tower?” Quan Youcai said unhappily beside Jian Chen with an resentful expression.

Jian Chen frowned slightly and called out, “Since your master want to see me so much, why haven’t they come personally?”

“This...” All the people began to hesitate, and the eight people from the great clans even furrowed their brows slightly. To them,

this Yang Yutian was just too arrogant. The eight great clans could not be compared to the second or third rate clans. It was still not enough for their masters to come personally just for a slightly talented Class 6 Radiant Saint Master.

“Whatever. Since your masters want to see me, I’ll see them. Tell your masters that in three days, I, Yang Yutian, will reserve the most famous floating restaurant on Fragrance River outside the city. If they don’t want to come, I will not force them.” Jian Chen said, completely disregarding the eight great clans.

“Yang Yutian, this isn’t very great. Master Hou is the patriarch of the Hou clan. His status is clearly some else, incomparable to the second-rate clans.” One person said unhappily.

“Then master Hou can choose to not come. I am not forcing anyone.” Jian Chen directly replied coldly, without showing any concern for the person’s dignity. Now that he knew Radiant Artes, he feared nobody unless Saint Rulers personally came.

The person’s face became ugly. He said with a slightly deep voice, “I will report what master Yang Yutian has said exactly as it is to master Hou. Farewell!”

After the person from the Hou clan left, the people from the other seven great clans also bid farewell to Jian Chen. Witnessing Jian Chen’s attitude towards the Hou clan, they all gave up on their resentful thoughts. They would rather return with exactly what Jian Chen had said than take a cold shoulder from Jian Chen and leave in dejection, avoiding taking any more losses.

Chapter 740: Fragrance River

After the people of the eight clans left, Quan Youcai said to Jian Chen with an expression of respect, “Brother Yang Yutian, you really are impressive. Not even showing respect to the eight great clans. You’re the most impressive Class 6 Radiant Saint Master I’ve seen. I admire you, I really do.”

Yang Ling stood indifferently behind Jian Chen, carrying out his duty of protecting Jian Chen attentively. As for Jian Chen not showing respect towards the eight clans, he felt that it was entirely logical, as if it should have turned out that way. Ignoring Jian Chen’s talent, his status as the disciple of the union’s president already allowed him to stand on equal ground with Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters. The eight clans really did not have the right to be arrogant before him.

Jian Chen ignored Yuan Youcai and found a luxurious carriage on the street. After discussing the price with the driver, he climbed aboard. Yang Ling followed closely behind Jian Chen, and sat quietly with his eyes closed beside Jian Chen. He did not say anything.

“Brother Yang Yutian, wait for me!” Quan Youcai also crawled into the carriage shamelessly, sitting with Jian Chen while he giggled.

Jian Chen furrowed his brows slightly and stared at Quan Youcai unhappily, “Why are you following me?”

Quan Youcai did not even become red-faced. He only chuckled, “Brother Yang Yutian, when we’re together, we can talk at any time. This is an extremely rare opportunity for both of us. Also, in the Radiant Saint Master competition in a month’s time, we’ll definitely both make it into the top ten if we’re together, and we’ll easily obtain a chance for reaching Class 7.”

“Quan Youcai, I know your intentions are for the three Radiant Artes. Though, you should give up on that notion. You should know the rules of the union. Those three artes can only be obtained by yourself. I won’t tell you about them.” Jian Chen slowly closed his eyes and no longer said anymore. He knew that the reason why Quan Youcai followed him was most probably for the three Radiant Artes that could only be practised by Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters.

Quan Youcai chuckled, “Brother Yang Yutian, you see, the competition is getting closer and closer. Also, the rule of the union is only that Radiant Artes cannot be given to outsiders. There’s nothing preventing core members from exchanging it with each other. The competition is getting closer by the day; if we both get a hold of the three artes, we’ll have a greater chance at entering the top ten. So, don’t you see...” Quan Youcai rubbed his hands, staring at Jian Chen enthusiastically.

Jian Chen sat close-eyed in the bumpy carriage, resting, as if he did not hear what Quan Youcai had said at all.

The people of the eight clans returned to their clans very soon, passing on what Jian Chen had said to their owners, without changing a single word of it.

At this moment, the white-robed master Hou slowly stood up from his seat in the Hou estate. The sliver of a cold smile appeared on his face, “Yang Yutian actually wants us, people of the eight great clans, to meet on the floating restaurant of Fragrance River. How pretentious. Whatever, I’ll go to it in three days. Let’s see if this Yang Yutian’s abilities are as exaggerated as the rumors.”

In the Cheng family, one of the eight great clans, a refined, middle-aged man sat on a bed in a luxurious room. He said with a smile, “This Yang Yutian is rather interesting. Originally, it was me who invited him to the most renowned floating restaurant on Fragrance River, and now he’s actually invited me. I just wonder what type of person he is. I hope he does not disappoint me.”

In other luxurious building, a ruddy old man sat cross-legged on a round cushion. He too said with a smile, “This Yang Yutian’s actually invited the people from the eight clans to Fragrance River. It’s a little arrogant, though he indeed has the right. Whatever, I’ll go in three days. Let’s see what the third disciple of the president is like.”

In a beautiful, scenic garden, a white-robed, middle-aged man with an ordinary appearance was currently walking through a sea of flowers. He said with a soft voice, “A meeting in three days, on the floating restaurant of Fragrance River. Yang Yutian, you indeed have this right to invite the people from the eight great clans, though I wonder what level in Radiant Artes you’ve reached, with three months of comprehension and your talent approaching Class 7.

At the same time, different voices sounded in the remaining great clans.

...

The carriage bolted down the wide street, and stopped outside a branch office of the union in the end. Jian Chen exited the carriage, directly entering the building.

Not only did each branch of the Radiant Saint Master union provide tests for those below Class 4, it provided a safe residency for every single Radiant Saint Master. This was also where Lin Bai temporarily stayed.

Jian Chen strided into the branch in his luxurious white robes and his blue badge. The large Yang Ling followed closely behind Jian Chen, constantly looking about with a stern gaze, ensuring Jian Chen's safety. As for Quan Youcai, he did not fall behind at all, following up shamelessly and walking beside Jian Chen.

The appearance of two Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters bearing blue badges in a branch office immediately caused a commotion. All the Radiant Saint Masters and fighters Jian Chen passed by looked at the two of them with admiration and respect, but no one dared to go up and talk to them.

An old man with a green badge quickly ran over from the distance. He first bowed courteously towards Jian Chen and Quan Youcai, before opening his mouth to speak, "Esteemed Radiant Saint Masters, this lowly one is the vice-manager of this branch. I

wonder if I may be of help to the two sirs.”

“The vice-manager does not need to be so polite. Is Lin Bai here?” Jian Chen said amiably with a smile.

“He’s here, he’s here, he’s here. In the past few years, Lin Bai has always stayed here. Please proceed to the guest room up ahead and wait for a moment, I’ll go call Lin Bai right now.” The vice-manager said, making a gesture for the two to sit down.

“No need, we’ll wait here.” Jian Chen crossed his arms and stood there.

Very soon, Lin Bai in white clothes quickly walked out from inside the branch. Beside Lin Bai were his two personal bodyguards.

“Haha, brother Yang Yutian, I just know you would come and find me. Other than my master, you’re the only other Class 6 Radiant Saint Master I, Lin Bai, know.” From quite far away, Lin Bai laughed aloud, from the bottom of his heart.

Jian Chen revealed a smile. He had favorable opinions towards Lin Bai. Not to mention that fact that Lin Bai was an honest and reliable person, just because he had helped Jian Chen resolve the small problem with the Lei family was enough for Jian Chen to feel grateful.

“Uncle Lin Bai, I haven’t seen you in three months. I hope you’ve

been well,” said Jian Chen with a smile.

“Aiya, brother Yang Yutian, it’s better if you just call me Lin Bai and drop the ‘uncle’.” Lin Bai said with a forced smile, before looking at Quan Youcai who was beside Jian Chen soon after. He quickly glanced past the blue badge of Quan Youcai’s chest and a sliver of respect immediately appeared on his face. He asked, “Brother Yang Yutian, I wonder who this esteemed Class 6 Radiant Saint Master is?”

Quan Youcai glanced past the badge on Lin Bai’s chest, and a sliver of arrogance immediately appeared on his face. He said, “I’m Quan Youcai, a friend of brother Yang Yutian. So you’re called Lin Bai? Alright, if you stick with us, we’ll guarantee that you’ll successfully reach Class 6 and if you encounter any problems with Radiant Artes in the future, feel free to come and find me.” Quan Youcai boasted without any shame, as if he had an extremely great accomplishment in Radiant Artes.

Lin Bai chuckled and clasped his hands at Quan Youcai, “When the time comes, perhaps I really will need to trouble master Quan Youcai for some directions.”

Quan Youcai crossed his arms and raised his head slightly, and looked at the ceiling of the building. He carried an air of self-importance and said, “Small matter. If you encounter any difficulties, feel free to come look for me. For Yang Yutian’s sake, I’ll make an exception and help you for free. There is nothing that I, Quan Youcai, cannot handle regarding Radiant Artes.” As soon as he finished speaking, he seemed to remember something. His air of self-important instantly disappeared and glanced carefully at

Jian Chen. He added, “Of course, other than the three Radiant Artes that only Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters can practise.”

“Uncle Lin Bai, don’t listen to him talk nonsense. He’s just blathering, trying to trick people. You mustn’t believe him.” Jian Chen could not put up with it any longer and left the branch office with Lin Bai.

“Oi oi oi, Yang Yutian, how can you look down at me. I, Quan Youcai, am extremely famous. I’m not as deplorable as you’ve described.” Quan Youcai was filled with recalcitrance, speaking unhappily next to Jian Chen.

The vice-manager stared dumbfoundedly as the figures of the three people departed, until they had disappeared from his sights. Only then did he return to his senses. He mumbled to himself, “Quan Youcai, that person’s actually Quan Youcai. I heard that a hundred years ago, Quan Youcai once battled the person who placed seventh in the ten great Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, and the outcome was a draw. Perhaps he’s that Quan Youcai?”

Afterwards, Jian Chen continued to go strolling through the various large stores of the City of God under Lin Bai’s lead, in hopes of finding materials for the Azulet Swords. However, the outcome caused Jian Chen great disappointment in the end. After three consecutive days of rushing about, he did not find anything.

Three days later, Jian Chen bid farewell to Lin Bai. With Yang Ling and Quan Youcai, he arrived at a transportation stop in the city. After spending two Class 4 Monster Cores, he left the city through the Space Gate.

The City of God was one of the seven capitals of the Tian Yuan Continent. It took up an extremely large area, and it would take a day and night's worth of travel to go to any city gate in any direction from the centre. As a result, there were a few places in the city where Saint Kings of the past had erected Space Gates.

The Space Gates of the City of God were slightly different from the Space Gate of the Qinhuang Kingdom. It was open all year round, and had already existed for countless years. The Space Gates were each powered by a wondrous formation that absorbed the energy of the world, not requiring Class 5 Monster Cores to be activated. As a result, using the Space Gates in the City of God only required a fee of a single Class 4 Monster Core.

Jian Chen and the other two left the City of God through the space gate, before hailing a carriage to go directly to Fragrance River, ten kilometers away.

Fragrance River was an extremely beautiful scenic place, and had already existed for countless years. Apparently, when the City of God was first founded in the ancient times, the river was a chasm split open by a peerless Saint Emperor. The chasm was around thirty meters wide with a bottomless depth, and surrounded the entire city.

Afterwards, due to the accumulation of rain, it slowly filled up the chasm. In the end, the chasm essentially turned into a moat for the City of God, while the river water carried a slight fragrance. As a result, the chasm split open by a Saint Emperor in the ancient times slowly became a beautiful, scenic place outside the City of

God, and was named Fragrance River.

Chapter 741: Killing Intent On The Ferry (One)

As the setting sun passed down in the sky, dusk was left behind. It was already evening.

Outside the City of God, one of the capitals of the continent, it was yet another lively night by Fragrance River. On the two river banks, thirty meters apart, hung many festive lanterns of yellow and green, while many people strolled leisurely about along the riverbanks. There were plenty of young couples talking about love beside the river.

On the surface of the river, there were various floating restaurants of different sizes, slowly travelling through the water with various colored lanterns strewn over them. Sweet melodies and elegant sounds of zithers originated from the floating restaurants, and echoed across the entire river. Sometimes, the loud conversations of a few aristocrats could be heard from the ferries.

At the largest dock on Fragrance River, there was a huge ferry, around three hundred meters in length. It was docked quietly there, like a huge beast from antiquity. On it were plenty of multi-colored lanterns, dyeing the ferry an assortment of colors. It was extremely entrancing. Near the dock, there were over one hundred sailors and servants in uniforms, who stood sternly in two rows, as if they were waiting for something.

With such a huge ferry docked there and the great formation from the people, it was rather rare. As a result, it caused the

passers-by to all glance at it, and point at the giant ferry and discuss it.

“Isn’t that the largest and most luxurious floating restaurant, the Inky Stratus? Why has it stopped there? And why is there such a grand reception? This is quite rare.”

“Tonight, the Inky Stratus’ has been reserved by someone. Otherwise, why would they be wasting time and not making money by stopping here for nothing?”

“The Inky Stratus is the most luxurious, as well as the most expensive floating restaurant. I heard that eating a meal there costs something equivalent to several month’s worth of expenditures for ordinary people. Just which wealthy person reserved the entire Inky Stratus?”

Just when everyone was pointing and discussing the ferry, a luxurious carriage bolted over from the distance. It stopped slowly close to the dock and shortly afterwards, three people got off it.

Of the three people, two of them wore long, white robes with slender statures, and bore a shiny blue badge on their chests. As for the other person, he was a large, built man in tight, black clothing.

The three of them were Jian Chen, Quan Youcai and the Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master that the union had sent to protect Jian Chen, Yang Ling.

With the appearance of the two Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, Jian Chen and Quan Youcai, an intense hubbub immediately appeared in the crowd that had gathered nearby. They all looked away from the ferry, towards Jian Chen and Quan Youcai. Deep respect and admiration appeared in their eyes, along with some jealousy.

Jian Chen and the other two ignored the sounds of discussions from the surroundings, and directly walked towards the huge ferry docked right ahead.

A beautifully-dressed middle-aged woman immediately walked over slowly to Jian Chen's group from in front of the ferry, and courteously bowed to them. He said, "Esteemed Radiant Saint Masters, the most famous floating restaurant, the Inky Stratus, has already completed its preparations. Please board the ferry!" With that, the middle-aged beauty stepped to the side and made an inviting gesture towards Jian Chen's group.

Jian Chen's gaze paused on the huge ferry. He said calmly, "Other than those who are needed, let the remaining people stay here, to welcome the eight great clans of the City of God, as well as some other renowned clans.

As soon as she heard the eight great clans of the City of God, a shock immediately flashed across the middle-aged woman's eyes, and her expression became even more courteous. She said, "Esteemed Radiant Saint Master, this servant will definitely carry out your orders!"

Jian Chen's group of three strided into the ferry. As they passed

by the hundred or so people, all of them bowed simultaneously towards Jian Chen and exclaimed, “We invite the Radiant Saint Master to board the ferry!”

Jian Chen paused slightly in his steps, and he furrowed his eyebrows. He who always preferred to keep a low profile clearly was not too used to such a treatment. However, he recovered soon after, he disappeared into the ferry.

Jian Chen had already reserved the most famous and most luxurious ferry, the Inky Stratus, two days ago. It took up quite a lot of money, but compared to his wealth which could rival countries, it was insignificant.

After Jian Chen’s group disappeared into the ferry, there was another hubbub of discussion on the riverbank. However, not long after the hubbub began, the hurried sounds of gallops echoed in the distance once again.

It was a luxurious carriage with over twenty large men on Class 5 Magical Beasts escorting it, quickly galloped over from the city. It stopped at the entrance to the dock very soon and on the carriage, there was a banner waving in the air, and it bore the word ‘Cheng’.

“Isn’t that a carriage from the Cheng family, one of the eight great clans of the City of god? And those guards on the Class 5 Magical Beasts, they must be the elites of the Chang family. Since the person in the carriage requires to be escorted by the elites of the family, his status must be extremely special.” Immediately, several people began to gossip and discuss, and revealed a light of deep interest in their eyes.

At this moment, the carriage door opened. A middle-aged man in long white robes, bearing a similar blue badge, climbed down from the carriage, before entering the ferry along with an old man.

Not long after the middle-aged man entered the ferry, the hurried sounds of another carriage echoed in the distance once again. This time, it was a luxurious carriage escorted by several dozen large men in golden armors. In the end, it too stopped at the entrance to the docks, and an old man in embroidered robes climbed down from the carriage. Under the protection of two large, middle-aged men, he strode into the ferry.

“That’s the carriage of the Zhou family, one of the eight great clans of the City of God. Who would’ve thought that they’ve come too...” Some people recognised the identity of the group of people and immediately cried out softly in surprise.

Suddenly, a scorching wave of heat rolled in from the distance, as if the surrounding air was on fire, and caused the temperature of the river bank to rise.

“It’s the Fire God clan, and the head of the eight great clans. Even the people from the Fire God clan have come.” There were several immediate exclamations of surprise from the crowd.

There seemed to be a burning red cloud in the murky distance. Over twenty people on Class 5 Magical Beasts escorted a carriage. The people wore long, fire-red robes and gave off a scorching, fire-attributed presence. As they approached the lake, the thin vapor

over Fragrance River slowly turned to thick mist.

“The Fire God clan is extremely powerful. Not only are they the head of the eight great clans, I heard that their strength is already approaching the rulers of the City of God, the Zaar family.”

“I heard that there is an extremely lengthy history to the Fire God clan. That they are an ancient clan that had survived from the ancient times and they say that in the ancient times, the Fire God clan was one of the most powerful forces on the Tian Yuan Continent. Just that with so many years, the clan’s slowly declined, and fell to such a level today.”

“The Fire God clan always keeps a low profile in the City of God. Who would’ve thought that they’d come to Fragrance River in such a grand scale. I really wonder what will happen tonight!”

“Quick, look, more have come. That’s people from the Saer clan. I never thought that another of the eight great clans would come.”

“Heavens, those people are from the Madison clan. Just what is going on tonight? Half of the eight great clans have actually come...”

“Aren’t they from the Qilong clan? The Qilong clan of the eight great clans have also come...”

“Quick, looks, isn’t that the carriage from the Hou clan? I never thought that even people from the Hou clan would come...”

“And that, isn’t that people of the Decken clan? My god, people from all eight great clans have actually gathered and from the guards that have come, the people clearly possess quite some status in their clans. Just what day is it today?”

As the eight clans gathered, it immediately caused quite a large commotion at Fragrance River. Very soon, the news of the eight great clans gathering at Fragrance River spread like wildfire. Even the smaller ferries floating about in the river could not help themselves but grow slightly closer, and even the zither sounds and sweet songs reverberating on the surface of the river became quieter.

As the people of the eight clans all entered the ferry, the Inky Stratus, which had been docked there for quite some time, it also began to leave slowly. It broke the surface of the water, and slowly floated towards the centre of the river.

On the deck of the Inky Stratus, there were large round tables placed about, all already filled with exotic delicacies.

Jian Chen said a few words to the people of the eight clans, before they all sat down.

“I have long heard that brother Yang Yutian possesses extraordinary talent, and reached Class 6 despite only being twenty four, with talent in practising Radiant Artes approaching Class 7. In the beginning, I didn’t believe it, but after seeing you two, I realised brother Yang Yutian really is a dragon among men.

Brother Yang Yutian must have gained much from three months of seclusion in the Radiant Saint Tower.” The speaker was an old man, and a member of the Qilong clan. His status was extremely great, as he was also a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master.

Jian Chen chuckled, “The old senior must be praising me. I’ve indeed made a few slight gains from the Radiant Saint Tower. My trip to the Radiant Saint Tower has overturned my understanding towards Radiant Saint Masters.”

“What slight gains, it’s clearly a huge harvest.” Quan Youcai muttered to himself rather unhappily beside Jian Chen, as he disagreed with what Jian Chen had said very much.

Even though Quan Youcai’s voice was relatively soft, it was heard by everyone there. They all immediately gazed towards Quan Youcai, especially some of the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters there, they all looked at Quan Youcai with a great jealousy.

“I have long heard master Quan Youcai has raised his abilities of Radiant Artes to an extremely high level, and challenged the expert who ranked seventh of the ten great Radiant Saint Masters, and it ended in a draw. After a hundred years of hard work, master Quan Youcai’s strength surely has increased by quite a lot.” The speaker was an average-looking middle-aged man. His tone was relatively cold. He wore long, white robes with a blue badge on his chest, he was also a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master.

Quan Youcai chuckled, “Of course. A hundred years ago, my strength was equal to Li Moxin, but after a hundred years, Li Moxin definitely is no longer my opponent.” Speaking up to there,

Quan Youcai suddenly stared at the middle-aged man with an ill intention and giggled, “Saer Langke, you also hold the position in the ten great Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, and you’re ranked sixth. When we have time, why don’t we exchange some pointer?”

An undetectable coldness flashed across the middle-aged man’s eyes, but his expression remained unchanged. He said indifferently, “Perfect. When I have the time, we can properly exchange some pointers.”

Chapter 742: Killing Intent On The Ferry (Two)

Jian Chen's gaze towards Quan Youcai carried some astonishment. He did not think that Quan Youcai, someone as thick-skinned as a pig and rather unreliable, would actually possess the strength to challenge the ten great Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters.

For the first time, there was some change to Jian Chen's opinion of Quan Youcai. He could not help but believe what Quan Youcai had said to Lin Bai about how he had a rather great attainment in Radiant Artes slightly, though it was only slightly.

Noticing Jian Chen's change, Quan Youcai immediately revealed a smile that he believed to be enchanting and giggled at Jian Chen, "How is it, brother Yang Yutian? Do you finally believe it now? I, Quan Youcai, am not as deplorable as you've described. If you discuss matters with me, an esteemed Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, not only will you not suffer losses, it'll even benefit you extremely greatly at my expenses. Shouldn't you give this a serious consider?"

Jian Chen shook his head with a slight smile. He did not say anything, though he thought to himself, "This Quan Youcai really does harp on those three great Radiant Artes."

"Three months ago, I heard that brother Yang Yutian has unprecedented talent and is a modern prodigy. Not only have you reached Class 6 at a young age of twenty-four, your talent in practising Radiant Artes is close to one of a Class 7 Radiant Saint

Master. Currently, it's getting closer and closer by the day to the fight for a chance at breaking through to Class 7. The elimination competition will begin in a month's time. I wonder how confident brother Yang Yutian is for obtaining a position in the top ten?" A luxuriously-robed old man said. He was the one in control for the Hou clan, master Hou. He was also a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master.

The remaining members of the clans at the tables all cast their gazes towards Jian Chen. They clearly cared very much about the answer to the question.

Hearing master Hou's question, Quan Youcai immediately revealed a shocked expression. He stared fixedly at Jian Chen, clearly also astounded by Jian Chen's age and talent. However, he recovered soon after and thought to himself, "No wonder this Yang Yutian can break through the seals to those three Radiant Artes, his talent for Radiant Artes actually approaches Class 7. Though, I wonder about his current strength and to what level he can use Radiant Artes."

Jian Chen smiled, "Master Hou is too kind. It was only because I was rather lucky that I reached Class 6 so quickly. However, in regards to the elimination battle in a month's time, I'm not confident that I will obtain a position in the top ten, but I will definitely give it my all."

"I, Cheng Jian, believe brother Yang Yutian will definitely enter the top ten. After all, Yang Yutian's talent for Radiant Artes is almost similar to a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master, exceeding all of us. I trust that placing within the top ten is nothing difficult for brother Yang Yutian. Here, let us celebrate in advance for brother

Yang Yutian in obtaining a place in the top ten in the name of the Cheng family,” said the refined, middle-aged man of the Cheng family as he raised his glass of wine towards Jian Chen.

After drinking the wine, Chang Jian continued, “Brother Yang Yutian, I have a proposal. In the elimination battle a month away, why don’t we work together? That way, both our chances at placing top ten will greatly increase. I wonder how brother Yang Yutian feels about it?”

“Brother Yang Yutian, Cheng Jian’s proposal is pretty good. If we work together, our chances at the top ten will greatly increase.” As soon as Cheng Jian finished what he was saying, an old man spoke out.

Master Hou began to laugh, “Whenever it is the time of the elimination battle, the eight great clans of the City of God will almost always work together. Brother Yang Yutian, why don’t you work together with us? That way, the chance of survival inside will be much greater than when you are alone.”

Afterwards, the remaining people of different clans all spoke out to invite Jian Chen to join them. They knew that Jian Chen’s future accomplishments would greatly exceed their own, just from looking at his talent.

Jian Chen did not accept the invitations of the eight clans. He hesitated for a while and during that time, he could not help but remember the words spoken by the president, “Right now, the Holy Empire is not so peaceful, so it’s best to avoid getting too close with organisations related to the three great clans.”

Thinking up to there, Jian Chen made his decision. He said apologetically to the people, “I understand everyone has good intentions, but in the battle a month away, I do happen to have my own plans, so I am unable to be with everyone.”

What Jian Chen had said immediately caused many people at the tables to change in expression. Even the lively atmosphere seem to freeze at that instant and in the next moment, the deck of the ferry became abnormally quiet, that even the sound from a dropped needle could be heard clearly.

A while later, the heavy atmosphere was finally broken, “Brother Yang Yutian, you must consider well. Going by yourself is extremely dangerous, making it extremely difficult to place within the top ten in the end.” It was an old man who spoke up, and he came from the Fire God clan.

Jian Chen rejected him without any hesitation, “I thank everyone’s good intentions, but I have already made up my mind, so there is no need to say any more.”

At the dining tables, the expressions of a few people became stern, while an undetectable silver of coldness flashed across the eyes of others.

At this moment, the dozing white tiger on Jian Chen’s shoulder suddenly opened its eyes, staring fixedly at the surface of the river.

Suddenly, the calm river surface was broken. Thirty people in

dark clothing leapt out, lunging towards the tables at lightning speed as they flickered with colored lights from different attributed Saint Force. No one was spared, with Jian Chen, Quan Youcai and people of the eight clans becoming their targets for attack.

“Protect master Hou!”

“Protect the young master!”

...

On the ferry, the guards of the eight clans immediately sprinted onto the deck, retreating quickly and protecting their masters while rushing up to some of the dark-clothed people, engaging in intense battles.

“Fuck, around thirty Heaven Saint Masters! What a large scale!” Quan Youcai cried out in alarm. A ball of white clouds formed below his feet, and he disappeared from the deck of the ferry in the blink of an eye. He fled faster than a rabbit.

Of the thirty-odd Heaven Saint Masters, around twenty of them went for the eight clans, while the remaining dozen or so all went for Jian Chen. The eight clans all possessed Heaven Saint Master guards who guarded their masters tightly, and retreated from the deck as they repelled the attacks from the dark-clothed men.

All the people of the eight clans displayed stern expressions. They

had brought plenty of Earth Saint Master guards, but there were only a dozen or so Heaven Saint Masters, which was a great gap to the number of people trying to kill them. Not long after the battle began, the people of the eight clans were slowly forced into the hold of the ship. There were also many guards of the eight clans that had been injured from the attacks, covered in blood.

Suddenly, a ball of dazzling light illuminated the pitch-black sky, and purged the sky of much of its darkness. A few highly-regarded Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters of the clans all struck out, and each cast Radiant Artes from their hands towards the dark-clothed men.

Currently, the people of the eight clans had already been forced below the deck by the twenty-odd assassins, while Jian Chen remained seated at the dining tables, perfectly calm and collected, while holding his head up high against the disaster. As for his surroundings, there were already a dozen or so men who had locked onto him, and currently approached him at lightning speeds.

A powerful ripple of energy originated from behind him. Three assassins approached Jian Chen first, and lunging at him. With their Saint Weapons glowing with a special attributed light, they were chock-full of Saint Force.

The corner of Jian Chen's lips curled into a mocking smile. He tilted his head and downed the glass of good wine. Without even looking backwards, he said softly, "Radiant Saint Shield!"

The surrounding Radiant Saint Force began to gather around Jian Chen at an unbelievable pace, and formed a silvery shield

with a diameter of a meter, blocking the strikes behind Jian Chen.

Although the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters were battling against the assassins, they would always subconsciously glance past Jian Chen. When they witnessed how quickly Jian Chen had congealed the Radiant Saint Shield, they were all astounded. Jian Chen's speed at pulling up Radiant Saint Force was something they could not achieve even at full strength and looking at Jian Chen's unfazed demeanour, he did not even seem to give it his all.

“This Yang Yutian really does possess talent for Radiant Artes that approaches Class 7. Just his speed of condensing a Radiant Saint Shield is already much greater than us.” Several Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters thought to themselves.

At this moment, the Saint Weapons of the three Heaven Saint Masters simultaneously collided with Jian Chen's Radiant Saint Shield, and carried along with the weapons a powerful ripple of energy. The Radiant Saint Shield, completely condensed of Radiant Saint Force, seemed like an extremely sturdy piece of steel. Each time it was struck it gave off a great loud clang, so deafening that it had become rather painful.

Although the Radiant Saint Shield had blocked the simultaneous attacks of the three Heaven Saint Masters, it was covered in a layer of spider-web cracks. Shortly afterwards, Jian Chen pointed gently towards the shield and it immediately shattered with a loud sound. It turned into countless small pieces of shrapnel, and shot towards the three Heaven Saint Masters at lightning speed like a white rain.

The expressions of the three Heaven Saint Masters changed slightly. Vigorous Saint Force immediately surged from their bodies, and formed a barrier around their bodies to receive the shield shrapnel.

“The Radiant Saint Shield can actually be used like that. I’ve really widened my understanding today. Brother Yang Yutian really is impressive. You actually discovered an attack like that.” Quan Youcai stared fixedly at Jian Chen from the hold of the shift, and sighed with praise.

“But brother Yang Yutian needs to receive the attacks of a dozen or so Heaven Saint Masters at the same time. Can he endure it? Should I help him out?” Quan Youcai thought for a little before speaking, “Nevermind. Although I, Quan Youcai, indeed has some strength, I’m helpless against so many Heaven Saint Masters. And since brother Yang Yutian seems so confident, let’s just observe the situation first, and have a look at brother Yang Yutian’s strength in the meantime.”

“Radiant Saint Sword!” Jian Chen did not pause in his actions. Just as the Radiant Saint Shield transformed into countless fragments and shot towards the three Heaven Saint Masters, a huge sword around two meters in length immediately condensed in front of him. With a swing of his hand, the giant sword became a white flash, and sped towards another black-clothed assassin.

The assassin did not treat the Radiant Saint Sword too importantly. To him, although Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters possessed a certain level of offense, it was still not enough to threaten him, much less a young man in his twenties.

However, when the Radiant Saint Sword collided with the assassin's Saint Weapon, it immediately produced a great bang. The man's expression changed greatly, and he immediately spat out a mouthful of blood, as he was knocked backward with great force by the Radiant Saint Sword

Just a single Radiant Saint Sword from Jian Chen had caused a powerful Heaven Saint Master to vomit blood and retreat. This had caused all the other assassins who surrounded Jian Chen to be surprised, and just stare at Jian Chen in disbelief.

“Impossible, since when did Radiant Saint Sword become so powerful!” An assassin could not control himself and exclaimed aloud.

Chapter 743: Killing Intent On The Ferry

(Three)

“Everyone be careful, this person’s Radiant Artes are much more powerful than other Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters.” A Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Master called out to alert his companions, before he used his full strength. As the great Radiant Saint Force constantly surged into his Saint Weapon, it also began to glow greatly, before he swung it at Jian Chen.

An extremely great sword Qi shot out from the assassin's Saint Weapon. It shot forwards like a lightning bolt, and carried a sliver of pressure that originated from the world.

At the same time, another four assassins around Jian Chen swung their Saint Weapons in a similar fashion. They all shot out a powerful sword Qi at Jian Chen. Each sword Qi carried slivers of pressure that originated from the world, which locked tightly onto Jian Chen.

“You even dare to make a fool of yourself with mere Earth Tier Battle Skills!” A sliver of disdain appeared on Jian Chen’s face. He slowly unfolded his hands from his chest and called out, “Radiant Saint Sword! Radiant Saint Shield!”

The surrounding Radiant Saint Force quickly began to move violently. It gathered around Jian Chen’s hands at an unbelievable speed, and formed into four Radiant Saint Swords that radiated with soft light around Jian Chen’s left hand, while a giant, three-meter-wide shield appeared near Jian Chen’s right hand.

The scene caused the Class 6 Radiant Saint Master to stare wide-eyed once again.

“How... how is this possible? Yang Yutian actually... actually condensed four Radiant Saint Swords and a Radiant Saint Shield together in such a short time!” Master Hou was no longer able to remain calm. He stared dumbfoundedly at Jian Chen, as if he had just witnessed something impossible.

“Heavens! Brother Yang Yutian’s strength is just too impressive. Not only can he simultaneously condense four Radiant Saint Swords and a Radiant Saint Shield, the speed it took him is several times greater than me. My god, just how does he do it?” Quan Youcai’s mouth was agape, while the shock in his heart had already reached an unreturnable state.

“Brother Yang Yutian indeed is very powerful. With just a single hand, he’s done something that completely surpassed all of us. Even the person who places first in the top ten Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters probably can’t cast five Radiant Artes at the same time to such a level.” The refined, middle-aged man of the Cheng family sighed emotionally in his heart. His gaze towards Jian Chen was filled with shock and disbelief.

Saer Langke stared sternly at Jian Chen. His eyes flickered with a gleam of light and he said softly, “This Yang Yutian is much stronger than I’ve anticipated.”

“What a pity that he’s unwilling to join us. Once the battle starts,

we'll become enemies sooner or later." The old man from the Fire God clan said softly, also with a gleam of light flickering in his eyes.

Hearing that, a cold light flashed across Saer Langke's eyes and he said no more.

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

With four ear-piercing wooshes, the four Radiant Saint Swords formed streaks of white light, that rushed towards the four Heaven Saint Masters and their Earth Tier Battle Skill sword Qi.

Bang! The four Radiant Saint Swords collided with the four sword Qis, and immediately produced a great sound of collision. As they slammed into each other, the Radiant Saint Swords and the sword Qi actually collapsed at the same time mid-air. It formed a violent energy which rippled in all directions. It caused the largest ferry of Fragrance River, the Inky Stratus, to rock from side to side, while the waves created reached several meters high. The dark sky was completely illuminated from the white light given off by the Radiant Saint Swords as they collapsed.

Jian Chen immediately used his right hand to block his chest. The Radiant Saint Shield seemed to be pulled along by an invisible force, and it followed Jian Chen's right hand and moved from Jian Chen's side to right in front of him,.As it floated there, it helped Jian Chen block the havoc-wreaking energy ripples.

At the same time, a few remaining assassins flew in from behind

Jian Chen, and swiped at him with their Saint Weapons at the same time.

A cold light flashed across Jian Chen's eyes. The Radiant Saint Shield remained in front him, but he called out with a deep voice, "Radiance Burst!" As soon as he finished speaking, the Radiant Saint Force in a radius of five kilometers immediately became violent. The originally gentle, sheep-like Radiant Saint Force actually suddenly became explosive, like a vicious tiger, and it all gathering around Jian Chen in less than half a second. They became raindrop-sized balls of white light, and each carried a forceful energy, as if it was sharp sword Qi that was capable of piercing rock.

At the same time, the Radiant Saint Swords in the hands of the clan members quickly began to dim, and disappeared soon after. Afterwards, a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master cried out in astoundment, "How is this possible!? All the Radiant Saint Force in a radius of five kilometers has all disappeared!"

The Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters all revealed extremely astonished expressions, and they gazed at each other. The shock in their hearts had already reached a limit; they were not even able to speak anymore. All the Radiant Saint Force in a radius of five kilometers had been sucked clean, so that even they were unable to continue casting Radiant Artes. They had lived for so long, yet this was something they had never encountered.

"Brother Yang Yutian, you're just too impressive. You've actually sucked up all the Radiant Saint Force in the surrounding area, so that even other Radiant Saint Masters are no longer able to cast

Radiant Artes. My admiration for you surges like the endless waves of the river. Brother Yang Yutian, from today onwards, you are my idol.” Quan Youcai stared at Jian Chen in interest, and his face was covered with an expression of admiration.

Jian Chen’s expression was cold, as if he did not realise how great of an impact he was to the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters of the eight clans. Cold light flickered in his eyes and a sharp but undetectable killing intent appeared. He called out with a deep voice, “Radiance Burst, go!” With Jian Chen’s gesture, the countless points of light formed from Radiant Saint Force surged at the assassins behind him, like a moth lunging at a fire.

The powerful strength Jian Chen had displayed before was witness by all the black-clothed assassins, so even against such an underwhelming attack, they did not dare to be complacent at all. Vast amounts of Radiant Saint Force immediately surged violently from their bodies, forming a thick barrier around them to block the attack from the points of light. At the same time, they swung their Saint Weapons constantly, and smashed the points of light.

The specks of light formed from Radiant Saint Force seemed insignificant, but each speck carried a powerful and sharp force. As soon as they collided with the Saint Weapons in the hands of the assassins, they gave out consecutive, metallic screeches.

“Argh!” An assassin gave out a mournful cry. The specks of light had broken through his protection formed from Saint Force, piercing deeply into his body. The great pain caused him to cry out “Help me!” on impulse.

Although the specks of light was blocked for the other assassins, the situation for them was not great either. The specks were just too densely packed, as numerous as rain. Many of the specks broke through the swings of their Saint Weapons, and collided with the barrier formed from Radiant Saint Force, causing it to tremble greatly.

“This fucking thing is just too powerful! My protection from Saint Force can’t hold much longer. It’s going to fail soon! Retreat!” An assassin with a shaking barrier cursed aloud. He gave up on this opportunity to attack Jian Chen, and quickly retreating backwards.

“Is this goddamn Radiant Saint Master Class 6 or Class 7? Why is he so overpowered? We actually can’t get any closer to him.” Several assassins all swore aloud. They were all forced back by Jian Chen’s Radiance Burst, and were forced to give up on their attack and protect themselves.

“Do you just want to retreat like this? How can it be so easy?” A sneer formed on Jian Chen’s face and with a deep voice, “Radiant Saint Sword!” As soon as he finished speaking, three white streaks of light suddenly began to flash, as they quickly flew towards the ferry and struck at one of the retreating assassins.

“He-he- he-he actually condensed a Radiant Saint Sword from over five kilometers away, and then got them to fly in!” When the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters witnessed what was happening, they were immediately dumbfounded.

“This Yang Yutian really is so skilled to be able to do such a

maneuver. He condensed a Radiant Saint Sword over five kilometers away, and then controlled the swords to fly in from so far away. Unbelievable.” The Class 6 Radiant Saint Master from the Cheng family mumbled at a slight loss.

As for Saer Langke, his expression became extremely ugly, while the complexions of the members from other clans fluctuated.

“Be careful from behind!” An assassin discovered the three Radiant Saint Swords flying in from the distance and immediately cried out to warn his companions. Meanwhile, his eyes were wide-open as he stared at the three faraway Radiant Saint Swords with disbelief. The three swords actually flew in from over five kilometers away.

Hearing the cry of warning, the other black-clothed assassins all noticed the Radiant Saint Swords flying in from behind, each was greatly surprised.

The three Radiant Saint Swords directly shot towards one person each. The swords possessed strength equivalent to the full-powered blow from a Heaven Saint Master. As the first sword collided with the person’s Saint Weapon, it knocked him backwards quickly, while he produced a muffled cough from his throat. He was already heavily injured.

Before the person could even return to his senses, a second sword shot towards him. Although it was successfully blocked by the person, he spat out a mouthful of blood onto his hand which held the Saint Weapon that had already become numb from the clash. His right hand with the Radiant Weapon drooped powerlessly.

Closely afterwards, the third Radiant Saint Force Sword attacked the heavily-injured man, basically right after the second sword. It pierced the man's chest and when it had entered half way, it suddenly exploded, and blasting the assassin's body to shreds. Even his soul was unable to escape, instantly killing him.

A Heaven Saint Master had fallen by the hands of a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master just like this, not to mention the fact that it was under a situation of many-against-one, attacking from all directions.

After killing a Heaven Saint Master, Jian Chen did not show any happy emotions. His expression remained just as cold, while powerful killing intent exuded from his eyes. He then pointed his right hand at the sky with his head held up, and gazed at the pitch-black sky, "Judgement's Sword!"

Chapter 744: The Strength Of God's Descent

“What!? Judgement’s sword!? Is it one of the three great Class 7 Radiant Artes, Judgement’s Sword!?” The people from the eight clans were immediately astounded, and stared at Jian Chen in absolute disbelief.

“Impossible! Yang Yutian is only a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master! How can he obtain the secret manual to practising Judgement’s Sword? I heard that it’s impossible to obtain it without being Class 7, and also impossible to practise!”

“Yang Yutian must be faking it. It’s a bluff. How is it possible for him to cast one of the three great Radiant Artes, Judgement’s Sword?”

The Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters of the eight clans all spoke out. Most of them did not believe that Jian Chen could really use Judgement’s Sword.

“Impossible. It’s only been so long and brother Yang Yutian can already use the three great Radiant Artes. Is he not Class 6 but instead Class 7?” Quan Youcai who was hiding in the hold of the ship stuck out his head, staring fixedly at Jian Chen.

At this moment, a white light appeared in the distant horizon, illuminating the pitch-black sky. It created a unique scene, which attracted the attention of countless people on the distant riverbanks. The white rays of light were all Radiant Saint Force, that gathered towards Jian Chen from five kilometers away.

Jian Chen pointed at the sky with one finger. The vast quantities of Radiant Saint Force quickly condensed at the tip of his finger, and soon condensed into a silvery-white holy sword, ten meters in length. The sword radiated with dazzling light, and dyed the entire area snow-white.

Moreover, there was a surging pressure that originated from the sword, which caused the surrounding space to become sticky. When the other Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters faced the pressure, they even struggled to breathe.

Jian Chen stood perfectly straight on the deck of the ferry, under the silvery-white sword. He seemed just like a god, standing between the earth and the heavens. His cold expression and sharp gaze were filled with a certain sternness, as if he was holy and could not be offended.

“This... this... this is really the Judgement’s Sword!” A Radiant Saint Master of the eight clans cried out with a trembling voice.

“No, that’s not the true Judgement’s Sword. The true Judgement’s Sword would cause a phenomenon several times greater than it is now. Although Yang Yutian has cast Judgement’s Sword, it’s only a small portion of the true Judgement’s Sword.” Master Hou said with a low voice. Even though the Judgement’s Sword cast by Jian Chen was far from the true arte in terms of strength, it was still an incomparable deed in their eyes.

The expressions of the assassins who had surrounded Jian Chen

became extremely ugly, and they cried out, “This is bad, this is one of the three great Radiant Artes, Judgement’s Sword. It can even kill Saint Rulers. Retreat, you definitely cannot be locked on by it. No one can escape it alive.”

Hearing that, the assassins in the surroundings immediately dispersed, flying into the distance as they fled.

Suddenly, Jian Chen swung his hand. The sword condensed on the tip of his finger transformed into a streak of silvery-white light, and shot towards the slower assassins at the back like a lightning bolt.

The sword was extremely fast, not allowing the assassins to escape at all. It passed through them, but the places it had cut through were not fatal. However, the sword was the Judgement’s Sword, one of the three great Radiant Artes so it carried an extremely great energy, killing them instantly.

Jian Chen’s two eyes seemed to explode with a flickering of light, like two lanterns in the dark night. In the next moment, his presence actually formed an extremely wondrous connection with the Judgement’s Sword. After the sword slaughtered the assassins it had actually continued to pursue the other darkly-clothed men, under Jian Chen’s control

With the speed of the Judgement’s Sword, it had killed another three assassin in less than a second. Afterwards, it continued to pursue the other with no change in speed.

“No, this isn't the real Judgement's Sword. The real Judgement's Sword's strength is definitely not just this. Whatever. Since we can't run, we might as well work together and cast a Heaven Tier Battle Skill together to break that incomplete Judgement's Sword.” An assassin clearly understood the Radiant Arte, so he called out immediately to try and save them.

The remaining few assassins all gathered together, casting Heaven Tier Battle Skills simultaneously. Immediately, a powerful pressure began to permeate the surroundings, locking tightly onto the sword that shot over. A few Heaven Tier Battle Skills shot from the hands of the assassins, and collided violently with the sword, mid-air.

Boom! Followed by a deafening rumble, the sword and the several Heaven Tier Battle Skills collapsed together in the middle of the sky. The powerful energy ripples wreaked havoc on the surroundings, lifting up the water below to a height of a dozen or so meters. Even the ferry was greatly affected, with huge cracks appearing on the deck. It soon covered the entire ferry, while the bow of the ferry was essentially destroyed.

The several dark-clothed assassins were knocked backwards by the powerful energy ripple. Even with the Radiant Saint Shield covering Jian Chen in front, it caused Jian Chen to take several steps back after receiving the energy ripples with the shield.

On the other side, the eight clans had already stopped their battles with the twenty-odd assassins. All of them gazed at Jian Chen.

As a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, the arte cast by Jian Chen all by himself had shocked them all. Of the dozen or so Heaven Saint Masters that surrounded him, close to ten were already dead, while there were only the last few remaining.

The twenty-odd assassins around the members of the eight clans and the other Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters looked at each other. Afterwards, the assassins seemed to be connected on a mental level, all abandoning the people of the eight clans and rushed at Jian Chen. At that time, all of their gazes became icily-cold, including the people of the eight clan. Powerful killing intent began to permeate from them, clearly making up their minds to actually kill Jian Chen.

A dozen or so of the assassins all attacked Jian Chen with their strongest attack in a circle, while the others shot into the sky. They floated high in the sky, charging up their Heaven Tier Battle Skills.

Seeing that, Quan Youcai's expression changed greatly. He mumbled in a voice which only he could hear, "Mother of god, the people of the eight clans are going too far. Are they trying to silence him by killing him? Yang Yutian's the disciple of the president. If they do that, wouldn't they offend the president? Sigh, it's such a pity that I only have this much strength. It's certain death for against so many Heaven Saint Masters. I don't even have the chance of escaping. Brother Yang Yutian, it's not that I don't want to help you, it's that I really can't. I hope you are able to survive without harm. If anything really happens to you, I will definitely report it to the president and get him to take revenge for you."

Feeling the killing intent from the darkly-clothed assassins, Jian Chen's gaze became completely frozen over. A powerful killing intent began to permeate from his heart.

“Master Yang Yutian, you leave quickly. I'll block them.” A heavy voice appeared. It was Yang Ling, standing in front of Jian Chen and blocking him with his large body. His expression was determined. At this moment, Yang Ling had already accepted death. Even if he had to die here, he needed to let Jian Chen escape safely.

Looking at Yang Ling's muscular body, Jian Chen was deeply moved. His gaze became complicated. He could clearly feel that Yang Ling had already accepted his death, to die for someone who he had only known for less than three days and did not have any particular feelings for.

At that very moment, Jian Chen's impression of Yang Ling skyrocketed.

“Ahhhh!” Yang Ling who stood in front of Jian Chen had no clue about how his status in Jian Chen's heart had already underwent a great change. He gave out a long roar to the sky, and rushed towards the dozen or so assassins with a giant sword in his hand and without any fear. He carried a spirit with no fear in death.

Even though Yang Ling was a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master, the dozen assassins had an advantage in numbers after all. Also, they were not weak, with several being Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Masters. As a result, as soon as he began fighting with them, he was suppressed by people at a similar level to him. Afterwards, he

was struck in the chest with palm strikes from two assassins, causing him to spray blood from his mouth, already heavily injured. In the end, three Saint Weapons were thrust ruthlessly at his body, punching holes in his chest, heart and his dantian.

“Master Yang Yutian, leave!” Yang Ling gave a heart-wrenching roars as blood flowed from the corner of his mouth. He used his own body to stop a few assassins from moving, to give time for Jian Chen to run.

Although Yang Ling knew Jian Chen was very strong, he was facing up against over twenty Heaven Saint masters, with several of them charging Heaven Tier Battle Skills at the same time. Once they struck forth with the battle skills, even Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Masters would die, without a doubt, not to mention the fact that Jian Chen had already gone through several battles before, consuming all the Radiant Saint Force in a radius of five kilometers. He had already expended a lot of his energy. Even if he currently still had some ability to fight, he was not able to resist against twenty Heaven Saint Masters working together in Yang Ling’s eyes. This was why Yang Ling had accepted death to make time for Jian Chen to escape, because he was responsible for Jian Chen’s safety.

Jian Chen stared dumbfoundedly as the three Saint Weapons pierced Yang Ling’s body. His killing intent had already reached the absolute limit as he said icily, “None of you will be leaving today!” Jian Chen quickly formed a weird seal with his two hands, slowly closing his eyes. At that moment, he seemed to fuse with the world.

Suddenly, there was an extremely bright light that appeared in the pitch-black sky. It was as dazzling as the sun above the nine heavens. It illuminated the entire area, not only painting the surrounding river in a near bright like daytime glow, it even illuminated a small portion of the City of God, ten kilometers away. It alarmed countless people in the city.

‘What... what’s this?’ The sudden change caused the twenty-odd assassins to stop. They all looked into the sky, astounded.

“What-what- what... what is that thing?” On the ferry, the Class 6 Radiant Saint Master raised their heads one after another to look at the sky, all bearing shocked expressions.

Within the City of God, a dozen or so people appeared from nowhere above eight huge manors. They gazed at the powerful white light in the sky several dozen kilometers away. The depths of their eyes were filled with great worry.

“That’s the forbidden arte, God’s Descent. There’s a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master casting the forbidden arte!”

“No, this is different from how it’s described in the records. Although it’s caused a great commotion, it’s strength seems a little weaker.”

“Yep. This God’s Descent seems strong but it’s actually nothing. It can only pose some non-lethal threats to First or Second Heaven Layer Saint Rulers.”

...

In the headquarters of the Radiant Saint Master Union, the president who sat cross-legged on the top floor, cultivating suddenly snapped open his eyes. He arrived beside the window in a flash and gazed into the distance in shock. He mumbled, “That’s the God’s Descent. No, that’s the incomplete version. It only possesses the form but not the power. I actually can’t feel any origin energy in it. Just which prodigy discovered a method like this? Although the arte’s strength will greatly diminish when cast like this, it doesn’t require the offering of longevity. No! I must go and see!” On a white cloud, the president shot out from the window into the distance like a lightning bolt.

Chapter 745: Arrival Of The President

On the Inky Stratus, the near twenty darkly-clothed assassins were astounded by the phenomenon that had occurred. At that moment, a strong feeling of uneasiness had suddenly appeared in all their minds.

“Everyone quickly kill him! We must not let him cast that arte!” An assassin cried out, before rushing at Jian Chen first, no longer paying any attention to Jian Chen’s strength.

Afterwards, the remaining assassins all returned to their senses and rushed at Jian Chen, wanting to disperse Jian Chen’s Radiant Arte while he was still charging up. Although many of them had no idea what Radiant Arte it was, they understood just how powerful it was just from the great commotion caused by it.

In the sky, the assassins who could use Heaven Tier Battle Skills also completed their preparations. A great pressure weighed down on the area, locking tightly onto Jian Chen.

God’s... Descent!

A ripple, visible with the naked eye, quickly spread out from Jian Chen in all directions. Wherever the ripple passed by, it would caused the space to instantly freeze. The assassins who rushed at Jian Chen were all frozen in various poses, unable to move at all.

In that moment, time seemed to stop.

All the people of the eight clans were also trapped by the invisible force. The ferry stopped floating along the river, the river water stopped flowing and even the breeze completely disappeared. The several people in the sky who had completely charged up their Heaven Tier Battle Skills and were ready to cast them were forcefully locked in place. The vast energy corralled the shapeless power of the battle skills, without a single sliver leaking out at all.

The entire world went silent in that moment. The only change was with the white light in the sky, where it became brighter and brighter, more and more dazzling before in the end, it descended from the sky as a huge light pillar, a hundred meters in length, encasing everyone present within it.

Jian Chen maintained a weird hand seal, standing close-eyed on the deck of the ferry. In the moment he was enveloped by the pillar of light, he felt a wondrous connection form between his mind and the pillar.

In the area encased by the pillar, it seemed to become a different domain. In the domain, Jian Chen was god, the all-powerful god, the god that controls life. Unless someone possessed strength that exceeded the domain and exceeded the absolute limits of the domain, no one could escape its judgement.

The several Heaven Tier Battle Skills in the air quickly dispersed, turning into strands of energy of the world and disappeared into the surroundings. Shortly afterwards, the dark-clothed assassins who had cast the Heaven Tier Battle Skills began to slowly turn into dust at an observable rate, disappearing into the sky.

Shortly afterwards, the twenty-odd men on the deck slowly began to disintegrate too, turning into dust. There was no blood, nor any clothes left behind. Even the Spatial Rings they wore on their fingers turned into dust, disappearing into the world. It was extremely strange.

In the blink of an eye, over thirty Heaven Saint Master assassins died, with no one spared.

Even though it was an incomplete God's Descent, its strength was nothing Heaven Saint Masters could resist.

When all the assassins had passed away, the giant pillar of light that had descended from the sky quickly disappeared. All those who were trapped inside also regained their mobility, and the frozen time began to flow again. The ferry broke through the water, and the river water also began to flow slowly, producing light splashing sounds.

Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes. His eyes were filled with fatigue. His straight body on the deck seemed to suddenly be blown around in powerful winds, tottering about.

Although the God's Descent and Judgement's Sword were both known as one of the three great Radiant Artes, the God's Descent was a forbidden technique after all. Their strength could not be compared. Just from the single casting of God's Descent, it had almost sucked Jian Chen's soul dry. At this moment, Jian Chen's eyelids were extremely heavy. Even keeping his eyes open was an

extremely difficult task, and his brain currently throbbed with a great headache.

His current status was like a normal person who had not slept for three days. Not only was he extremely exhausted, he had over-exerted his mind, creating extremely great pain that was difficult to bear with.

The people of the eight clans all stood there absolutely dumbfounded, but they returned to their senses without much time. Although they were immobilised before, they could still think, witnessing the unbelievable scene clearly. Over twenty Heaven Saint Masters were turned to dust, bit by bit, just like that from the white pillar of light, without any resistance. They could not even struggle. It caused great shock to them.

After all, the person who had done that was not a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master, but a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, the same of them, not to mention it was a twenty-four-year-old!

Many streaks of white light cut across the dark sky, quickly flying over from the distance, before stopping right about Fragrance River.

The first person was a ruddy, white-robed old man. Beneath him was a cloud completely formed from Radiant Saint Force. He seemed like an immortal.

The person was the president of the Radiant Saint Master Union and behind him, there were many Class 7 Radiant Saint Master

elders. Within them included the ninth elder, fourteenth elder and fifth elder, who Jian Chen had met before.

The president quickly glanced across the Inky Stratus, stopping as soon as he reached the exhausted Jian Chen. A sliver of shock flashed across his face and he cried out, “Yang Yutian, did you cast that God’s Descent from before?”

Jian Chen stared at the president in the sky rather lifelessly and said, “Yang Yutian greets master. Master has guessed correctly. The God’s Descent from before was indeed cast by disciple, though it is incomplete.”

The shock on the president’s face become stronger and stronger. Even the elder who stood behind the president stared at Jian Chen with a gaze of disbelief.

“Yang Yutian, perhaps you’ve broken through the seals of the three great Radiant Artes?” The president asked once again.

Jian Chen nodded his head slightly. He no longer had the strength to speak anymore. Right now, he was quite tempted to just topple over on the spot and sleep soundly. Not only did the over-exertion of his mind create great exhaustion and a great headache, it made Jian Chen feel like his soul was about to disappear.

“Hahahaha, good, good, good. You are indeed my disciple! Yang Yutian, your actions have made me very impressed.” The president began to laugh aloud; he was extremely joyful. With a gesture of

his hand, a dense ball of Radiant Saint Force formed a cloud, pulling Jian Chen from the ferry. He said with concern for the first time, “Yang Yutian, you’ve currently over-exerted yourself. You need to quickly heal. I’ll take you back.”

Shortly afterwards, the president looked towards the people of the eight clans and his gaze immediately turned into a glare. With a deep voice, he said, “You eight clans better know your place. Otherwise, even with the Zaar family covering you, my Radiant Saint Master Union will definitely not let you off.”

Hearing that, the expressions of the people all changed. It became dead silent immediately.

Carrying Jian Chen, the president flew from the area, directly proceeding to the headquarters of the union. The fifth elder looked at the bloody ferry and sighed softly. He thought to himself, “The people of the eight clans have gone a little too far. Yang Yutian is someone highly regarded by the president after all. Fortunately he’s fine, otherwise, perhaps the president’s temper will be lit once again.” The fifth elder waved his hand, and a ball of gentle Radiant Saint Force immediately dragged the heavily-injured Yang Ling into the sky. Afterwards, he followed behind the president, back to the headquarters of the union.

With their departure, all the people left were the people of the eight clans and the coward Quan Youcai. All of them stood there, still badly shaken. The strength of God’s Descent had completely stunned them.

“Sigh, what you’ve done this time is a little overboard. Though,

fortunately the situation hasn't reached an irreparable level." An old voice resounded in the sky about the ferry, entering the ears of every person from the eight clans.

Ten meters above the ferry, a dozen or so people of different ages had already appeared at a certain time. They seemed to be a part of the world, without using any energy to float in the sky. They seemed more like ordinary people than anything else.

The people of the eight clans were all greatly shocked. They immediately knelt on the ground and called out, "Descendant greets the ancestor!"

"Sigh, all of you go back now. Don't do something too obvious next time. Once people grab you by the handle, even the clan will be sucked into it. The Radiant Saint Master Union definitely cannot be provoked." An old man sighed gently. Waving his hand, he left with the white-robed Radiant Saint Master and Heaven Saint Master guard beside him.

Afterwards, the ancestors of the various clans all left the ferry with their own clan members one by one. Soon, there was no one left on the deck of the ferry at all.

"They've all left, so why am I still staying here? The Inky Stratus in the most famous ferry of Fragrance River. Now that it's been so heavily damaged, the fees are probably quite high. It's quite fortunate that brother Yang Yutian is fine. Though, brother Yang Yutian's strength is a little too overwhelming. He can even cast the forbidden arte. I must learn the forbidden arte from brother Yang Yutian." Yuan Youcai mumbled to himself as he walked out from

the hold of the ship, before condensing a white cloud under his feet, leaving the ferry.

Just when Quan Youcai was leaving, a middle-aged beauty ran out from the hold. She cried out in tears, “Esteemed Radiant Saint Master, the ferry was destroyed by you. You can’t leave! How do I explain it to my boss?”

“Piss off, what has it got to do with me, Quan Youcai? It’s not like it was me who broke the ferry. If you want compensation, go find the eight great clans. This is all because the eight great clans asked for it, that they couldn’t find anything better to do.” The echoes of Quan Youcai’s voice could be heard from the sky. The voice grew fainter and fainter, before finally completely disappearing.

Chapter 746: Outstanding Prodigy

In the City of God, Jian Chen was brought to a quiet room at the headquarters of the Radiant Saint Master Union by the president. The president said with a gentle tone, “Yang Yutian, you should rest here. When you fully recover, come and find your master. Master has some things he wants to speak with you about.”

“Yes master!” Jian Chen replied courteously, before he entered the room. He sat cross-legged on the cushion in the room and slowly closed his eyes.

The president glanced at Jian Chen with a smile. At that moment, his impression of his disciple already began to soar, because Jian Chen’s performance tonight had even made the president hold him in high esteem.

In the Hou clan of the eight clans, master Hou locked himself in a room, unwilling to see anyone after he was brought back by the ancestor of the clan.

In the luxurious moment, master Hou currently sat on his bed in deep thought. The light in his eyes constantly flickered, while his complexion constantly varied.

Tonight on the ferry, the great strength displayed by Jian Chen had shocked master Hou greatly, especially the scene where the strength of God’s Descent had slowly turned the twenty-odd assassins to dust. It was like a brand, searing deeply into his mind, unable to be removed.

He would never forget what he witnessed that night, never forget the strength of God's Descent, much less forget the person who caused all of it, a twenty-four-year-old! Yang Yutian!

"Yang. Yu. Tian." Master Hou mumbled to himself with a soft voice, and his gaze immediately turned into a glare. He said softly again, "Yang Yutian, I never thought you would actually be so strong. Not only do you have a grasp on the Judgement's Sword, one of the three forbidden artes, you even know the most powerful forbidden arte, God's Descent, and you can successfully cast it. Perhaps even in all the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, you can reign supreme with such great strength."

"Too bad. Since you're unwilling to join hands with us eight clans, we'll become enemies sooner or later in the competition in a month's time. We won't be able to avoid clashing with each other. And with what happened tonight, you'll probably realise soon that it was all organised by the eight clans. We wanted to test you. Too bad none of us thought you'd be so strong, which caused our plan to completely spiral out of control."

"Whatever. Since there's already enmity between us, I can only go all in. Yang Yutian, just blame that you appeared at the wrong time." A sliver of killing intent flashed across master Hou's eyes. Shortly afterwards, he gazed towards the door and called out in a deep voice, "Golden guard!"

The door opened, and a person completely clad in golden armor walked in. He clasped his hands, "What does master Hou require!"

“Golden guard, go contact the other seven great clans. There’s something important I want to discuss with them.” Master Hou said.

“Yes, master Hou!” The gold-armored guard left.

...

In the Saer clan, the average-looking middle-aged man, Saer Langke, currently sat on a lower seat in a grand hall with a dark expression. A sliver of powerful killing intent would flash across his eyes from time to time.

At this moment, a purple-robed, dashing middle-aged man strode into the hall. He directly walked up the stair to a raised pomp, and sat down on the central seat.

“Langke, just what has happened? Why have you alarmed the ancestor who never comes out of seclusion?” The purple-robed man stared rather sternly at Saer Langke down below.

“It’s all because of Yang Yutian, father. Yang Yutian is really strong. He actually knows God’s Descent, a Radiant Arte where only Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters can cast. He wiped out all the people our eight clans sent to test him.” Saer Langke said with a soft voice.

The purple-robed man’s expression changed slightly and he exclaimed with a deep voice, “What? He knows God’s Descent?

Perhaps he's already a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master?"

"He's not Class 7, and the God's Descent he cast was not the true God's Descent. He probably obtained the arte, and then found a method in which Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters could cast it." Saer Langke said.

"I recall that he only entered the Radiant Saint Tower for a mere three months. It's unbelievable that he could reach such a level in three months." The purple-robed man gave out a sigh.

Saer Langke stared fixedly at the middle-aged man and said, "Father, Yang Yutian must be eliminated. Not only is his existence an obstruction to us placing top ten, it's also extremely bad for the Zaar family's plans."

The purple-robed man could not make up his mind, so he did not reply immediately.

"You've put it well. This Yang Yutian must be eliminated!" Suddenly, a heavy voice reverberated in the hall. In the centre of the hall, a tightly-dressed, middle-aged man had already appeared at a certain time.

The middle-aged man's body was extremely muscled. He was stocky, and over two meters in height. His uncovered arms were clad with large muscles. His hair was several inches long, while his square face carried an unconcealed valiance. On his forehead, there was a heart-wrenching scar, which made him seem even more fierce.

“I greet the ancestor!” The purple-robed man and Saer Langke bowed towards the large man at the same time. They were both extremely courteous.

That person was the strongest and oldest ancestor of the Saer clan, a powerful Saint Ruler!

The ancestor stood there with his arms crossed, “I already know about the matter with Yang Yutian. He is indeed an outstanding genius and if he continues to grow, he will definitely become the president of the union. It’s just a pity that his existence interferes with the Zaar family’s plans.

“The current president of the union only has around a hundred years before he’ll pass away from old age. Without him, the union will greatly weaken in the future and with that, it’ll become much easier for the Zaar family to control the union. But in a hundred years, Yang Yutian’ll be able to reach a great level similar to the president with his talent. So, we have to eliminate him.”

“Ancestor, is the idea of eliminating Yang Yutian from the Zaar family?” The purple-robed man asked cautiously.

The ancestor nodded slightly.

“Yes, ancestor, I’ll immediately go organise this.” This time, the purple-robed man did not hesitate at all.

“Remember, you must never send our own people to kill Yang Yutian, and you must not leave any evidence. The Zaar family wants to control the entire empire and is about to declare war on the other two great clans. In such an important time, you definitely must not offend the neutral union.” The ancestor said with a deep voice. Afterwards, he suddenly disappeared from the hall.

Just at this moment, a guard hurried in from outside. He knelt on one knee and said, “Reporting to the patriarch, master Hou from the Hou clan has sent an invitation for the patriarch and the young master to go to the Hou clan. There’s something important to be discussed!”

“I understand. You can leave.” The purple-robed man waved his hand and dismissed the guard.

Once the guard left, a sliver of light flashed across Saer Langke’s eyes. He said, “Master Hou has actually sent an invitation to discuss important matters right now. Father, I think this is most likely related to Yang Yutian.”

The purple-robed man nodded slightly, “Since master Hou has sent an invitation, let’s go there through the secret tunnel.”

In the middle of the night, the huge city had already become extremely quiet. The wide streets were desolate, without anyone there at all.

At this moment, in an area a hundred meters below the Hou clan,

there was a large basement, with a dozen or so striking people sitting around a long table.

“Everyone, I’ve invited everyone here for a reason. I believe most of you have already guessed it. Yes, the reason why I’ve invited everyone here today is to handle Yang Yutian,” A powerful killing intent flashed across master Hou’s eyes.

“I’ll be honest. Before I came here, I received a message from my ancestor, to get us to eliminate Yang Yutian. This Yang Yutian’s existence has already greatly impacted the Zaar family’s plan.” An old man in fiery-red robes said. He was the one in control for the Fire God clan.

Master Hou smiled slightly, “I believe there’s quite a few of you who’ve also received a similar message. Since it’s like that, let us cut to the chase and discuss how we can handle Yang Yutian without using our own forces!”

“I suggest we go find the assassination organisations to handle this. Those assassination organisations are good with assassination, and are essentially impossible to guard against. If we let them handle it, not only will there be a greater chance in the task being completed, we won’t be exposed either.” A middle-aged man suggested.

“This is a decent idea. Of the three great assassination organisations, the Baleful Yin Force of the Bloodsword Sect is strange and mysterious. They can influence the target’s mind in an undefendable way. Before the Baleful Yin Force, even Saint Rulers will be affected. If we request the Bloodsword Sect to move,

perhaps even just a Heaven Saint Master is enough to handle Yang Yutian.”

“It’s a pity that after the battle between the three a thousand years ago, the Bloodsword Sect retired from the continent. It’s as if the entire organisation had suddenly vanished. They can’t be found no matter how you look.”

“Since it’s impossible to find the Bloodsword Sect, why don’t we request for the other two assassination organizations? After the battle a thousand years ago, although the Bloodsword Sect, the Yama Hall and the Underworld Sect were all greatly damaged and went into hiding, the Yama Hall and the Underworld Sect have emerged again in the recent years. They’ve both just taken a lower profile than before. And our Zhou family already knows several of the places where they can be contacted!”

“Then we might as well get the people from both the Yama Hall and the Underworld Sect at the same time. We eight clans don’t lack money. As long as they complete the mission, we’ll make sure we fulfil them their best of our ability.”

After all discussions were completed, the people of the eight clans all departed one by one, returning to their clans through the secret tunnels.

In the luxurious estate of the Cheng family, the refined, middle-aged man, Cheng Jian, currently stood with his head up, gazing at the dark sky. He sighed deeply. Cheng Jian’s status in the Cheng family was quite great; he already knew all about the things that the eight clans were about to do to Jian Chen, which made him

could not help but feel helpless. According to what he originally thought, he wanted to become friends with Jian Chen and even if he could not become friends, he would definitely not become an enemy of Jian Chen. However, things would often be unexpected. He had never thought that final situation would reach such a severe stage. Jian Chen actually provoked the Zaar family's killing intent.

“A genius, a true prodigy. A person with unprecedented talent has finally appeared on the continent with so much difficulty, and now his life is to be ended at such a young age.” Cheng Jian gave out a deep sigh. His face was filled with regret.

Chapter 747: The Grand Elder

The next morning, everything that happened at Fragrance River the night before spread throughout the City of God like fire. The news of several unknown Heaven Saint Masters attacking the eight clans reverberated throughout the city; especially the huge pillar of light that descended from the sky in the end, it became a hot topic for discussion.

For some time, no matter if it were the main streets, alleyways, inns or teahouses, the hubbub of people discussing what happened the night before at Fragrance River could be heard everywhere. Many people expressed different views to the topic, which soon created several versions of what happened, spreading about.

The eight clans who directly caused it did not say anything on the matter, and all remained silent.

Today, a figure shot towards the depths of the City of God like a lightning bolt, arriving outside the Radiant Saint Master Union headquarters, floating in the air.

The person was a white-robed, middle-aged man. He possessed a medium stature, while his head full of long hair was untied. It draped backwards rather casually, gently swaying in the breeze. His facial features were well-defined, vaguely bearing his handsome appearance when he was still young. His eyes were extremely profound, vast like the starry sky, as if it contained a world inside.

His arrival did not alert anybody. Even the people below continued to enter and exit the building, with no one realising his existence. He seemed to be transparent.

The middle-aged man floated before the huge castle of the union. Gazing towards the highest tower, he said, “Adami, I’ve completed what you’ve requested me to do.”

At the highest tower that the man looked towards, an old man flew out on something that seemed like a cloud and arrived before the man. The old man was the president of the union.

The president looked at the man with a smile while a sliver of excitement flickered in the depths of his eyes. He said, “You’ve brought the essence blood of a Soaring Centipede? How’s the quality?”

A palm-sized white jade bottle appeared in the man’s hand. He said with a smile, “Soaring Centipedes are just so rare, especially high class Soaring Centipedes. They’re even less common. In order to find the Soaring Centipede you requested, I travelled the entire continent, before finally finding a Soaring Centipede that matched up to what you wanted on the Arctic Continent, colonised by the Hundred Races. I spent a great effort before finally obtaining some essence blood from them.”

A sliver of shock flashed across the president’s eyes, “Hao Wu, even with your strength, you spent a great effort in obtaining the essence blood? Perhaps there were powerful people who interfered on the Arctic Continent?”

The man chuckled, “I met a few elders of the War God Hall on the continent. Though, we didn’t end up fighting. That Soaring Centipede was rather strong though. It already evolved seven colors, and it was at least as powerful as a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint King, also possessing its bloodline technique. I battled for three days and three nights with it, before finally obtaining some essence blood. This is from a seven-colored Soaring Centipede, so it should be enough for Teirlinck to recover from being poisoned.”

“What!? The essence blood of a seven-colored Soaring Centipede!?” A sliver of joy flashed across the president’s eyes and he hurriedly followed up, “The essence blood from a seven-colored Soaring Centipede is much more potent than that from a six-colored Soaring Centipede. With this bottle of blood, Teirlinck’s poison is no longer a problem. Hao Wu, you’ve really helped us out greatly this time.”

“Adami, don’t put it like that. How can it be compared to saving my daughter’s life? Alright, since the item has been delivered, I shall be leaving first.” As he spoke, he gazed into the distance of the City of God. There was a sliver of complicated emotions in his eyes.

The president hesitated slightly before saying, “Hao Wu, you might not be at the Holy Empire, but you probably understand the situation with the Holy Empire very well. Won’t you show some resistance and prevent what the Zaar family is currently doing? Do you really wish to see the Holy Empire fall into infighting? After all, this once was your home.”

The man sighed gently. His expression was extremely complicated.

“Hao Wu, although so many years have passed, she still loves you dearly. You perhaps may be the only person who can change her decision. You should go talk to her!” The president said earnestly.

The man closed his eyes in some pain and waved his hand, “Adami, you should stop mentioning it. I’m ashamed to see her. It’s me who is unworthy of her.”

The president sighed, “Hao Wu, if you don’t go and intervene, perhaps my Radiant Saint Master Union will change owners after a hundred years. Her intentions are not just swallowing the other two great clans.”

“Adami, if she really moves against the union, I will stop her.” With that, the man did not stay any longer, turning around and flying out of the City of God.

The president gazed deeply at the man as he disappeared into the distance. After a long while, he sighed at the sky. He carried a helpless expression, and entered the tower once again.

At the same time, around fifty kilometers from the union headquarters, a middle-aged beauty in a dark-green dress floated silently at an altitude of several kilometers. She stared into the distance with her slender eyes, displaying a complex expression.

“It’s been three thousand years. Three thousand years. A whole three thousand years. Hao Wu, have you really not come to see me, not even once? Do you know that even though you’ve made me heartbroken before, I’ve never hated you? I’ve really never hated you. I only hate the senior members of the clan. They prevented us from being together. If it were not for their interference, I would never do such things.”

“Hao Wu, since you’re unwilling to see me, I can only force you to see me in a hundred years.”

...

The president directly entered the union headquarter with the jade bottle of seven-colored Soaring Centipede essence blood. He went to a room in the depths of the building and as soon as he opened the large door to the room, a warm, white light immediately poured out from inside.

In the centre of the room, there was a large bed, where a white-haired, wrinkle-faced old man currently slept in. By the side of the bed, there was a white-robed Radiant Saint Master with a purple badge, constantly gathering and pouring Radiant Saint Force into the old man.

Towards the walls in the room, there were another four white-robed Radiant Saint Masters, all sitting on the ground, cross-legged and eyes closed. They all possessed purple badges too, and were actually all Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters.

“Elder Ma, you should stop for now. I’ve brought the essence blood of a Soaring Centipede. The poison in the grand elder’s body can finally be neutralised.” As soon as the president entered the room, he spoke out.

Hearing that, the Radiant Saint Master who constantly gathered Radiant Saint Force stopped. A sliver of exhaustion appeared on his face, but it was soon replaced by joy, “Wonderful, the grand elder finally can be cured now.”

The four other Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters who sat by the walls recovering, all opened their eyes at the same time. They looked at each other, each revealing expressions of joy.

At this moment, the old man who slept in the bed slowly opened his eyes. He said powerlessly, “I, an old bag of bones, has really caused quite a lot of trouble. The Soaring Centipede is a beast of antiquity and the total amount of them present on the Tian Yuan Continent can be counted on one hand, so high class Soaring Centipedes are even rarer. President, you must’ve paid a great price to obtain this essence blood.”

“Grand elder, you are the pillar of support for the union. The union is willing to pay an even greater price to save you. Come, consume the essence blood and let’s purge the poison from your body.” The president opened the bottle lid and slowly fed the grand elder the blood.

As soon as the blood from the bottle came in contact with his mouth, the grand elder’s complexion finally took a turn for the better. The poison in his body was currently receding quickly.

Soon enough, the grand elder drank all the blood in the bottle. The president placed down the jade bottle and formed a weird hand seal in front of him. With a deep voice, he cried out, “Divine Healing!”

A huge, two-meter-wide pillar of light descended from the sky, completely enveloping the grand elder who was on the bed. It worked with the essence blood of the Soaring Centipede, purging the poison in the grand elder’s body.

The situation lasted for an hour, before the giant pillar of light finally disappeared. The president opened his eyes as he would normally and looked towards the grand elder on the bed with concern, “How is it? Has the poison been completely purged?”

At this current moment, the grand elder had a healthy glow. He seemed to be energetic and brimming with vitality, as if he was a completely different person all together when compared to his previous ill complexion.

The grand elder sat up in the end and revealed an expression of joy from recovering from the illness. He said, “The poison that’s bothered me for so many years is finally gone. Soaring Centipede poison really is strong, no wonder it’s ranked second among all the poisons. Unless there was the essence blood, even Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters would not have been able to cure me.”

“Congratulations on the grand elder making a full recovery!” The five other Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters all arrived before him and

congratulated him. They all carried unconcealable joy.

Radiant Saint Force was unable to rid of such powerful poison. In the past few years, the poison in the grand elder's body was forcefully suppressed by five Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters with Radiant Saint Force as they took turns, preventing it from spreading. This was the reason why the grand elder could survive until today."

"Grand elder, you've only just recovered. You should spend a few days to recuperate." The president said.

The grand elder nodded with a smile, "President, although I've spent this period of time in bed, I still know some things about what happened outside. I heard that an unprecedented prodigy appeared in our union not long ago. I have to see him after a few days."

Mentioning Yang Yutian, the president could not help but reveal a sliver of happiness. Towards his new disciple, he was extremely satisfied, "Last night, Yang Yutian was embroiled in an intense battle. He's overexerted himself, so he might need a few days to recover. Grand elder, you should first recuperate a little without worrying too much. When Yang Yutian comes out, I'll personally let you go see him."

Chapter 748: Coming Out Of Seclusion

Two days later, in a room within the Radiant Saint Master Union headquarters, Jian Chen who sat on a cushion slowly opened his eyes. That very moment, a visible spark literally flashed across his eyes, and disappeared in the blink of an eye. Shortly afterwards, Jian Chen eyes which were bright like lanterns gradually dimmed, and recovered to how they were before.

“After two days of recovery, I’ve finally completely recovered from casting God’s Descent. And I seem to feel that my soul has become stronger. Even my presence has increased from the original fifteen kilometers to twenty kilometers.” Jian Chen mumbled to himself on the cushion.

Shortly afterwards, everything that had happened two days ago on the ferry flashed past his eyes. It caused Jian Chen’s neutral expression to become rather cold, and he tightly clenched his two hands that were placed on his knees. A vicious sliver of light flashed across his eyes and he growled, “Eight clans, I remember what you did that night. I will come looking for you to pay back several fold one day. It won’t be far away.”

No matter if it was Jian Chen or the president of the union, they all knew very well that the black-clothed assassins were people of the eight clans when around thirty of them attacked the ferry.

Jian Chen knew even better that it was only the eight clans attempting to test him, to find out his true strength. Originally, they did not intend to kill him, but when the strength Jian Chen demonstrated became stronger and stronger, the people of the

eight clans also felt more and more threatened. This was why they ended up wanting to kill Jian Chen.

The anger in Jian Chen's mind lasted for a while, before finally calming down. He muttered, "After that battle two days ago, my understanding of Radiant Artes has increased, especially towards Judgement's Sword and God's Descent. Although it's not the true thing, I can now cast them with much greater ease. It's the same with the other artes, and their strength have also increased by quite a bit."

"I've already grasped the method of casting the Radiant Saint Shield very well. Speaking of which, although the defence of the shield I cast that night was quite strong, the Radiant Saint Force within did not seem to be able to perfectly meld together. If I can do that, the strength of the shields should increase even more."

Although Jian Chen was a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, his talent in Radiant Artes directly approached Class 7. As a result, he possessed great talent in practising the artes. With just his own understanding of the artes, he found many problems and shortcomings very quickly.

"The day of the competition is getting closer and closer by the day. Although I'm extremely confident that I can defeat all the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, it'll still be quite troublesome for me to fight several dozen Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters working together, unless I expose my strength as a fighter. There's no need for me to get out so quickly, so I'll just continue my seclusion and do some comprehension. When I fix all the problems I've found, my strength as a Radiant Saint Master will definitely improve by

quite a lot.”

Making up his decision, Jian Chen immediately closed his eyes and continued his comprehension of Radiant Artes.

In the blink of an eye, a dozen or so days had passed. Currently, there was only half a month left before the competition, and an increase in Radiant Saint Masters in the City of God had appeared. They could be seen almost everywhere, with no lack of azure or blue badged Radiant Saint Masters.

Currently, almost all the high class Radiant Saint Masters scattered across the Holy Empire and those from the other two capital cities had gathered in one area. It brought a high to the union, which happened once every fifty years.

Today, the room in which Jian Chen had gone into seclusion slowly opened. The white-robed Jian Chen slowly walked out from inside and compared to a dozen or so years ago, Jian Chen seemed even more ordinary, though he seemed to possess a special air about him. Combined with his snow-white robes, Jian Chen carried a sage-like bearing.

Just as Jian Chen exited the room, a series of soft steps sounded in the distance. It was the white-robed ninth elder, who walked towards Jian Chen with a smile. His gaze towards Jian Chen carried unconcealed admiration.

“Yang Yutian, you’ve finally come out! Come with me quickly to go see the president. The president has waited for you for several

days already.” The ninth elder said warmly.

“Yes, ninth elder!” Jian Chen replied and glanced at Xiao Bai who lay on his shoulder, before quickly following behind the ninth elder.

In the period of seclusion, Jian Chen never forgot to feed the white tiger. However, after feeding Xiao Bai a ten-thousand-year-old heavenly resource two days ago, the tiger had fallen asleep.

Jian Chen understood slightly that perhaps the tiger was about to break through to Class 6. After all, the tiger had stopped at the peak of Class 5 for quite a while already.

“Yang Yutian, other than seeing the president, there is also the grand elder of the union. Although you’re the disciple of the president, you must be respectful in front of the grand elder.” On the way, the ninth elder said sternly to Jian Chen.

“Yang Yutian understand!” Jian Chen replied with a soft voice.

The ninth elder continued, “The grand elder is the pillar of support for the union. He possesses strength only second to the president. Even the vice-president is not as strong as the grand elder!”

“Ninth elder, just how strong is the grand elder? And how strong is master?” Jian Chen experienced a wave of curiosity. This question had already dwelled in his mind for a very long time,

because he discovered that even though all the elders of the union were Class 7, there was a great disparity between them.

The ninth elder looked at Jian Chen and said, “Yang Yutian, we primarily use Radiant Artes to distinguish the strength of Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters. Do you still remember the place where you took the second test? That place is where we accurately test the strength of Radiant Saint Master. You drew over forty percent of the Radiant Saint Force from the barrier, approaching fifty percent, so your talent for Radiant Artes was approaching Class 7. You were also much more powerful than regular Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, because if you want to draw out fifty percent of the Radiant Saint Force in the seal, only Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters with a sliver of origin energy can do that.”

“As for the fourteenth elder and me, we can only draw out fifty percent, so our strength is still at the fifth level. The fifth elder that you’ve seen is much stronger than the fourteenth elder and me. He can draw out sixty percent, and has already reached the sixth level.”

“Then what level has master reached?” Jian Chen stared at the ninth elder in interest.

A sliver of admiration appeared in the ninth elder’s eyes, “The president is the most powerful person in the entire union. He has already reached the tenth level, and if not for the untraversable ditch to reaching Class 8, perhaps the president would’ve reached Class 8 long ago.”

“As for the grand elder, he is the second strongest in the union,

only second to the president. He has already reached the ninth level.”

“Below the grand elder, there is the vice-president, the second, third and fourth elders. They’ve all reached the seventh level. Though, I heard that the vice-president has almost broken through the seventh level. As for the remaining elders, they are all at the fifth or sixth level.”

With that, the ninth elder looked towards Jian Chen, “Jian Chen, do you understand how strength is distinguished between Radiant Saint Masters now?”

Jian Chen nodded his head, “Then that means that I am currently at the peak of the fourth level, only a step away from the fifth level?”

“Correct. In the competition half a month away, you have to obtain a place in the top ten no matter what, Yang Yutian, and then enter the saint artifact to obtain a sliver of origin energy. Only with that origin energy can you reach Class 7 successfully. As for this energy, it disperses naturally in the world, so it can only be obtained in the saint artifact. This is the only way to reach Class 7, but it’s not easy to obtain the origin energy. Alright, we’re here. Yang Yutian, you should go in. The president and the grand elder are currently waiting for you inside.” The ninth elder stopped before the door and did not enter.

Jian Chen walked in and arrived in a room that was extravagantly decorated. In the centre, there was a tea table, and two white-robed old men currently sat facing each other,

conversing with a smile. One of them was the president of the union, to no surprise.

Jian Chen's arrival naturally attracted their attention. The president said to the old man next to him, "Grand elder, this is the genius who's recently appeared, as well as the third disciple I've taken, Yang Yutian. Yang Yutian, this is the grand elder of the union. Why don't you quickly greet the grand elder?"

"Yang Yutian greets the grand elder!" Jian Chen immediately bowed towards the old man. After understanding the grand elder's strength from the ninth elder, Jian Chen no longer dared to link the old man to regular Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters. This was because there were also huge disparities between Radiant Saint Masters, similar to First Heaven Layer and Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers. The difference was extremely huge."

The grand elder's gaze landed on Jian Chen, and he examined him. Shortly afterwards, his expression froze and a certain light flashed across his eyes. He laughed, "Not bad, not bad at all. He really is a dragon among men!"

The president chuckled aloud, "My disciple's talent is absolutely extraordinary. Not only has he obtained the three great Radiant Artes, he even cast Judgement's Sword and God's Descent. Although the power of the two artes was greatly reduced due to the lack of origin energy, he still discovered a method. This is extremely rare."

A sliver of shock immediately flashed across the grand elder's eyes. He could not help but closely examine Jian Chen, while the

light in his eyes constantly flickered. This was because on Jian Chen, he could feel an extremely weak sliver of the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force. Other than him, even the president was unable to sense it, because the sliver of origin energy belonged to him.

Chapter 749: The Zaar Family's Invitation

“Yang Yutian, come and sit next to master. Master does not have much time to live anymore and can only live for another hundred years. To be able to accept a disciple like you in my remaining life, I can die without regrets.” The president was melancholy. He did not have much time left, unless he reached Class 8.

Jian Chen sat down beside the president.

The president looked at Jian Chen and said, “Yang Yutian, other than calling you here to see the grand elder, there’s something else I need to tell you about.” The president’s expression slowly became solemn and he continued, “The Zaar family of the City of God has wild ambitions. Not only do they want to absorb the other two clans, the union has also joined their list of things to possess. A few days ago, when the grand elder was out travelling, he was injured by a mysterious person. Not only was he heavily poisoned, he also encountered many unknown experts who tried to kill him. In the end, he went through many twists and turns before returning to the City of God, and has only just recovered. I have always suspected that the Zaar family was responsible for this.”

“For now, there is me guarding this place, so they won’t go overboard for some time. But after I pass away in a hundred year’s time, they will probably move against the union. As for your existence, it possesses as a huge obstacle for the Zaar family. Although they make little of your strength, you will probably reach my current level in a hundred years. As a result, the Zaar family will probably move against you. In this period of time, you should stay in the City of God and not go travelling. In the city, we can ensure your safety at all times.”

Jian Chen became slightly heavy-hearted. He said, “Yes master, disciple understands.”

“Alright, I’ve told you what I need to tell you. You can go and properly prepare for the competition in half a month’s time. You have to place within the top ten. Only by reaching Class 7 can you pose a threat to Saint Kings. Although the price will be quite big, this is the only way you can handle Saint Kings.” The president waved his hand and dismissed Jian Chen.

Jian Chen stood up and bowed towards the president, before leaving.

Just as Jian Chen left, the grand elder looked towards the president, “President, you don’t have much time left. We need to increase our pace with the plan. Once you reach Class 8, our Radiant Saint Master Union will greatly strengthen.”

The president sighed gently. He looked at the ceiling and his expression was rather complicated, “Ever since the ancient times, there has been no one who has reached Class 8. The past presidents of the union have thought up countless ideas, and they’ve all failed. Reaching Class 8 is just too difficult. Also, I have a feeling that perhaps I will never reach Class 8 in this life.”

“No matter what, this is the only chance after all. It doesn’t matter if it doesn’t work. We still have to try it.” The grand elder said with a soft voice.

“The battle between the three clans will probably begin after the saint artifact is activated. Let’s proceed with the plan after their battle has subsided. If I fail in the end, I’ll use my life as a price and cast the forbidden arte to rid the union of its threat.” Determination appeared in the president’s eyes.

...

Jian Chen owned his own house in the headquarters. After leaving from where the president was, he had returned to the house and currently, he sat cross-legged on the bed silently, in deep thought.

The Zaar family wanted to move against the union, while he himself had become the greatest obstruction that prevented the Zaar family from gaining control of the union. He had become one of their targets, soon to be killed. Jian Chen had never anticipated something like this. Currently, the development of the situation had already exceeded what he expected.

“It’s not like anyone knows my true identity. If push comes to pull, I’ll just leave the City of God directly after I reach Class 7. I’ll just assume my identity as a fighter and after I possess enough strength, I’ll reveal my identity as a Radiant Saint Master to the Zaar family. When that happens, I will possess the power that can even cause dread to the union.” Jian Chen thought to himself.

At this moment, someone knocked the door outside.

Jian Chen focused his gaze and immediately stopped thinking.

He looked towards the door and said, “Come in!”

When the door opened, a white-robed old man walked in from outside. It was the grand elder of the union.

Jian Chen’s expression froze. He immediately stood up and bowed courteously, “Yang Yutian greets the grand elder!”

The grand elder gently closed the door and stared at Jian Chen in wonder. Shortly afterwards, he gently waved his hand, and a purple medal immediately flew out from Jian Chen’s Space Ring, landing in his hand.

The situation immediately surprised Jian Chen. The scene of when he first obtained the purple medal quickly flashed across his mind, causing him to become cautious.

The grand elder gently rubbed the purple medal, while the wonder in his eyes increased. He asked unhurriedly, “Yang Yutian, I wonder where you obtained this medal from.”

“Grand elder, this was something I once found on a rotting corpse in a magical beast forest. Perhaps grand elder recognises this item?” Jian Chen spoke carefully. However, he stared fixedly at the grand elder’s expression, observing any changes.

In Jian Chen’s mind, he could not help but think back to the situation when he first obtained the purple medal. The medal was gifted to him by a mysterious old man in a carriage. Jian Chen did

not see the old man, but instead felt a profound presence from the man. Afterwards, he had guessed at that time the old man was definitely heavily injured, from the constant coughing that followed.

And now, connecting it with the fact that the grand elder had been poisoned a few years ago, Jian Chen was almost certain that the old man who had given him the medal was the grand elder.

If his identity was exposed, the fact that he was a fighter would be exposed too. This was something extremely bad. At least, it was very possible that he would lose the opportunity to reach Class 7.

The grand elder stared at Jian Chen with a forced smile, “Of course I recognise this item. This was originally mine.” In the grand elder’s mind, he slowly thought back to the scene a few years ago.

At that time, he was first poisoned, then heavily injured by several experts. In the end, although he repelled the people, he was unable to suppress the speed at which the poison spread throughout his body. He was unable to use Radiant Saint Force to fly, so he concealed his tracks and disguised himself as a merchant, hiring a few mercenaries to escort him. Once he arrived at somewhere safe, he used the communication jade to contact the union. Afterwards, the president personally came to take him back safely to the City of God.

However, during his journey, he met a young man. Although the young man was very weak, he felt that the young man’s future would definitely be very great from intuition, a man among

dragons. As a result, he left him the purple medal. The medal was something that represented his identity, and also contained a sliver of his Radiant Saint Force origin energy. It was for the future, that if destiny allowed it, when they met again.

Right now, not only did the grand elder discover the purple medal he had originally given away on Jian Chen, he could see the shadow of the young man he had met years ago on Jian Chen's face.

Jian Chen immediately felt rather uneasy. He did not fear the grand elder, but rather, he feared that his identity would be exposed, foiling his plans and efforts.

“Grand elder, since this medal belongs to you, let's return it to you today,” Jian Chen said cautiously, while he stared fixedly at the grand elder for any changes in emotion. Although Jian Chen currently felt extremely anxious, he seemed calm as ever. Even his gaze when he observed the grand elder's expression remained extremely normal.

The grand elder gently examined the medal, before looking at Jian Chen, “I gave this away years ago. Since you've obtained it through chance, it means that you are fated to be connected to the medal. It's best if you keep the medal. Although it's not very precious, it contains a sliver of my Radiant Saint Force origin energy inside. Once you reach Class 7, you should have uses for the medal, because there other abilities to it. It can contain some origin energy,” The grand elder passed the purple medal to Jian Chen once again, before striding away. When he arrived at the door, his footstep paused slightly, looking at Jian Chen once again.

He said, “Yang Yutian, I hope you don’t forget the president of the union is your master. The relationship between the two of you may not be very deep, but the president values you very much and has high hopes, and more importantly, he treats you as the future pillar of support for the union. Don’t make us disappointed.” With that, the grand elder walked away.

Jian Chen’s complexion immediately began to vary. What the grand elder said before he left echoed in his mind. He was not sure whether the grand elder had realised his identity, but it made Jian Chen constantly ponder what it meant.

The next day, a white-robed, middle-aged man found Jian Chen and said, “Esteemed master Yang Yutian, the patriarch of the Zaar family invites you to visit the clan as a guest.”

“The Zaar family!” Hearing that, Jian Chen furrowed his eyebrows slightly. The light in his eyes flickered slightly and he said, “I understand, you can leave.”

After the middle-aged man left, Jian Chen’s complexion immediately became overcast. After pondering slightly, he said, “Although the Zaar family has ill intention towards me, we still haven’t reached that step between us. Also, the Zaar family is the true ruler of the City of God and can’t be compared to the eight clans. Since they have invited me today, they shouldn’t try to harm me. If I don’t go, perhaps it’ll just worsen our relationship ahead of time. Whatever, I guess I have to go. I better tell master before I go though, just in case.”

At the same time, in a mountain range several millions of kilometers away, five messy-haired old men sat cross-legged in a cave.

“Goddammit, those four protectors from the Bloodsword Sect really do linger. They’ve chased us for so long and still aren’t willing to let us go.” An old man swore angrily. Anger covered his face, while on his body, there was a spine-chilling wound.

“The four protectors possess very powerful Baleful Yin Force. As soon as they use it against us, we’ll die for sure. We can’t tangle with them anymore. If this continues, not only will we fail the tiger king’s mission, we’ll die to the four protectors.”

“We can’t drag it out anymore. We need to quickly find Jian Chen. Once we finish the tiger king’s mission, we’ll leave here with the two other Class 7 Monster Cores.”

“I have the blood of Jian Chen’s parents. Situ, use the blood as a guide to cast the Great Soothsaying Technique.”

Chapter 750: The Zaar Family

Old man Situ accepted the two droplets of blood. Afterwards, he fused the two droplets together, and placed it in the centre of his eyebrows. As soon as the blood droplet came in contact with his brow, it disappeared immediately.

Old man Situ closed his eyes. A while later, he suddenly opened them, and a dazzling gleam of light exploded in his eyes. He yelled deeply, “With my soul as the path and the blood as the guide, with the energy of the world, the Great Soothsaying Technique!” A red light shot out from between his eyebrows. Under the control of old man Situ’s mind, it drew an extremely mysterious, blood-red image. Profound Qi of the mysteries of the world flowed about the image and shortly afterwards, it turned into a dark red, five-pointed star, disappearing back into old man Situ’s forehead.

The Great Soothsaying Technique was special. It was discovered by the five of them in the cave of a Saint King several hundred years ago. All five of them had tried comprehending it, but only old man Situ grasped some of the bare basics of the technique.

The Great Soothsaying Technique was not used to attack. It was used to forecast the future, a technique similar to divining. However, old man Situ’s comprehension of the Great Soothsaying Technique was still at a beginner’s level, only able to utilise some of the basics. This included searching for certain people throughout the boundless continent with the use of some special equipment or items.

Old man Situ shut his eyes tightly. His rosy complexion paled at a

rate visible with the naked eye. He stayed like this for fifteen minutes, before snapping open in eyes, “City of God, the Holy Empire!”

“Let’s go to the Holy Empire immediately. Otherwise, the four protectors from the Bloodsword Sect will come looking for us soon. The hiding technique we got from that Saint King cave is useless against the four of them.” Old man Mateng said with a deep voice.

“This cannot be delayed. Move out immediately.”

...

In the depths of the Cross Mountains concealed a huge palace, known to exist by few. At this moment, a burly, fierce-looking middle-aged man currently sat on the cold floor within a decorated room. His complexion was overcast.

He was one of the two kings of the Gilligan clan, the tiger king.

“My strength has fallen from the Second Heavenly Layer to the first as a Saint King, and I can’t recover it in a short period of time. Stepping out of the depths of the mountains this time has actually made me pay such a heavy price.” The tiger king clenched his fists tightly as he gnashed his teeth in anger.

“My strength might have decreased, but if I can complete the ruler’s mission, everything is worth it. The ruler will definitely not

mistreat me.” A sliver of interest flashed across his eyes and he continued, “The growth of the Winged Tiger God’s a little unexpected. I can’t drag this out for too long, or else once the Winged Tiger God really does become powerful, it’ll be hard to deal with. I wonder if old man Situ’s group is successful or not. I’ll give them another month and if they don’t succeed in that time, I can only report the developments to the ruler.” A sliver of determination flashed across the tiger king’s eyes.

At this very moment, a white-robed, middle-aged scholar suddenly appeared in the room. He stared at the tiger king with a complicated expression, “Is it really worth it? The Winged Tiger God is the god of the beast race and is paramount. Only under its leadership did our beast race become so prosperous. The ruler is already committing a monstrous crime by doing things like this.”

The tiger king stared coldly at the middle-aged scholar and said expressionlessly, “Peng king, we, the beast race, only needs the existence of the ruler to be prosperous. The current times is not like the ancient age where experts were as common as forests; before us, the Beast God Continent, the Tian Yuan Continent is too weak to put up a fight.”

“Tiger king, you must not underestimate the experts of the Tian Yuan Continent. On the continent, there are also humans who can fight against the ruler.” The scholar said.

The tiger king sneered and a sliver of disdain appeared in his eyes, “Are you talking about that traitor of the Pure Cleansing Heart Pavilion, that person who spends his days in the seven emotions and six desires? How is he the ruler’s opponent?”

“Tiger king, the news of the Winged Tiger God has already been received by the ancestor of my Peng clan on the Beast God Continent. There is still time for you to turn back.” The scholar said.

“Looks like your Peng clan has chosen to stand with the Winged Tiger God. I must persuade you, there’s still time for you to change your time. Otherwise, once the ruler successfully obtains the Winged Tiger God, your Peng clan will be facing a devastating calamity!” The tiger king replied coldly.

Hearing that, the scholar sighed gently. He did not say anything else as his figure slowly disappeared from the room.

...

In the Holy Empire, there was a luxurious carriage bearing the symbol of the Radiant Saint Master Union, rolling down the wide streets of the City of God. Within the carriage, the white-robed Jian Chen sat with the small white tiger on his lap, eyes closed, resting. Beside him was his bodyguard, Yang Ling.

The heavy injuries sustained by Yang Ling back on the ferry had been healed personally by an elder of the union, so he had already fully recovered. Currently, he sat coldly within the carriage, silently protecting Jian Chen.

In the jolting carriage, Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes. He looked at Yang Ling and said, “Mr. Yang Ling, I wonder how long

has it been since you reached the Sixth Cycle as a Heaven Saint Master?”

“Esteemed Master Yang Yutian, Yang Ling has already stopped at the Sixth Cycle for close to a century.” Yang Ling replied emotionlessly, but in his gaze towards Jian Chen, it contained unconcealed respect.

“A century!” Jian Chen mumbled to himself in shock. That was around four times his current age.

“Yang Ling, I believe that you’ll break through and reach Saint Ruler without much more time.” Jian Chen said with a smile. Currently, Yang Ling held a status vastly different from before in his heart.

Yang Ling’s expression became gloomy, “How would it be so easy to reach Saint Ruler? There’s so many people on the Tian Yuan Continent, as well as quite a few prodigies. But just how many of them become Saint Rulers?”

Jian Chen paused for a while, “Mr. Yang Ling, if I get the chance in the future, I want to find a method to help you out.”

Hearing that, Yang Ling’s interest was piqued, as a gleam of light flashed across his eyes. A sliver of joy appeared in the depths of his eyes. To him, what Jian Chen had said meant that he would ask for a Saint Ruler to come and direct him after he had reached Class 7.

The luxurious carriage rolled through the large streets of the city, before finally stopping before a grand manor. The manor was extremely large; although it was not as grand as the headquarters of the union, it radiated with a thick, ancient presence, as if the manor was not a manor, but rather an old man who had lived for countless years and experienced the changings of time. It could deeply affect the mood of people.

At the main entrance to the manor, ten silver-armored guards stood like statues, without moving at all. Each of them possessed the strength of an Earth Saint Master. Above the main entrance hung a huge plaque high up above. Two words were written elegantly on the plaque: Zaar family!

Here was the number one clan of the City of God, as well as one of the three great clans that controlled the Holy Empire, the Zaar clan. It was an owner of one of the seven capital cities on the continent.

“Are you perhaps master Yang Yutian?” Just as Jian Chen dismounted from the carriage, an ancient voice echoed from within the manor. A blue-robed old man walked out from inside. His tone was warm, without any arrogance, while his two eyes flickered with a wise light, constantly examining Jian Chen.

Jian Chen clasped his eyes at the old man, “I am indeed Yang Yutian. I have come to visit under the esteemed patriarch’s request!”

The old man chuckled, “This old servant, the secondary caretaker of the Zaar clan, greets master Yang Yutian. Master Yang

Yutian, the patriarch is already waiting in the main hall. Please come along with me.”

“Then I’ll be troubling the caretaker to lead the way!” Jian Chen’s actions and words were learned and refined. He was not arrogant or reckless, not humble or pushy. Even though he had come to the greatest clan in the City of God, he remained unperturbed, calm as ever.

Witnessing this, the secondary caretaker could not help but nod secretly in his mind, “This Yang Yutian really is something else!”

Jian Chen and Yang Ling followed the caretaker into the Zaar family. Afterwards, they passed through various rooms under the caretaker’s lead, before finally arriving in the central, majestic hall. At the very end of the hall sat a middle-aged man in purple and gold robes. He was the patriarch of the Zaar clan and beneath him, various people of different ages sat in two rows.

Jian Chen stood in the centre of the hall and clasped his hands at the middle-aged man in ease, “Yang Yutian greets the patriarch.”

A gleam of light flashed across the patriarch’s eyes. He closely observed Jian Chen, before slowly revealing the sliver of a smile on his face, “I have heard that master Yang Yutian’s talent in unprecedented, and was also accepted as the union president’s third disciple long ago. Seeing you today, brother Yang Yutian indeed is a dragon among men. Please, please sit.” The Zaar family patriarch did not act pretentious at all, receiving Jian Chen in a way where they were completely equal.

This was because the Zaar family patriarch knew very well that the Zaar family and the Radiant Saint Master Union were basically existences of the same level. His status as the patriarch in the Zaar family was not even as great as Jian Chen's status in the Radiant Saint Union.

The patriarch of the Zaar clan was not someone who held power, but was only a spokesmen. He was basically a caretaker, completely abiding to his master's orders, as well as handling some everyday household chores.

Chapter 751: The Grand Elder Of The Zaar Family

In the Zaar family, the patriarch was only a spokesperson. Although he possessed some status, he did not possess much power and could not really make decisions crucial to the Zaar family. Once something major happened or if they needed to do something major, the patriarch would need to report to the elders which stand above.

The elders of the Zaar family were split into two groups. The internal elders of the Zaar family are all senior members of the clan, people who possess power to do things. If their opinions come to agreement, they can essentially determine all crucial things of the Zaar family, as well as control all movements of the clan.

As for the external elders, they were formed from a few experts, of the Zaar family as well as people who were invited from elsewhere. These outer elders possessed a certain status and could enjoy generous treatments from the clan, but they did not really possess any power.

Jian Chen had learned about these groups of the Zaar clan from the president of the union before he had come. This was why he had some rough understandings as to how the largest clan in the City of God functioned.

Jian Chen sat down in an empty seat to the side. Afterwards, he conversed with the people sitting in the hall slightly and after a series of exchanges and introductions, Jian Chen also learned that

all the people sitting in the hall were part of the high-ranking management of the Zaar family.

Just at this moment, the patriarch's expression became serious. He stared at Jian Chen with keen eyes and said, "Master Yang Yutian, this time inviting you to our Zaar family as a guest is actually because we have something important we want to discuss with master Yang Yutian."

Hearing that, Jian Chen understood that they had finally reached the main topic of conversation. His expression also became slightly stern and said with his hands clasped, "I wonder what the patriarch has to discuss with me?"

The patriarch smiled, "Unprecedented prodigies like Master Yang Yutian are admirable to all of our inner elders. For this, our elders even held a discussion together and decided in the end that they hope master Yang Yutian can become an internal elder of my Zaar clan and enjoy the power and status. I wonder how master Yang Yutian feels about it?" After he finished what he was saying, the patriarch stared fixedly at Jian Chen. Slivers of anticipation appeared in the depths of his eyes.

"I must thank the Zaar family for their great kindness, but I've already become a core member of the Radiant Saint Master Union, and the president's even taken me as his disciple. If I join your Zaar family now, it might be rather inappropriate." Jian Chen said at ease. He did not care at all whether his decision would offend the Zaar family or not.

"Master Yang Yutian, you must think this through. This is the

first time ever since the founding of the clan that my Zaar family is allowing a person who is not a part of the family become an internal elder by inviting you. My Zaar family really views you with importance.” The Zaar family patriarch explained.

Jian Chen said apologetically, “Patriarch, I really must apologise. Unless I gain master’s consent, it’ll be extremely difficult for me to become a internal elder of the Zaar family.”

“Ai!” The patriarch sighed gently and no longer said anything. Suddenly, his expression changed and revealed a sliver of respect, before quickly recovering. He said to Jian Chen, Master Yang Yutian, the grand elder wishes to see you. Please come with me.”

With that, the patriarch directly exited the hall. A light of interest flickered in Jian Chen’s eyes as he hesitated slightly. Shortly afterwards, he followed up behind the patriarch closely, while his bodyguard Yang Ling was kept back in the hall.

Following the patriarch, Jian Chen travelled towards the back courtyard without any obstructions. Within the clan, Jian Chen did not see any patrolling guards, but instead felt several strong presences. They were all at least Earth Saint Masters, even with some Heaven Saint Masters in between.

When Jian Chen walked past a grand hall, he had even felt the presence of a Saint Ruler, a Saint Ruler who had already reached the Third Heavenly Layer.

Jian Chen knew that all the strength he had seen was only the tip

of the iceberg for the Zaar family. To be able to occupy the City of God, as well as have one of the eight great kingdoms as a subsidiary nation, the Zaar family definitely had much more than this little bit of power.

Jian Chen followed behind the patriarch, entering a palace in the back of the clan. Finally, they stopped in a guest room and in the centre of the room, a ruddy old man sat next to a table, drinking tea at leisure. The old man wore white robes, while his white hair was tied into a bun on his head. He gave off an ancient feeling around him, and seemed slightly sage-like.

“I greet the grand elder!” The patriarch bowed towards the old man with an expression of respect.

“You can go.” The grand elder said expressionlessly, without even looking at the patriarch.

“Yes sir!: Before the grand elder, the patriarch of the family seemed to show great respect. He bowed deeply towards the grand elder again, before backing off with gentle steps.

After the patriarch left, the grand elder finally raised his head. His gaze landed on Jian Chen and he said with a dull voice, “You’re Yang Yutian?”

Jian Chen clasped his hands, but just when he wanted to speak, his expression suddenly changed. The grand elder began to give off an invisible force, like a mountain, forcefully pushing down on Jian Chen. It caused Jian Chen to lose all mobility, and even his

two legs bowed slightly, forcing him down to kneel on the ground.

“You still don’t have the right for me to kneel!” Flames of anger exploded in Jian Chen’s heart. In that very moment, his gaze became sharp, and a light exploded in his eyes. The surrounding Radiant Saint Force quickly gathered towards him, forming a silvery armor that clad every inch of his body at lightning speed. It radiated with a dazzling white light, resisting the great pressure.

With the formation of the Radiant Saint Armor, the pressure on Jian Chen’s body suddenly lessened by a lot. His bent legs immediately straightened out, and his gaze towards the grand elder also increased in hostility.

“This grand elder should be at least a Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler.” Jian Chen thought to himself. However, he did not feel any fear at all.

A sliver of interest flashed across the grand elder’s eyes. His gaze towards Jian Chen now carried an additional hint of admiration, and the invisible force given off by him abruptly increased.

Jian Chen began to tremble violently. His legs which he had just straightened out began to bend again. In that moment, he felt like the thing above him was not a mountain, but a metal mountain, a mountain entirely made from metal.

Crack!

A crack appeared on Jian Chen's Radiant Saint Master armor. Shortly afterwards, the crack began to expand, slowly covering every inch of the armor before finally breaking, turning into dust and disappearing.

Jian Chen clenched his jaw, and forced all the Chaotic Force in his body back into the chaotic neidan, to hide it. At this very moment, it was extremely easy to expose his secret as a fighter. In order to prevent any accidents, he gave up on the idea of using his Chaotic Body to resist it.

"God's Protection!" Jian Chen cried out with a deep voice and cast the only defensive arte of the three great Radiant Artes. Immediately, the surrounding Radiant Saint Force began to gather around Jian Chen at an unbelievable speed. Although the grand elder had restricted Jian Chen's movements, he was unable to stop Jian Chen from casting Radiant Artes, as Radiant Saint Force was not something fighters could control.

"Gods's Protection? Who would've thought that you've even grasped this Radiant Arte. Looks like you know all three great Radiant Artes from the Radiant Saint Master Union." The grand elder muttered to himself softly, while he carried some shock on his face.

God's Protection was gathering the Radiant Saint Force in the surroundings and pouring it into the body, allowing the body to become like metal. It did not have any consequential effects either.

The vast Radiant Saint Force poured into Jian Chen without any indication of stopping, before finally all fusing with his body. It

caused Jian Chen to radiate with a vague white light all over, and the strength of his body began to increase at an unbelievable pace. Although it was far from the Chaotic Body in toughness, it was the strongest defensive arte for the weak bodies of Radiant Saint Masters.

Jian Chen's defence constantly increased. As the powerful Radiant Saint Force surged about in his body, it blocked the pressure from the grand elder, and his bent legs began to straighten out slowly once again.

The grand elder revealed a weird light in his eyes and muttered, "Not bad, not bad!" As he said those four words, the pressure Jian Chen was under abruptly increased by several fold, completely suppressing all the light Jian Chen shone with from God's Protection. As for where Jian Chen was standing, a crack had appeared, and constantly began to expand, His two feet gradually sank three inches into the ground.

A sliver of determination appeared in Jian Chen's eyes. He slowly closed them and raised his arms with difficulty, forming a weird seal before his chest.

Witness that, the grand elder's pupils suddenly constricted. He remembered that it was the hand seal for casting the forbidden arte, God's Descent."

"I definitely can't let him cast God's Descent. Although it's not the real thing and cannot harm me at all, the great disturbance caused by it will alert the people in the union." The grand lder thought, before immediately withdrawing the pressure. With the

wave of a hand, a gentle force forcefully knocked away the hand seal formed by Jian Chen. He laughed, "Please do not get angry, master Yang Yutian. Before, I was only testing brother Yang Yutian's strength and did not have any other intentions. If I have offended you in any shape or form, I wish that master Yang Yutian can forgive me."

Jian Chen slowly opened his eyes. Although he knew that the grand elder was testing him, it really made him angry.

"I wonder why the grand elder has called me here?" Jian Chen said coldly. He was not polite at all.

Perhaps the grand elder understood that what he did before was a little too much, but he did not pay too much attention to Jian Chen's attitude. He laughed, "Master Yang Yutian really is straightforward. Alright, I'll get to the point. Master Yang Yutian, I want you to join my Zaar family and become an internal elder of the clan."

"The patriarch has already raised this topic. I will probably be disappointing the grand elder." Jian Chen's tone was rather icy.

The grand elder continued, "Master Yang Yutian, I'll be honest. The president of the Radiant Saint Master Union only has a hundred years left. Once those hundred years pass, the Radiant Saint Master Union will fall under my Zaar family. If you join my Zaar family as an internal elder, I can promise you that my Zaar clan can give you full authority of the Radiant Saint Master Union, with you as the president and my Zaar family as a powerful supporter. Master Yang Yutian, there is no harm in consider it."

The grand elder did not hide anything from Jian Chen. Although the whole matter of absorbing the Radiant Saint Master Union could be considered a secret, it was no longer a secret among the larger clans of the City of God. Also, the grand elder knew even better that the president of the union had already become aware of the Zaar family's wild ambitions long ago, so telling this secret to Jian Chen would not affect the plans of the clan at all.

Chapter 752: Assassination On The Open Streets

Although Jian Chen knew about the wild ambitions of the Zaar family, he had never thought that the grand elder would tell him about it so directly. This made him stunned. However, he knew that the reason why the Zaar family wanted him to join them was to gain control of the Radiant Saint Master Union through him. If they could do that, not only would they gain control of the union without shedding any blood, they would also gain an expert as strong as the president of the union, allowing their strength to greatly increase.

However, with Jian Chen's personality, he definitely would not become a chess piece in other people's hands. He clasped his hands at the grand elder, "Grand elder, I must thank the clan's good intentions, but Yang Yutian will perhaps be disappointing you."

The grand elder's gaze immediately began to sharpen, staring at Jian Chen fixedly with his two eyes, like two unsheathed, sharp swords. He raised his voice, "Yang Yutian, are you still unwilling to become an internal elder of the clan?"

"Yes!" Jian Chen looked into the grand elder's eyes. He did not show any fear at all.

The two stared at each other fixedly, as if their gazes were sparks, colliding mid-air. This lasted for a while, before the grand elder finally retracted his gaze. He sighed gently, "Whatever. Since you're so determined, I will not force you. Yang Yutian, you can leave!"

Jian Chen left silently. Only the grand elder was left in the room, sitting there drinking tea just like how he was before.

“What a pity, it’s really a pity. He’s such a prodigy, but not of any use to my Zaar family.” A long while later, the grand elder gave out a soft sigh. Shortly afterwards, a piece of jade appeared in his hand, which his hand crushed without any hesitation.

At the same time, in the eight clans, the expressions of those in control all changed. They all pulled out a piece of broken jade in their Space Rings.

“Do it!”

...

Walking out from the grand elder’s building, the patriarch that had brought him there had already disappeared. Jian Chen could only go back to the conference hall using his memory.

Jian Chen arrived at the hall without any obstructions. There, he saw that all the high-ranking members of the Zaar family had left. Other than the two guards in the hall, there was just Yang Ling, who sat there all by himself.

A gleam of light flashed across Jian Chen’s eyes. In his heart, he already understood that the way the Zaar family treated him was vastly different from before. He said, “Mr. Yang Ling, let’s go!”

Yang Ling stood up and walked out of the empty hall. With a cold expression, he followed behind Jian Chen and silently walked towards the main entrance of the Zaar family. No one came out to see them off, much less urge them to stay.

“Return to the headquarters!” Jian Chen and Yang Ling boarded the carriage as Jian Chen said to the horse-driver.

The luxurious carriage bearing the symbol of the union turned around and directly travelled towards the headquarters. In the carriage, Jian Chen sat with his head down, in thought, while the light in eyes constantly flickered. As for Yang Ling, he remained expressionless, sitting to one side coldly with his eyes closed, resting.

“Not only have I rejected the offer of becoming an internal elder, I’ve also learnt from the grand elder of the Zaar family’s future plans from this trip to the Zaar family. It’s already put me in a position against the Zaar family in some sense. This Zaar family will definitely move against me. I need to be more careful in this period of time.” Jian Chen thought to himself. He did not fear the eight clans, but he needed to be cautious against the Zaar family. After all, the Zaar family was powerful existence akin to an ancient clan.

“I need to quickly reach Class 7. Once I become a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master, I can leave this place, and I won’t need to care about the matters between the Zaar family and the Radiant Saint Master Union.” Jian Chen thought to himself. However, he thought of what the union grand elder has said to him in the very end shortly

afterwards.

“Yang Yutian, I hope you don’t forget the president of the union is your master. The relationship between the two of you may not be very deep, but the president values you very much and has high hopes, and more importantly, he treats you as the future pillar of support for the union. Don’t make us disappointed.”

Thinking up to that, a sliver of hesitation appeared on Jian Chen’s face.

Just at this moment, the carriage Jian Chen was in began to shake violently. It began to quickly decelerate from its original speed, while a noisy hubbub erupted outside shortly afterwards.

Yang Ling, who sat beside Jian Chen and was resting, abruptly opened his eyes and with a flash, he exited the carriage. As for Jian Chen, he sat still in the carriage. He had already observed the outside situation clearly with his presence.

At this moment, Yang Ling entered the carriage again. He said, “Master Yang Yutian, the carriage was too fast and an accident occurred. A child’s been hit.”

“Let’s go and have a look!” Jian Chen said expressionlessly. Afterwards, he left the carriage together with Yang Ling. He saw that there was a skinny, small girl, roughly eleven or twelve years old, fainted on the ground. Her forehead was wounded, and fresh blood dyed her entire face. She wore inexpensive clothes, clearly not someone wealthy.

Beside the girl knelt an average-looking, middle-aged woman in simple clothes, crying aloud, “Daughter, my daughter, nothing must happen to you. I only have you, my one daughter. If anything happens to you, how can I continue to live...”

Seeing this, Jian Chen furrowed his eyebrows slightly. With a gaze of blame, he stared at the horse-driver and said, “How did you do this?”

The old man who drove the horses paled slightly and said with a trembling voice, “Esteemed Radiant Saint Master, the girl was mischievous. She ran into the centre of the road.”

“Sir, please save this little girl...”

“This little girl is so pitiful. Sir, you can't just watch her die...”

“Sir, this pitiful girl was hit by your carriage, you have to save her...”

...

There were a lot of passers-by on the street. Very soon, many people gathered in the surroundings, all speaking to Jian Chen.

At this moment, the mother of the girl was already on the ground, begging Jian Chen on her hands and knees. She said, “Sir,

I only have one daughter. She's my lifeblood. I beg you, please save my daughter. If something happens to my daughter, then I don't want to live anymore..."

Jian Chen helped the woman to her feet and said softly, "Miss, don't worry. I will definitely save your daughter." With that, Jian Chen directly knelt down to where the unconscious girl was. Blood constantly flowed from the girl's head, which had already formed a small pool on the ground.

Jian Chen stared at the girl's forehead injury for a while, while a ineffable light flash across his eyes. Afterwards, he slowly raised his right hand and a ball of soft Radiant Saint Force slowly gathered around it. The Radiant Saint Force was not gentle, but it carried a certain sharp intent that could only be felt by other Radiant Saint Masters.

At that moment, changes began to happen. The mother of the girl gently raised her left hand and placed it on Jian Chen's back. Immediately, a cold Qi began to surge violently from the woman's palm, entering Jian Chen's body. At the same time, a dagger had appeared soundlessly in the woman's right hand, slashing at Jian Chen's neck with lightning speed.

Everything happened in a flash, without any prior signs. It completely dazed the on-looking bystanders in the surroundings.

"Be careful!" Yang Ling's pupils constricted, and his gaze immediately became a glare. He yelled aloud to warn Jian Chen, and then shot towards the woman like a lightning bolt.

Even though Yang Ling was a Heaven Saint Master, the woman was just too close to Jian Chen. Also, the woman had struck out extremely fast, so Yang Ling was unable to go up and help out in time.

Just as the woman was about to cut Jian Chen's throat with the dagger, there was a flash of light, which actually pierced the centre of the woman's eyebrows with a speed several fold faster than the dagger. It was actually the Radiant Saint Force that Jian Chen had gathered in his hand, which was turned into a raindrop-sized ball of light in an instant and shot out.

The dagger stopped around three inches from Jian Chen's throat. Between the woman's eyebrows, a bloody hole had already appeared.

At this moment, Yang Ling also arrived. He struck a palm clad in powerful Saint Force directly and mercilessly at the woman's back. The woman was immediately sent flying far away.

At the same time, the unconscious girl on the ground snapped her eyes open. She opened her small mouth slightly, and a sharp weapon, the size of a sewing needle, shot out from her mouth, directly piercing towards the centre of Jian Chen's eyebrows.

A light exploded from Jian Chen's eyes. Just when the needle-like weapon from the mouth of the girl was three inches away from him, it stopped and slowly fell into his hand under the control of his mind. Surprisingly, it was a finger-sized blade. The

blade was completely black, clearly containing poison.

Jian Chen stared at the small blade fixedly, while his eyes became brighter and brighter.

“You’re looking to die!” Yang Ling was immediately angered. Vast Saint Force exploded from his fist, which he threw mercilessly towards the girl on the floor.

The girl remained calm. She directly leapt up from the ground and opened put her palms together, keeping them open slightly. Surging Saint Force gathered and it collided forcefully with Yang Ling’s fist.

Boom! With a muffled sound, the surging energy ripples exploded in where the girl and Yang Ling had clashed. It caused the ground to crack.

Yang Ling’s expression changed slightly. He staggered back a few steps and stared at the girl who seemed to only be twelve or thirteen. He cried out, “Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master!”

Suddenly, a dozen or so of the bystanders rushed in. In their hands were daggers, which they used to stab at Jian Chen.

“Master Yang Yutian be careful, they’re assassins!” Yang Ling yelled aloud. His expression became stern and a huge, completely red sword appeared in his hand. He rushed directly at the people.

Of the dozen or so assassins, six of them stopped to obstruct Yang Ling, while the remaining people rushed at Jian Chen. Each of them had cold gazes, but did not even carry a sliver of killing intent.

Jian Chen finally looked away from the small blade. He stared at the assassins that rushed towards him with calmly, while the corner of his lips curled into a sneer. He mumbled softly, “Whatever, I might as well test out the strength of my artes.” Since the battle on the ferry, Jian Chen had spent a dozen or so days in the headquarters to continue his comprehension of Radiant Artes, which greatly increased the strength of his artes.

“Radiance Burst!” Jian Chen muttered with a low voice. The surrounding Radiant Saint Force immediately began to gather quickly around him. This time, the speed at which it gathered was several times faster than before. In that very moment, Jian Chen’s surroundings was full of countless glowing raindrops.

Chapter 753: Both Assassination Organisations Have Come

Countless droplets gathered around Jian Chen. Each droplet was condensed from powerful Radiant Saint Force, which gave off a sharp intent. Shortly afterwards, the countless droplets turned into streaks of white light under Jian Chen's control, surging at the assassins in the surroundings.

The assassins all swung their daggers to resist the attack of the droplets and for some time, the clangs between the daggers and droplets constantly rang out. A large portion of the assassins were Earth Saint Masters, while the rest were Heaven Saint Masters. Whenever the Earth Saint Masters received the droplets of Radiant Saint Force, their bodies would tremble greatly. The power within the inconspicuous droplets had reached a terrifying level.

“Argh!” An Earth Saint Master assassin was hit by a droplet, which directly punched a hole through his body. From the sharp pain, he could not help but call out, and his hands also paused a little. This led to him being hit by more and more droplets of Radiant Saint Force, until he died.

Painful cries sounded one after another and in just a short moment, all the Earth Saint Masters were dead. All of them had hundreds or thousands of holes punched through their bodies, with the blood dyeing them all over.

Currently, there were only four Heaven Saint Master who struggled to resist the attacks. However, their advance had already been forcefully halted by the dense droplets. They could not

advance at all, and were instead forced into swift retreat by the droplets.

“Hall master Feng, when are you going to help out?” An assassin called out.

A gleam of light flashed across the young girl in the distance. The small blade in Jian Chen’s hand seemed to be in her control, immediately flying out of Jian Chen’s hand as a silver streak and piercing towards the centre of Jian Chen’s eyebrows.

Jian Chen focused his gaze. Suddenly, a sliver of vague azure and purple light appeared in his eyes, while the small blade controlled by the girl was forcefully stopped before Jian Chen’s forehead. Afterwards, immediately turned into a streak of light under Jian Chen’s control with its target being the girl. On the small blade, a sliver of vague Azulet Sword Qi appeared.

“Radiant Saint Sword!” Jian Chen focused on two things at the same time. He pulled apart his two palms and four dazzling Radiant Saint Swords immediately condensed between his hands, before turning into silver streaks, as they shot towards the four Heaven Saint Master assassins.

The four assassins all flew backwards as they spat out blood and their complexions had become white as a sheet. They landed heavily on the ground.

As for hall master Feng, the small blade had also pierced her chest. She immediately began to pale, while a trail of black blood

flowed from the corner of her mouth. She was poisoned.

Swish!

The air-piercing sound appeared from behind; the small blade that had pierced through the girl's chest had turned around in the distance under Jian Chen's control and was flying back along its original path. With silvers of Azulet Sword Qi, it passed through the girl's back, returning to Jian Chen's hand.

The girl gave out a grunt and forcefully suppressed the poison that was quickly spreading throughout her body. She suddenly kicked off the ground with her feet, rising into the air and escaping into the distance.

Jian Chen did not plan on letting the girl go. Although the girl only seemed to be about twelve or thirteen, Jian Chen knew that her true age was much more than that.

"Radiant Saint Sword!" Jian Chen cried out deeply. A Radiant Saint Sword quickly condensed and with a swing of his hand, it turned into a long streak of light, pursuing the girl.

The escaping girl suddenly turned around mid-air. A dagger similar to the ones used by the other assassins appeared in her hand, and she swung it at the Radiant Saint Sword with all her strength.

With a loud boom, the Radiant Saint Sword was broken, but a

mouthful of blood also sprayed from the girl's mouth. She began to fall out of the sky, while the poison in her body was also freed from the suppression of Saint Force. It immediately began to spread violently, quickly causing her complexion to darken.

At this moment, the wind and clouds in the sky began to surge. A vast pressure permeated the surroundings. Yang Ling wielded the sword by pointing it towards the sky, while the sword itself radiated with a dazzling red light. The sword also gave off terrifying heat, causing the surrounding air to skyrocket in temperature.

“Taste my Heaven Tier Battle Skill!” Yang Ling yelled out. He suddenly swung the huge sword, swinging it towards the closest assassins.

Although the assassins were Heaven Saint Masters, they still had not reached the peak, so they were far from Yang Ling, a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master, in terms of strength. They were directly immobilised by the pressure of the Heaven Tier Battle Skill.

The dazzling red light from the huge sword slid past the throats of four assassins, beheading them all. Afterwards, it continued towards the fifth assassin without any decrease in might.

It was already too late to dodge. The assassin cried out and used all his strength to strike the flaming-red huge sword that had locked onto him.

With a violent bang, the assassin's dagger was knocked away, while the huge sword stabbed into his chest like a lightning bolt. Most of the flames hidden within the huge sword surged into the assassin's body.

"Argh!" The assassin cried out in pain. His entire body turned red at a visible rate, before a flame appeared on him. The flame quickly spread out, before turning into a sea of fire, enveloping the assassin, and quickly burning him into ashes.

Yang Ling's Heaven Tier Battler Skill directly filled five experts of the same strength, which caused the original number of six to drop to one.

"Yang Ling, go capture that girl. Let me handle the remainders." Jian Chen said loud and clear. With that, another five Radiant Saint Sword were condensed. Each sword was four meters in length and gave off a powerful rippling of energy. Its strength was clearly much more powerful than the ones before.

The five Radiant Saint Sword were the most powerful ones Jian Chen could condense. The Radiant Saint Swords he had just cast were much more powerful, because they were cast from a method that he had comprehended in the dozen or so days after returning from the ferry.

"Yes master Yang Yutian." Yang Ling immediately replied and shot off in the direction of the girl.

Looking at the Radiant Saint Swords that were clearly much

more powerful floating beside Jian Chen, the expressions of the remaining assassins could not help but change.

“Retreat!” One of the people bellowed. He no longer wanted to fight, dragging his heavily-injured body towards the distance to flee. Afterwards, the four other people all began to flee in other directions.

However, before they could all escape into the distance, the five swords floating beside Jian Chen immediately shot out, catching up to the people with a speed several times faster. They pierced deeply into the backs of the five assassins, before the sword exploded with a bang. The powerful energy blasted the bodies of the assassins apart, and caused it to rain blood.

With the deaths of the five assassins, Yang Ling also returned from the distance. To no surprise, he carried the girl in his hand. The girl’s face had already darkened, clearly deeply poisoned already.

Yang Ling threw the girl onto the floor and said, “Master Yang Yutian, I’ve caught the person. Are you fine?”

“I’m fine. They don’t possess the strength to harm me.” Jian Chen tidied up his rather messy clothes. Before, although he was taken by surprise and hit by the woman’s palm, the attack was unable to harm Jian Chen’s Chaotic Body. Also, the cold Qi that had been forced into Jian Chen’s body had completely disappeared from a surge of Chaotic Force.

Jian Chen arrived before the girl and stared coldly at her. He asked, “Where did you obtain the material for making these small blades?”

The girl stared at Jian Chen in mockery and said with an old tone, “Why does a person who is about to die ask so many questions? Even if you ask them, it’s a waste, because you won’t be able to live for much longer. No one can survive from the pursuit of the Yama Hall. Not even Saint Rulers.” The girl’s voice was very husky, and it did not suit her age at all. Just from the voice, it was easier to believe that she was an old woman in her seventies or eighties.

Jian Chen’s complexion became overcast, “If you know where the material for making this small blade is from, I might be able to let you go.” Jian Chen cared very much towards the small blade, because it was made out of a material used to make the Azulet Swords. It was called Heaven’s Soulstone. The amount of Heaven’s Soulstone he currently had was far from enough, because there was a great demand for forging the Azulet Swords. It was basically a quarter of all the materials.

“Don’t you think you can get any information from me!” The girl said coldly, before closing her eyes.

Jian Chen glared at the girl for a while, before saying with a deep voice, “Yang Ling, restrict her movements and take her back to the headquarters!”

Ptui! Suddenly, black blood sprayed from the girl’s mouth. The girl collapsed powerlessly on the ground, becoming lifeless.

Yang Ling quickly examined the girl's body and said, "Master Yang Yutian, she's already committed suicide by stopping her heart."

Jian Chen said nothing. He glanced at the poison-clad blade in his hand, before putting it away silently. He turned around and walked towards the carriage, "Let's continue on our way back to the headquarters!"

The horse-driver on the carriage hurriedly leapt down from the carriage, arriving in front of Jian Chen. He asked out of concern, "Esteemed Radiant Saint Master, are you unharmed? It's no longer safe on the road. Quickly enter the carriage, I'll immediately drive the carriage back to the headquarters."

Jian Chen said nothing and immediately entered the carriage. Currently, all his attention was on the matter about the small blade, while the assassination did not affect him at all. He had experienced countless slaughters in his life, so something so small had already become as common as a meal.

However, just when Jian Chen had basically entered the carriage, the horse-driver pulled out a dagger without any sounds. Like a lightning bolt, he stabbed at Jian Chen's back. If Jian Chen was hit by this attack, the dagger would pierce his heart from the back.

A gleam of light flashed across Jian Chen eyes and shortly afterwards, his lips curled into a sneer of disdain.

The dagger was viciously stabbed at Jian Chen back, but it only punctured the clothes that Jian Chen wore. Just when the sharp blade reached Jian Chen's body, it was as if it had hit a tough steel board instead, unable to advance any further.

The complexion of the horse-driver changed slightly, but he reacted very quickly. The Saint Force in his body flowed steadily into the dagger. He used all his strength to push with the dagger, but no matter how hard he tried, the dagger was unable to continue into Jian Chen even by a little. It was as if an extremely tough, metal wall was blocking the dagger's path.

Bang! At this moment, Yang Ling had arrived. He directly threw a punch at the horse-driver without a second thought, knocking the horse-driver flying, around ten meters away. He hit the ground and constantly vomited blood.

“Bastard, who would've thought that you, the driver is also an assassin!” Yang Ling roared at the horse-driver. He was currently completely angered. As Jian Chen's bodyguard, he had already made two mistakes in such a short time. If it were another Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, perhaps they would have passed away long ago.

Jian Chen stuck his head out of the carriage and gazed at the horse-driver with a complicated expression. He sighed in wonder, “What great concealing technique. Not only were you completely silent when you struck out, not even a sliver of killing intent leaked out. Even I did not feel it at all. You must be someone who's been trained before. I wonder which organisation you belong to?”

“The. Underworld. Sect!” The horse-driver stuttered each word, while he stared fixedly at Jian Chen, “If it were not for the defensive treasure on you, you would’ve died under the hands of the Underworld Sect.”

Jian Chen revealed the sliver of a sneer and muttered, “The Underworld Sect and the Yama Hall. Two of the three great assassination organisations have actually come. Looks like the person who wants to kill me really does think highly of me. I just wonder if the Bloodsword Sect is taking part or not!” With that, a Radiant Saint Sword condensed in Jian Chen’s hand, which directly shot towards the horse-driver. He was only an Earth Saint Master and was already heavily injured from Yang Ling’s punch. He did not have any ability to dodge Jian Chen’s sword, so he died on the spot.

“Yang Ling, you drive the carriage next. After I return to the headquarters, it won’t be too peaceful for me in this upcoming time.”

Chapter 754: Saint Ruler Assassins

With the death of the horse-driver, Yang Ling was naturally responsible next for driving the carriage. Yang Ling drove the carriage around the corpses of the dozen or so assassins, travelling quickly into the distance. All that was left behind was the splatters of blood everywhere and several corpses, a testimony for everything that had occurred before.

In the distance, the people who had gathered to watch all gave way to the carriage, all staring at the person in the carriage with admiration. Clearly, they had witnessed the abilities displayed by Jian Chen to consecutively slaughter several powerful Heaven Saint Masters, and all admired the strength Jian Chen showed.

At this moment, a ripple suddenly surged in the far away space. An invisible arrow, completely formed from World Force, shot with incomparable speed towards the carriage, as if it was fused with the surroundings.

Jian Chen who sat cross-legged in the carriage snapped open his eyes and two gleams of light flashed in his eyes. He was a Saint Ruler himself, so he naturally could feel the invisible World Force very clearly.

“There’s a powerful Saint Ruler trying to assassinate me!” Jian Chen thought to himself. He was not even perturbed when he faced against the dozen or so assassins before, but in this very moment, he finally became stern. What made him think was probably how to escape without exposing his identity.

The World Force arrow shot towards the carriage silently, while Jian Chen who sat in the carriage was pained. This was because he could not react in any shape or form currently, as he was a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master and should not have been able to sense World Force that could only be controlled by Saint Rulers.

In that crucial moment, the surrounding space quickly froze. It caused the invisible arrow that shot towards the carriage to slow down, as if it had entered mud. Its advancing speed was no longer as fast as before.

Shortly afterwards, a grey-robed, middle-aged man shot over like a lightning bolt with unbelievable speed, as if he had fused with the surroundings. He stood before the invisible arrow, and blocked it with his body. As he clenched his hand, the invisible World Force quickly gathered in the man's hand, and formed a huge invisible sword. He swung it to receive the incoming arrow.

The huge sword collided with the arrow mid-air. It did not give off an expected boom, but instead the space there trembled violently. The invisible arrow was dispersed and the giant, invisible sword condensed by the man continued into the distance without any decrease in speed, just that its size had shrunk by a portion.

Several kilometers away, a black-robed old man floated silently in the air. He stared sternly at the gray-clothed man, and a long bow appeared in his hand shortly afterwards. He quickly drew the bowstring and shot out an invisible arrow at the sword, before fusing with the surrounding space without even looking at the outcome. He turned around and fled into the distance,

immediately disappearing.

“Hmph, you offend my Radiant Saint Master Union and you think you can just leave like this? Stay behind!” A powerful killing intent flashed across the man’s eyes. He immediately began to chase the fleeing old man.

Just as the man began his pursuit, another three invisible arrows formed from World Force shot towards the carriage from the north, south and east. They were all extremely fast.

The middle-aged man’s expression changed greatly. He came to a screeching halt in his pursuit for the old man, and turned around and tried to return with all his might to stop the three arrows.

As the man travelled through the air, he grabbed at the empty space and a huge, invisible sword immediately condensed from World Force in his hand. It immediately shot towards the first arrow. At this moment, he had already arrived in the path of the second arrow and threw a fist dazzling with white light, dispersing the second arrow. However, the third arrow had already approached the carriage. The man no longer had any time to stop it and could only watch helplessly as it hit the carriage with lightning speed.

In that very moment, a gleam of light flashed across Jian Chen who sat in the carriage. Within his dantian, the chaotic neidan began to spew Chaotic Force madly, filling up every corner of his body. It completely activated the extremely powerful defense of the Chaotic Body.

Bang!

The third arrow condensed from World Force shot into the carriage, landing on Jian Chen's chest with great accuracy. With a violent boom, the invisible energy completely destroyed the luxurious carriage, while the the energy ripples knocked Yang Ling who was driving the carriage flying. He coughed up a lot of blood.

As for Jian Chen, he shot off like a cannon ball, passing through the sturdy walls of several stores and finally stopping several kilometers away. The expensive white robes he wore had already turned into smithereens, revealing a golden silk armor that glowed slightly. The armor was the defensive treasure that was made from Primordial Godsilk.

Jian Chen climbed up off the ground in a sorry appearance. He stared in curiosity at the golden mail made from Primordial Godsilk, and the light in his eyes became brighter and brighter. This was because the power from the arrow before was completely blocked by the golden mail. His Chaotic Body did not play any purpose at all. He had made those preparations before for nothing.=

“Are you okay?” A heavy voiced sounded from close by. A gray-clothed middle-aged man arrived near Jian Chen, floating three meters above the ground. He currently stared at the armor in curiosity.

“I'm fine. I thank senior for helping out!” Jian Chen clasped his

hands at the middle-aged man.

The man stared at the golden armor on Jian Chen with a flowing eyes for a while, before moving his gaze away to the distance, “If you’re fine, then that’s good. But this assassin from the Underworld Sect can’t be allowed to leave so easily” The man did not pay any more attention to Jian Chen, disappearing in a flash. He pursued the assassins in the distance with an extremely great speed.

Not long later, powerful energy ripples exploded in the distance. The middle-aged man had already caught up with the assassins, and was currently embroiled in a great fight.

At the same time, a large group of people flew over from the distance. Leading them were two old men on white clouds, both in white, long robes. They seemed like immortals and behind them followed three, middle-aged men in tight clothing.

The five of them directly travelled towards Jian Chen, before finally descending beside Jian Chen. The two old men who lead them was, to no surprise, the president of the union and the grand elder.

“Yang Yutian greets master and the grand elder!” Jian Chen immediately clasped his hands, before casually glancing over the three middle-aged men behind the president and the grand elder. He could clearly feel that all three of them were Saint Rulers.

The president, grand elder and the three men all stared at Jian

Chen's golden armor in wonder. However, they soon shifted their gazes from it, looking towards Jian Chen as per usual.

“Yang Yutian, are you fine?” The president asked gently, filled with concern.

“I thank master for showing concern. I am fine!” Jian Chen replied. Afterwards, he quickly glanced over the golden armor he wore and could not help but worry in secret. He did not know whether the president was interested in his armor or not.

“What wondrous mail. It's actually able to block an attack from a Saint Ruler and have the owner come out unharmed. Looks like blocking the blow from before is not even this mail's limit. I just wonder how powerful its defensive power is. Yang Yutian, with this piece of armor, it seems that normal Saint Rulers would struggle to harm you. And I can also relax a little about your safety.” The grand elder said in marvel. Soon, his gaze slowly became a glare and he said with a deep voice, “But none of those assassins are allowed to leave.”

At this moment, the battle in the distance became more and more intense. From all four cardinal directions, the four Saint Ruler assassins were all intercepted by people.

Another few figures appeared with a flash, approaching where Jian Chen was with great speed. They arrived at the street very soon. There were a total of eight people who had come, all of different ages, some old and some young.

As soon as the eight people arrived, they all glanced at Jian Chen first, especially the golden armor Jian Chen wore, which made their eyes glow slightly. Afterwards, the eight people all clasped their hands at the president, speaking rather politely, “I greet the president!”

In the next moment, the eight of them all saw the grand elder and they all became slightly stunned. One of them immediately said, “So it’s the grand elder. I heard several years ago, the grand elder was injured and has always spent the time in the headquarters in treatment, making us all worry. Looking at it now, the grand elder is in good health again. What a joyous occasion.”

The grand elder glanced past the eight of them indifferently and did not go into the matter of him being injured. He said with a slight smile, “Who would’ve thought that the ancestors of the eight clans have come.”

“Grand elder, the City of God is managed by our eight clans. Now that something so big has happened, how can we not come?” An old man chuckled, before glancing at Jian Chen. He said with a smile, “I heard that a prodigy appeared in the Radiant Saint Master Union, reaching Class 6 despite being so young. I believe you must be that person? You really are extraordinary, to receive a blow from a Saint Ruler as a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master and come out unscathed. It’s an eye-opener for me.” As he spoke, the old man instead constantly stared at the golden armor on Jian Chen. A weird light flickered in his eyes, while a unconcealed silver of greed appeared in the depths.

Before Jian Chen could reply, the grand elder said, “Since the

peace of the City of God is maintained by you eight clans, shouldn't you handle those four assassins?"

"The grand elder is right. It should be the people of the eight clans handling it." The speaker was a middle-aged man. As soon as he finished, he flew into the distance.

Shortly afterwards, the seven other people all let too. They split into four groups of two, pursuing the Saint Ruler assassins in four different directions. Not long later, the battle that had erupted in the distance became even more intense.

Chapter 755: A Sly Senior Brother (One)

The president, grand elder and the three middle-aged men all looked away from Jian Chen and stared at the battle that had erupted in the distance.

“They’re people from the Underworld Sect and the Yama Hall. Who would’ve thought that two of the three great assassination organisations who disappeared a thousand years ago have come.” The grand elder said with a deep voice. His complexion was rather overcast.

The light in the president’s eyes flicked, “Looks like the people who invited them have paid quite a large price for the Underworld Sect and the Yama Hall to both send Saint Rulers. But both of them have suffered great losses from the Bloodsword Sect a thousand years ago, greatly weakened and almost wiped out. A short thousand years is not enough for them to recover much, so there’s no need to fear. What really makes me worried is whether the Bloodsword Sect is participating or not. If they also participate, the situation will be slightly more serious.”

As soon as he heard the Bloodsword Sect, the grand elder’s expression also became rather stern, “Of the three great assassination organisations of the Tian Yuan Continent, the Yama Hall and the Underworld Sect focus on hiding their presence, such that it becomes very difficult for people to realise their existence, before they kill their unsuspecting target in an instant. As for the Bloodsword Sect, they use a special Baleful Yin Force to fight their opponents. This Baleful Yin Force is refined from killing and is extremely profound. It can fuse with the void and pass through countless things, able to affect the target’s mind even when they’re

completely prepared, causing them to become disoriented. When it's bad, it can even cause the target to fall into an endless cycle of slaughter, allowing the people of the sect to easily take their lives. In a certain sense, the Bloodsword Sect is much more terrifying than the Underworld Sect and the Yama Hall."

The president nodded in agreement, "You're right, but the only difference between the Bloosword Sect and the other two is that they are unable to hide themselves. The distinct features of the Baleful Yin Force makes it easy to recognise them with a single glance no matter where they go, so when they take a mission, they choose to kill in the daylight, unlike how the other two organisations specialise in hiding their presences and killing from the dark, which is impossible to guard against. But the Bloodsword Sect's already disappeared from the continent for a thousand years, so they should not appear."

Listening to the conversation between the president and the grand elder, Jian Chen could not help but think of uncle Xiu from Longevity Valley. This was because he knew that the uncle Xiu living in seclusion in Longevity Valley was the sect master of the Bloosword Sect that had disappeared for a thousand years. His strength was inestimable.

At this moment, the battle far away gradually subsided. A dozen or so figures approached them from all directions, arriving at the street Jian Chen was standing very soon.

The gray-clothed man who had come to help out Jian Chen before threw the corpse in his hand onto the floor and said expressionless, "I killed one."

The man walked quietly towards the president and stood there. As for his eyes, they stared towards the golden mail on Jian Chen, revealing a strange expression in his eyes. This was the first time he had seen a defensive treasure that could block a blow from a Saint Ruler and come out unscathed.

Afterwards, the remaining people all returned there. Of the four Saint Ruler assassins, only one of them was killed, while the rest all escaped.

The eight ancestors of the eight clans all glanced at Jian Chen, while an indescribably light flickered in their eyes. Shortly afterwards, an old man in fiery-red robes said to Jian Chen, “This must be brother Yang Yutian. Brother Yang Yutian’s received a blow from a Saint Ruler and has actually come out unharmed. This really has surprised us. Now that I look at it, everything seems to be due to this golden mail. I wonder what is this golden mail that brother Yang Yutian is wearing, which actually possesses such powerful defensive ability. It’s the first time I’ve seen something like this.”

“This was something junior had obtained through luck. As for the information regarding this golden mail, junior knows nothing.” Jian Chen said calmly and did not reveal too much information.

Just as the people of the eight clans wanted to continue their questions, the president’s voice sounded, “Yang Yutian, for you to be able to obtain such a treasure is your luck. Fortunately, there was this treasure protecting you today, otherwise you would’ve

been in danger. Although I've organised for a person to protect you in secret, I never thought that the two great assassination organisations would actually send four Saint Rulers to ambush you at the same time, which almost made you fall to their hands. Alright, now that this had all be resolved, come back to the headquarters with me."

The president ignored the ancestors of the eight clans, taking Jian Chen and the heavily injured Yang Ling back to the headquarters.

After they left, the complexions of the eight clan ancestors all became rather overcast.

"Who would've thought that Yang Yutian actually possesses a defensive treasure, allowing him to withstand a blow from a Saint Ruler without any injury. With such a treasure, it'll be quite difficult for the people of the Underworld Sect and the Yama Hall to kill him." A middle-aged man said with a deep voice.

"Of the four Saint Rulers sent by the two organisations, one is dead and the other three are injured. With the way they act, they will definitely just let this slide. We should just tell them about the news that Yang Yutian possesses a defensive treasure and get them to think of ideas." The red-robed old man said calmly, but in the very depths of his eyes hid a sliver of great greed.

"That golden mail on the Class 6 Radiant Saint Master can actually withstand an attack from a Saint Ruler and come out unharmed. If I obtain that treasure, wouldn't it just make me even greater?" The red-robed old man thought, while the sliver of greed

in the depths of his eyes grew stronger.

“The defence of the golden mail is just too powerful. I’ve never thought of a treasure that can block attacks from Saint Rulers. I must find a way to obtain it.”

At that moment, similar thoughts appeared in the minds of all eight ancestors, and none of them revealed any indication of it on their faces. The defence of the golden mail was enough to tempt all of them.

Under the president’s lead, Jian Chen returned to the headquarters very soon, before directly flying to the highest floor.

“Yang Yutian, the assassins of the Yama Hall and the Underworld Sect are best at hiding themselves. Since they’ve got their eyes on you, they will definitely not let you go, according to the way and method they do things. As for the headquarters, it’s a place similar to the public, without any great restrictions for people who enter. It’s very easy for the assassins of the two organisations to infiltrate, and normal guards are of no use against them. As a result, the place you live right now is no longer safe. It’s best if you move to the fifth floor, where the elders of the Radiant Saint Master Union rest and cultivate. Without the invitation from an elder, even core members aren’t allowed up there.” The grand elder said to Jian Chen, bearing some concern in his tone.

“Yes grand elder!” Jian Chen clasped his hands in response, displaying an expression of respect. He did not really care if he moved residency or not, as he believed that other than Saint Rulers, other assassins would not be able to pose a threat no matter

what. This was because he possessed the Chaotic Body that even Saint Rulers struggled to injure, not to mention Heaven Saint Masters, as well as the Ten Thousand Immunity, so neither poison nor assassination was effective against him.

“Yang Yutian, the room beside mine just happens to be empty. You should move in there. This way, if anything happens suddenly, I can make it there in time. Don’t go out for this period of time. The Underworld Sect and the Yama Hall probably have planted plenty of people outside.” The president said.

Afterwards, Jian Chen moved from the third floor of the castle to the fifth. As for the president and the grand elder, they did not even mention a word of the golden mail, which finally freed Jian Chen from his worry.

In the blink of an eye, there was only ten more days until the competition. For that time, Jian Chen stayed in his room without going out, passing them peacefully. As for the white tiger, it spent the time fast asleep without waking up. However, Jian Chen could clearly feel that the energy in the tiger’s body was becoming more and more pure, bit by bit.

Today, Jian Chen who sat on the bed, comprehending the Radiant Artes moved slightly. He slowly opened his eyes and with the flip of his hand, a ancient jade pendant appeared. A weak thought immediately shot out from the pendant and entered the centre of Jian Chen’s eyebrows.

Jian Chen remained silent for a while, before putting the piece of jade away and leaving the room. He walked a few meters, arriving

in the room where the president rested. As soon as he went in, he discovered a middle-aged man who seemed to be in his forties sitting on a chair courteously. To no surprise, the president of the union sat opposite of him.

“Yang Yutian greets master!” Jian Chen bowed towards the president.

The president gently placed down his cup of tea and looked at Jian Chen with a smile, “Yang Yutian, this is your senior brother, Yun Tian. He’s been in seclusion for over a decade and only came out yesterday. Why don’t you quickly greet your senior?”

Jian Chen hurriedly glanced over Yun Tian and clasped his hands, “Yang Yutian greets senior brother Yun Tian!”

Yun Tian raised his head to look at Jian Chen and a warm smile appeared on his face, “So this is master’s new disciple? Reaching Class 6 despite being so young, not bad, much better than me. Oh right, junior brother Yang Yutian, I heard from master yesterday as soon as I came out of seclusion that you have a defensive treasure that can guard against attacks from Saint Rulers. I wonder if junior can show senior just what treasure it is?”

“Senior Yun Tian, I must apologise. This golden mail never leaves me, and if I want to take it off, it’s extremely difficult. I can only show senior Yun Tian some other time.” Jian Chen said with a smile.

“Since it’s inconvenient, another day.” Yun Tian smiled without

caring at all. He paused slightly before continuing, “Junior Yang Yutian really is blessed be able to obtain such a treasure. Though, if I had obtained it, I would definitely not wear it myself and instead offer it up to master, because such a treasure can only be used to a greater capacity by an expert like master. It’ll make master stronger, as well as repay master for so many years of teaching. Junior Yang Yutian, don’t you think so too?” Yun Tian looked at Jian Chen with a smile.

Hearing that, Jian Chen’s complexion darkened slightly. A sliver of coldness flashed across his eyes. What Yun Tian meant was getting Jian Chen to give the golden mail on him to the president.

Chapter 756: A Sly Senior Brother (Two)

“What a crafty senior. He actually wants me to offer up the armor. I just wonder whether it’s Yun Tian’s own intentions, or the president’s intentions.” Jian Chen thought quickly, but he did not hurry to speak. Jian Chen knew extremely well how valuable the golden mail was. It was created from the silk spat by the Primordial God Silkworm, which was born from the world. It was a unique treasure of the world, something that could not be obtained through luck and not from searching. He could give the piece of armor to his parents or his trusted friends without any hesitation, but he would not just offer it up like this to the president of the Radiant Saint Master Union.

Jian Chen hesitated for a little while, hiding the anger in his heart. He said apologetically, “Senior, this golden mail saved my life. If it were not for this piece of armor, perhaps junior would’ve passed away in the hands of the assassins from the Underworld Sect and the Yama Hall. If I take off this armor, perhaps I would not take another step away from the headquarters. With senior’s knowledge and experience, senior must know all about how great the assassins from the two organisations are at hiding their presence. It’s impossible to guard against them.”

Yun Tian remained smiling and said neutrally, “I’ve heard about junior encountering assassins, but junior does not need to worry. It was purely a coincidence. I believe master did not anticipate that the two organisations would actually send several Saint Rulers to handle you, but something like that won’t happen a second time.” Saying all that, Yun Tian paused slightly before continuing, “Also, many people should know about junior possessing such a treasure now. There’ll definitely be greedy people. If Saint Rulers move against junior, how will junior be able to protect the treasure? It’ll

end up in their hands in the end anyway, and instead bring even more trouble to junior. Why don't you just give it to master and have master keep it for you temporarily? Once junior becomes strong enough to keep the golden mail, master can just return it. How does junior feel about this?"

"Hmph, Yang Yutian, once you give the armor to master, I'll borrow it from master for myself. With this armor, I won't even fear Saint Rulers if I ever face them. I, Yun Tian, must obtain this golden mail that can even withstand Saint Ruler attacks." Yun Tian sneered inside and a powerful sliver of greed flashed past the depths of his eyes.

Jian Chen looked towards the president and asked calmly, "Master, is this what you would like? If master wants it, I can have master keep it for me temporarily. It's fine." With that, Jian Chen wanted to see whether it was Yun Tian's own idea, or that the president had instructed his senior to act like that.

The president gently sipped at his tea and slowly placed down the cup. He looked at Jian Chen and said, "Yang Yutian, I don't have much longer, at most a hundred years. Or maybe in just a few more years, I'll turn into a pile of dust and disappear with the wind. Also, with my current strength, the amount of people that can harm me in the City of God can be counted on one hand. So, putting your treasured mail with me is just wasting away its capacity. Also, right now you face the combined assassination of the two organisations. If you wear the armor, it can save your life. You don't need to pay any attention to what your senior's said."

"Master..." Yun Tian became impatient and wanted to persuade

him, but he stopped when the president raised his hand. The president said, “Yun Tian, you don’t need to say anymore. Your junior is an unprecedented prodigy and will definitely reach a level equal to me, or even break through and reach the legendary Class 8. During this period of time, the safety of your junior is of utmost important. It’s most suitable for your junior to wear the armor.”

Jian Chen relaxed a little and glanced at Yun Tian, “Looks like this is all senior Yun Tian’s intentions. He has already become greedy for the armor I possess.” Jian Chen’s mind was full of disdain. Unless it was a Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler or above who personally moved out to take things from him, Jian Chen did not need to pay heed, let alone Yun Tian, a mere Class 6 Radiant Saint Master.

In the City of God, no Saint Ruler would ever dare to infiltrate the headquarters of the Radiant Saint Master Union, unless the president himself had malicious intentions.

Yun Tian’s eyes flickered. With what the president had said, he already understood that his plan of using the president to obtain the treasured mail had already failed.

“Looks like master views Yang Yutian with great importance. Otherwise, why would he give up on such a treasure? But I’ll definitely obtain it.” Yun Tian thought.

At that moment, the president slowly became stern, “Yang Yutian, Yun Tian, there’s only a few more days until the competition. I called you two out today is mainly because I want to let you two understand the rules of the competition beforehand so

you can make preparations.”

“In a few days, the competition will be held in the origin saint artifact of our union. There is a world inside the artifact which hides a great space. All the competitors must live for half a month in it, In that half a month, your Space Rings will be sealed up by the artifact. You must find and obtain all the food and water you need in that period of time.”

“The top ten will be determined by how well you fight in the artifact. Inside, you must kill people with your own power. You will obtain all the points of the person you kill. In the end, the ten people with the greatest number of points will obtain a chance at breaking through to Class 7. So, you are about to be embroiled in an intense battle within the artifact. You must remember to never become soft-hearted.”

Yun Tian’s expression did not change at all. He had already participated many times, so he naturally knew the rules very well.

However, Jian Chen was unable to stay as calm as Yun Tian. He asked, “Master, wouldn’t that mean that a lot of Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters die with each time it’s held?”

The president laughed mysteriously, “Of course not. Although people enter the artifact with their own bodies, once they encounter any threats to their lives, they will be taken away by the power of the artifact, so there’s no need to worry about your life. So no matter how intense the battles inside are for those who compete, it won’t endanger your life.”

“Is that so?” Jian Chen came to an understanding and could not help but think of the competition back at Mercenary City. Compared to the Gathering of Mercenaries, the competition of the union seemed much more humane and much safer.

“Alright, I’ve already said what I need to say. The two of you should leave and make final preparations for the competition in a few days. Yang Yutian, don’t go outside during this time. The people of the other two great clans of the empire have all come, as well as they organised people to wait outside the headquarters, probably to look for you when you come out. Don’t make contact with them, just in case they suck you into the struggle for power between the three clans.”

“Yes master!”

After Yang Yutian and Yun Tian departed, the president’s complexion became much more overcast and cold light flickered in his eyes. He said, “The hidden battle between the three clans has already become white-hot. Once the matter of reaching Class 7 has ended, their battle will erupt properly. Hmph, Zaar family, how can I, Adami, let you successfully unite the Holy Empire?”

Leaving from the president’s place, Jian Chen directly returned to where he stayed. Just when Jian Chen entered the room, Yun Tian also followed behind. He looked at Jian Chen with a smile, “Junior, senior wants to discuss some things with you.” With that, Yun Tian did not even wait for Jian Chen’s approval, directly entering Jian Chen’s room.

Jian Chen remained calm and did not care about Yun Tian's impoliteness. He swung his hand and closed the door, walking over to his bed and sat down. He said indifferently, "Senior Yun Tian, I wonder why you have come looking for me."

Yun Tian sat down in a chair. Only after hesitating slightly did he begin speaking, "Junior, senior wants to borrow your treasured mail for a few days for the upcoming competition. After the competition is over, I'll definitely return it to you, because this time, I have an extremely strong feeling that if I get into the top ten, I'll definitely break through and reach Class 7. If I really do break through, I will definitely not forget about junior's kindness for lending me the armor." Yun Tian stared fixedly at Jian Chen.

A weird smile formed on Jian Chen's face as he stared deeply back at Yun Tian, "Senior Yun Tian, I'll come clean. Junior also has an extremely strong feeling that if I get into the top ten, I'll definitely break through and reach Class 7. As a result, I must get into the top ten, while this mail on me is my greatest assurance."

"This is easy then. Once we enter the artifact, let's work together. With your senior's strength as the eighth on the ten great Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, we'll both be able to get within the top ten." Yun Tian laughed.

"Perfect. In the artifact, we'll travel together. That way, there won't be any problems at all in reaching the top ten."

Yun Tian began to laugh happily, "Junior is right. It's already so close until the competition. Why don't you give the treasured armor to senior, for senior to get familiar with it beforehand."

Jian Chen's smile became wider, while a sliver of mockery appeared vaguely in his eyes. He said, "Senior, leaving the mail with junior is enough. As long as we travel together, junior can guarantee you that you will get into the top ten. It's not important whether you have the mail or not!"

Yun Tian's smile suddenly froze, while his complexion became rather awful. He said with a deep voice, "Junior, are you really unwilling to lend this piece of armor to senior? Only when it is worn by senior can it have a greater effect. That way, our chance at getting into the top ten will increase greatly."

"Senior, I don't know if what you want is the treasured mail, or a spot in the top ten. If it's the top ten, then I can guarantee senior with my strength. If it's for the mail, senior will definitely be disappointed." Jian Chen's eyes were filled with satire.

What Jian Chen had said caused Yun Tian's complexion to become even darker. He knew that his chance at obtaining the mail this time had already hit zero, so he immediately sneered, before turning around and leaving the room.

Chapter 757: The Space Of The Saint Artifact

Yun Tian's departure did not affect Jian Chen at all. Jian Chen stared silently at the gaping door and mumbled to himself, "Senior Yun Tian, I hope you do not cross my bottom line. Otherwise, I'll definitely prevent you from placing in the top ten." Towards the competition this time, Jian Chen was filled with confidence. Not only did he gain a better grasp for Radiant Artes, he even learnt the three great artes. With just the Judgement's Sword, even Heaven Saint Masters struggled to escape, let alone fragile Radiant Saint Masters.

At this moment, in a resting area provided for high class Radiant Saint Masters, the white-robed Yuan Youcai currently stood before a bed, staring blankly at the groups of people that entered and left the castle.

"There's just a few more days until the competition. I've also secretly contacted a few Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters to work together, but their talent in practising Radiant Artes is absolutely crap despite all being Class 6. Even with four to five of them, they're not as good as me. Ai, how do I get into the top ten with a group like this." Quan Youcai mumbled to himself as he stared outside.

"Although the people of the eight clans have invited me to join and work with them, my target is a place in the top ten. If I really do go with the people of the eight clans, even if I obtain a place, there won't be my share. If I go by myself, no matter how confident I am, I can only run with my tail between my legs when I meet large groups. It's really definitely to get into the top ten."

“Only if I had Yang Yutian’s strength. He slaughtered thirty-odd Heaven Saint Master with his Radiant Artes on the ferry and came out unscathed. He did not even give the assassins a chance to approach him. If someone with such terrifying strength enters the space of the competition, even if he travels alone, he won’t face any dangers. Also recently, it’s rumored that Yang Yutian has an extremely powerful defensive armor, where even Saint Rulers struggle to harm him. Isn’t it just like giving a ferocious tiger a pair of wings so it can fly? It just makes him even more powerful. Honestly, if I want to easily place in the top ten, I can only follow Yang Yutian.”

“It’s a pity that I can’t find his whereabouts at all. I haven’t left his mark on my communication jade either. If I want to find him, it’ll be quite difficult. Whatever, when the competition properly begins, I’ll see if I can find him. If I do, I need to follow him no matter what I have say.”

Within a luxurious manor in the city, several hundred guards clad in pitch-black armor stood straight up, like sculptures that lined the entire estate. All of them radiated with a powerful presence and were actually all Earth Saint Masters.

The pitch-black armor they wore was constructed from the extremely valuable tungsten alloy. The defense was extremely powerful, and the price for constructing each suit of armor was shocking.

Within the manor, there were also many Heaven Saint Masters, hidden in various places. The arrangements for safety in the

manor was as tight as an iron wall.

These people from the Kara clan, one of the three great clans of the empire as well as a clan in possession of a capital city. This time, a few esteemed Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters of the Kara clan had been escorted specially to participate in the competition.

In the Kara clan's manor, a ruddy old man stood in the centre of a luxuriously-decorated room staring kindly at the girl who currently sat at the dressing table, attentively grooming herself.

The girl wore pink clothes, while her tight clothes perfectly formed an outline of her enchanting body. From the mirror, it could be seen that the girl had an alluring appearance, beauty that could drive countless men mad. Her beauty was filled with nobility, filled with a certain sacredness, giving off an otherworldly presence, like a fairy.

She seemed to be around twenty years old, while her light from her bright, phoenix eyes seemed to be filled with intelligence. More importantly, it had a weird charm to it, as if it could seduce people without knowing, causing them to become infatuated before her.

“First young miss, a prodigy's recently appeared in the Radiant Saint Master Union. This person is called Yang Yutian. If miss meets him, miss must be extra careful, because he is very strong. If you meet him in the saint artifact, you must never make him your enemy. Otherwise, he'll become a formidable opponent to miss.” The old man said from ten meters away.

This young lady was the beloved daughter of the previous patriarch of the Kara clan, Kara Liwei. She was an extremely talented Radiant Saint Master, very talented in Radiant Artes too. She had reached Class 6 several decades ago, and was also the strongest person of the ten great Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters.

Although Kara Liwei seemed to be twenty years old, her age definitely was much more.

A sliver of interest flashed across her eyes, “Elder Liu, just who is this Yang Yutian. Is he really as powerful as you’ve described? Why have I never heard of this person?”

“He’s much more powerful, and much more terrifying than miss has imagined!” As soon as they began to talk about Yang Yutian, a strong sliver of amazement appeared in elder Liu’s eyes. He said, “This Yang Yutian is twenty-four this year and has already become a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master. Other than this, his talent in Radiant Artes is at an unbelievable level; with just three months in the Radiant Saint Tower, he basically grasped all the Radiant Artes, and can cast them proficiently. The strength of his artes are much more powerful than the ones cast by regular Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters.”

Hearing that, a sliver of shock flashed across Kara Liwei’s eyes. She said, “He reached Class 6 despite being twenty-four, and even grasped all the Radiant Artes. This Yang Yutian really does have good talent.”

“Not just that!” Elder Liu continued, “Other than this, Yang Yutian has grasped the three great artes. I heard that a few days ago, Yang Yutian battled against thirty-odd Heaven Saint Masters all by himself on a ferry on Fragrance River. His Radiant Saint Shield blocked the attack from several Heaven Saint Masters working together, while his Radiance Burst forced back many of them. With his Radiant Saint Sword, he killed a Heaven Saint Master, before he finally cast Judgement’s Sword and consecutively slaughtered several of them.”

Kara Liwei’s brushing of her hair slowly came to a stop. Her expression was rather stern, “Elder Liu, according to what you said, this Yang Yutian is indeed very strong, at least at a level far beyond me. He fought thirty-odd Heaven Saint Masters all by himself, before slaughtering several of them.”

Elder Liu’s expression also became rather stern, “Afterwards, something even more shocking occurred. The remaining twenty-odd Heaven Saint Masters were all massacred by the forbidden technique cast by Yang Yutian, causing them all to disintegrate on the spot, only leaving behind a pile of dust.”

“What!? God’s Descent!?” Kara Liwei was greatly shocked, which caused her to pale as a result, “This Yang Yutian can even cast God’s Descent. Is he perhaps Class 7?”

Elder Liu shook his head, “No, he’s not Class 7, only Class 6. Also, there’s also a rumor recently that Yang Yutian also possesses a defensive treasure that can take a blow from a Saint Ruler and come out unscathed.”

“Doesn’t that mean no one below Saint Ruler can harm Yang Yutian?” Kara Liwei said with a soft voice. Her expression was extremely solemn.

Elder Liu nodded, “Indeed, miss. If you meet Yang Yutian and he does indeed have the saint artifact, you have to be careful and never take him on as an opponent. Also, according to the information I’ve gained, this Yang Yutian has already fallen out with the Zaar family. This is a great chance for us to pull him in.”

The light in Kara Liwei’s eyes flickered as she mumbled to herself, “Yang Yutian, just what sort of person are you to be so outstanding? I really want to see this person.”

At this moment, a guard called out from outside, “Reporting to young miss, the Radiant Saint Master Union president’s disciple, Yun Tian, wishes to see you.”

Hearing that, Kara Liwei’s eyes lit up slightly, “Let him in!”

...

At the same time, in various places of the City of God, the large clans that had come from all over the empire all warned their competing Radiant Saint Masters to never provoke Yang Yutian, even if they had to forfeit. This was because the current Yang Yutian was definitely not someone who could be offended by second-rate clans without a strong backing.

In the blink of an eye, the day of the competition arrived. In the morning, a great group of people gathered in the huge square outside the Radiant Saint Master Union headquarters, with a total of a few thousand people. With no exception, all of them wore long, white robes and bore a blue badge that represented Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters on their chest.

Although the amount of Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters seemed as plentiful as ants, this was basically all the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters on the continent. Even if there were a few who had not come, it was not a great number.

Jian Chen stood in his room, looking down through his window at the densely-packed crowd. He sighed with emotion. Any one Radiant Saint Master from the crowd was equivalent to a powerful Heaven Saint Master. It was definitely a thrilling scene for thousands of people akin to Heaven Saint Masters to gather together.

Jian Chen lowered his head and looked at the communication jade in his hand. Other than for convenient communication between other Radiant Saint Masters, it was also a key, a key to the space in the saint artifact.

At this moment, a powerful light began to glow in the sky. It was the saint artifact kept at the very top tower of the union, glowing with a dazzling light, dyeing the surroundings snow white. Even the scorching sun in the sky seemed to become dull before the light of the artifact.

Seeing this, Jian Chen knew that the artifact was about to

activate, so he quickly picked up the sleeping white tiger from his bed. He had to stay within the artifact for fifteen days, so he did not feel safe for leaving the white tiger outside, all by itself.

“The saint artifact has already activated, and the competition is about to begin. All competitor please channel a sliver of Radiant Saint Force into your communication jade.” A mighty but familiar voice reverberated in the sky. It was the president of the union.

Jian Chen hugged the white tiger tightly, as he immediately condensed and channeled a sliver of Radiant Saint Force into the communication jade. Immediately, a streak of white light descended from the sky, encasing Jian Chen as he disappeared from the room.

Afterwards, more and more streaks of light appeared in the sky, quickly taking away the people in the square. In less than twenty seconds, the several thousand competitors in the square had all disappeared.

At that moment, Yun Tian stood in his own room by the window and stared at the dazzling white light in the sky. A sly smile appeared on his lips, “Junior, I don’t know if you’re able to place within the top ten. The future president will definitely be me, Yun Tian.”

Chapter 758: Forming Alliances

Jian Chen stood on the bank of a wide lake with the small white tiger in his arms. In the quiet world, all he could hear was the constantly gurgle of flowing water.

Jian Chen raised his head and looked around. Deep curiosity appeared in his eyes and he mumbled to himself, “Is this the space inside the saint artifact? It’s actually no different from the real world, though the Radiant Saint Force is several times denser than in the City of God.

The space within the artifact had mountains and rivers, and seemed just like a real world. The only thing different was that it did not have an azure sky like the outside world, and was instead a hazy white, as if a thick layer of clouds had shrouded the sky.

Jian Chen constantly looked around, before expanding his presence. It encased a radius of twenty kilometers, but he did not discover a single person at all.

“Looks like this world in the saint artifact is huge. Thousands of competitors have entered, yet I can’t even find a single one in the radius of twenty kilometers.” Jian Chen mumbled to himself. Afterwards, he used his presence to have a look at the Space Ring on his hand, but to his surprise, it was actually sealed by a mysterious power, unable to be used at all.

“It’s indeed just like how the president’s put it. Once you enter the artifact, all Space Rings are sealed up by the power of the

artifact. Not only can you no longer place items into it, you can't even take things out." Jian Chen thought.

Suddenly, there was a splash in the river behind Jian Chen. A huge, half-meter-long fish had shot out of the river water, leaping at Jian Chen with extremely fast speed. Its mouth was wide open, revealing its sharp teeth. The fish's eyes flickered with a cold light.

Jian Chen did not even glance back. He raised his right hand and the surrounding Radiant Saint Force immediately gathered. It condensed into a Radiant Saint Sword instantly, which was shot towards the fish with a swing of his hand.

The sword directly shot into the fish's mouth and with a boom, it exploded. The powerful energy wreaked havoc in the fish's mouth, blasting it into pieces.

Beautiful flowers, formed from droplets of blood bloomed in the air. A strong, metallic smell pervaded the air and when that all happened, a thumb-sized crystal fell on the ground, covered in blood.

Jian Chen walked over and grabbed a handful of grass to cover up the crystal. He cleaned off the blood and to no surprise, it was a monster core.

Jian Chen stared at the monster core for a while, before sighing gently. He mumbled to himself, "It's a pity that the Space Ring doesn't open. I have nowhere to keep this Class 4 Monster Core so I have to throw it away." Jian Chen swung his hand and threw away

the monster core.

“I need to live here for the next fifteen days. During that time, all the food and water must be handled by myself. If I was a normal Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, this would definitely form a great problem, too bad my body as a fighter is strong. Going fifteen days without food or water shouldn’t affect me much at all.”

As he spoke, surging Radiant Saint Force gathered violently, quickly forming a white, meter-wide cloud under Jian Chen. Jian Chen stepped onto the cloud, and it immediately began to rise, carrying him with it. It disappeared into the distance.

In another region of the artifact, there was a desolate mountain range. Currently, on the tallest peak, there was a white-robed beauty who stood there proudly. Her robes were slightly small, and they fluttered wildly in the wind along with her long hair. It was the young lady of the Kara clan, Kara Liwei.

Behind Kara Liwei stood two quiet, white-robed men. One was an old man in his seventies, and another was a middle-aged man who seemed to be around forty.

The three of them stood there quickly, like statues. No one said anything.

At this moment, a streak of white light appeared in the distance. A handsome middle-aged man on a white cloud flew over, all the way to where the three people stood. Afterwards, he clasped his hands courteously to Kara Liwei, “I greet the first young miss!”

With that, the man did not wait for Kara Liwei's response and walked behind her, standing along with the other two people.

Afterwards, more Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters of different ages flew over from all directions, one after another. Without any exceptions, they all first clasped their hands towards Kara Liwei, before standing behind her silently.

Very soon, the initial group of three turned into eight, forming a small group. These Radiant Saint Masters were all members of the Kara clan and after entering the artifact, they contacted each other through special means and gathered at one place.

Kara Liwei glanced behind her and said indifferently, "Since everyone is here, let's set off. You must remember to always listen to my instructions in this operation and not go off doing things yourself. The competition this time is different from before; there's someone who may pose an extremely great danger to us."

"Yes miss!" The Radiant Saint Masters all called out. Although Kara Liwei was younger than all of them, her strength was ranked first in the ten great Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, which they all submitted to. Also, Kara Liwei also possessed an extremely great status in the clan; not only was she the beloved daughter of the previous patriarch, she was also beloved by an ancestor of the clan.

A cloud formed from Radiant Saint Force gathered under all of the people. All of them rode the cloud and flew into the distance, following Kara Liwei.

“Miss Liwei, I’ve finally found you. Wait for me.” Suddenly, a joyful voice appeared in the distance. It was the second disciple of the Radiant Saint Master Union president, Yun Tian. He also rode a similar cloud, hurrying over from the distance, catching up with Kara Liwei’s group very soon.

Kara Liwei stopped and furrowed her eyebrows slightly. She looked at Yun Tian with a sliver of impatience, “Yun Tian, Liwei is not a name you should be using. Call me by my full name.”

Yun Tian stared blankly and could not help but feel a sliver of anger inside. However, his expression remained the same and he said with a smile, “It was me who was impolite before. I hope Miss Kara Liwei can forgive me. Miss Kara Liwei, I wonder if you’ve considered my proposal a few days ago?”

“Yun Tian, you want our Kara clan to help you handle Yang Yutian. What would the Kara clan get in return?” Kara Liwei gently played around with her hair and said indifferently.

“Miss Kara Liwei, you must also know that Yang Yutian’s existence greatly obstructs me from becoming president. So, I need to stop him from reaching Class 7. Also, my strength has already reached the peak of Class 6 long ago and I have great confidence in breaking through this time. If I do succeed in reaching Class 7, I’ll become president soon after. Afterwards, I, Yun Tian, will represent the union to form an alliance with your Kara clan, where we stand together. I wonder how Kara Liwei feels?” Yun Tian stared at Kara Liwei with shining eyes.

Kara Liwei’s eyes brightened slightly. Yun Tian’s proposal had

indeed interested her. The Radiant Saint Master Union was an organisation not any weaker than the three great clans, and always remained neutral for so many years, without interfering with the battle between the three clans. If the Kara clan could form an alliance with the Radiant Saint Master Union where they stood together, the Kara clan's strength would rapidly skyrocket, overtaking the Zaar family as the greatest clan in the empire.

However, Kara Liwei was also a smart person. She did not hot-headedly agree to Yun Tian's proposal and with a slight thought, she said, "Yun Tian, according to what I know, your master still has a century. With your master there, the position as president will not become yours no matter what. Also, it's not like you don't know about our relationship with the Zaar family. In a hundred years when you succeed the current president, our three clans would probably be united by the Zaar family already."

"Miss Kara Liwei does not need to worry. Although my master has said he still has a hundred years left, he won't be living for that long. The three clans won't be united by the Zaar family either, because my master already knows about the Zaar family's wild ambitions. If the Holy Empire really is united by the Zaar family, their strength will reach a terrifying level. At that time, perhaps even the Radiant Saint Master Union will fall into the hands of the Zaar family. So, my master will definitely not let that happen."

"Once things really start developing, my master will use his life as a price to cast the forbidden arte against the ancestor of the Zaar family. Once he passes away, I will become president. Although the grand elder will still be there, he doesn't care about the position of president at all. Also, with the grand elder's friendship with my master, not only will he not compete against me for the position,

he'll even support me. As for the vice-president, he doesn't have much time either. Also, because of his limited talent, he won't be able to reach master's level even at the end of his life, so he won't be able to become president. As a result, the only person threatens my ascent to president is Yang Yutian." Yun Tian was confident, as if he was completely in control and that only Yang Yutian was the variable.

Yun Tian had been a disciple of the president for a long time already, so he knew a lot about the inner workings. If he wanted to become the president of the union, he needed two things: one, to reach Class 7 and two, to have overwhelming talent. After all, the position as president in the Radiant Saint Master Union could not fall to people without futures.

Yun Tian had confidence that he could fulfill the first condition in the competition this time. As for the second condition, he had fulfilled it long ago. He was taken in as a disciple by the president, so how would his talent be ordinary?

Kara Liwei hesitated and after some thought, she said, "Yun Tian, I'll go with you to find Yang Yutian!"

Joy appeared on Yun Tian's face, "Please do not become impatient, miss Kara Liwei. Although I've never personally experienced Yang Yutian's strength, I know he's extremely strong, and even possesses an extremely powerful piece of armor. He won't be easy to handle. Although I have confidence that we can take on Yang Yutian with this group, our strength will also greatly decrease, and we might even be taken advantage of. So please wait for a few more days, miss Kara Liwei. I'll go find some more

helpers.”

After bidding farewell to Kara Liwei, Yun Tian left by himself. He flew on the white cloud in the sky, and an ancient jade pendant appeared in his hand again. A weak thought immediately flew out from the centre of his eyebrows, into the piece of jade. He was currently using a special method to communicate with other people.

Shortly afterwards, a similar, weak thought flew out from the pendant and entered the centre of Yun Tian’s eyebrows. He put the piece of jade away, changed his direction and immediately flew away.

Chapter 759: Spirit Of The Saint Artifact

(One)

Within the saint artifact, there were currently a dozen or so white-robed people sitting under a huge tree in a forest, resting with their eyes closed. Afterwards, people constantly hurried over from all directions, and soon, the group increased to twenty. They were all of different ages, some old and some young.

If Jian Chen was there, he would definitely find some familiar faces in the group. They were the people that had met Jian Chen on the Fragrance River.

At this moment, a long, white-haired, sage-like old man slowly opened his eyes. He looked around and said, “Since everyone is here, I’ll be announcing something as a representative of the Zaar family. In this competition, placing within the top ten is secondary; we primarily need to find Yang Yutian, and stop him from placing within the top ten no matter what. We can’t give him any chance at reaching Class 7. And if it’s possible, take that treasured mail from him. Make sure you know.”

“Since it’s orders from the grand elder, we will definitely give it our all to complete this mission.” An old man said with a clear voice. He was master Hou from the Hou clan, one of the eight great clans.

Even though he was the patriarch of the Hou clan, he definitely was not the most authoritative person in the clan. So when he was faced with the orders of the Zaar family grand elder, he dared not to fail to abide even more so.

The ruddy old man of the Zaar family nodded in satisfaction. Just when he wanted to say something else, his expression changed. He pulled out an ancient jade pendant from his bosom and a thought immediately flew into the centre of his eyebrows.

The ruddy old man remained with his eyes closed for a while, before a smile slowly formed on his face, “There’ll be a special guest who’ll be meeting us here in a while. Looks like the certainty for the completion of this mission is only increasing.”

“I think I’ve already guessed who this special guest is. He must be the second disciple of the president. This Yang Yutian appeared out of nowhere, and basically became the strongest Radiant Saint Master below Class 7 with his unprecedented talent. He even learnt the forbidden arte. Other than posing as an obstacle to the Zaar family, his appearance also threatens Yun Tian greatly. He’s basically stolen Yun Tian’s future position. I believe that this Yun Tian’s determination to eliminate Yang Yutian is countless times more powerful than the Zaar family’s.” A wrinkly old man said with a soft voice, while a faint sneer formed on his face. He was the Class 6 Radiant Saint Master of the Fire God clan.

The old man of the Zaar family did not say anything more, and instead slowly closed his eyes, waiting quietly for the special guest.

An hour later, a streak of white light appeared in the horizon, quickly approaching the area.

The twenty-odd Radiant Saint Masters resting below the large

tree all opened their eyes and looked towards the figure who flew over from the distance.

“It really is Yun Tian!” A deep smile appeared on the old man’s face from the Fire God clan. Even around him, several other Radiant Saint Masters smiled oddly.

“Ai, the Radiant Saint Master Union is doomed.” The refined middle-aged man from the Cheng family, Cheng Jian, sighed in his heart. He thought, “The president of the union is about to pass away from old age, while the Zaar family has wild ambitions towards the union. Perhaps Yang Yutian is the only person who can protect the union. If he fails, the union will no longer have the power to resist the Zaar family.”

Yun Tian slowly descended from the sky. At first, he clasped his hands at all the people with a smile, before looking towards the old man from the Zaar family, “Elder Zaar Tilos, you must’ve guessed why Yun Tian has come. Yun Tian wonders if you’re willing to work together with me to face Yang Yutian together?”

Zaar Tilos agreed to Yun Tian’s proposal without a second thought, “I’m extremely willing. This time in the saint artifact, everyone has one enemy, and that’s Yang Yutian!” Zaar Tilos personally preferred for Yun Tian to become the future president of the union over Yang Yutian. Although Yun Tian had decent talent, he was unable to threaten the Zaar family in a short amount of time. Also, Yun Tian was easier to control for the Zaar family.

Seeing how straightforwardly the Zaar family agreed to his proposal, Yun Tian was not surprised at all, because he knew that

they both had a common enemy. Although it was impossible to kill anyone in this space due to the artifact's powers, making Yang Yutian lose his chance at reaching Class 7 was enough. This was because the next time the artifact would open was in fifty years and at that time, Yun Tian probably would have already become the president of the union.

“Elder Zaar Tilos, in order to face Yang Yutian, Yun Tian has already made plenty of preparations. Miss Kara Liwei of the Kara clan has also agreed to help out. With the three of us working together, no matter how strong Yang Yutian is, he definitely isn't our opponent.” Yun Tian said confidently.

“Yun Tian is indeed impressive to even pull Kara Liwei that girl to your side. With this, it'll be impossible for Yang Yutian to escape.” A sliver of joy flashed across the elder's eyes. He felt that the mission from the grand elder was already becoming easier and easier.

“Right now, the space in the artifact has only just opened. There's plenty of time, so we don't need to hurry and face Yang Yutian. We should clear out some people in here first, just in case something unexpected happens in the crucial moment...”

“This space really is big. It's probably several times bigger than the territory of the Gesun Kingdom.” Jian Chen flew in the sky on a cloud, sighing emotionally as he looked at the ground below. He had already flown for fifty kilometers, but he had yet found another person.

Suddenly, a gleam of light flashed across Jian Chen's eyes, “I've

finally found some people, and there's three of them." The white cloud under Jian Chen immediately sped up, flying into the distance.

Very soon, a wisp of curling smoke appeared before Jian Chen. It was a group of three white-robed Radiant Saint Masters, sitting around a fire and roasting the magical beast meat that they had just hunted.

The bodies of Radiant Saint Masters were not innately as strong as fighters, even when Class 6. Once they ran out of food and water, they would starve and suffer from thirst just like ordinary people. As a result, the first thing the three Radiant Saint Masters did when they entered the artifact was not to find and fight other Radiant Saint Masters for points, but rather to first prepare food while they still had the energy.

Jian Chen's arrival was naturally noticed by the three people. They immediately stood up from their cross-legged sitting postures, staring at Jian Chen in caution.

Jian Chen descended from the sky and landed over a hundred meters away from the three Radiant Saint Masters. Afterwards, he began striding towards them, "The three of you really are smart to be roasting meat here."

Other than the middle-aged man, the rest of them were old men. Hearing what Jian Chen had said, the middle-aged man chuckled, "If there isn't food, how do you survive for fifteen days? Sir seems to be all alone; why not join us? If we move together, there'll be a greater chance at placing within the top ten." The man's gaze

towards Jian Chen was still filled with caution. To him, most of those who dared to travel alone possessed extremely great strength, and have at least reached level three in Radiant Artes.

Jian Chen gently shook his head, “I thank sir’s good intentions, but I am used to travelling alone, so I won’t be going with the three of you.” Jian Chen paused slightly before continuing, “Also, my intention is to get points. Do you want me to do it personally, or will the three of you forfeit yourselves?”

The complexions of the three people slightly darkened. Suddenly, their gazes became glares and without any hesitation, they immediately used Radiant Saint Force to condense a meter-long Radiant Saint Sword before them, pointing the tip at Jian Chen.

“If you wants to obtain our points, don’t blame us for showing no mercy.” An old man said with a deep voice and immediately shot his Radiant Saint Sword towards Jian Chen.

At the same time, the other two people did not hesitate either, shooting their swords at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen’s lips curled into a sneer that carried a sliver of disdain. He extended his hand and with a soft gesture, the surrounding Radiant Saint Force suddenly and immediately began to gather around him at an unbelievable rate. In that very moment, three Radiant Saint Swords condensed before him, each rippling with vast energy.

The expressions of the three people were all overwhelmed by shock. They were also Radiant Saint Masters, so they naturally could clearly feel that the three swords condensed by Jian Chen was much stronger than theirs. Also, the speed at which Jian Chen gathered Radiant Saint Force stunned the three of them.

“His Radiant Artes have reached at least level four!” An old man cried out, while his complexion became extremely ugly. The battle capabilities of Radiant Saint Masters had nothing to do with class, because Radiant Artes was determined by levels, while the artes were the only method in which Radiant Saint Masters could attack. Only Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters could reach level five in Radiant Artes, which was not something Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters could reach. As a result, once a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master reached level four, he would become a rare expert, as most Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters could only reach level two or three in Radiant Artes. There were even some people, though very few, who had mediocre talent with Radiant Artes, and were still stuck on level one.

“God damn it, why are we so unlucky!? It’s only the first day since we entered the artifact and we’ve already encountered someone at level four in Radiant Artes.” The other old man swore in anger.

Boom!

The six Radiant Saint Swords collided and produced a violent sound. The Radiant Saint Sword condensed by the three people immediately shattered, turning into balls of Radiant Saint Force and disappearing. Jian Chen’s three swords did not decrease in power at all, continuing towards the three people. In the end, the

swords flew towards their chests under their unwilling, shocked gazes.

In that very moment, three huge, two-meter-wide pillars of light descended from the sky, blocking the swords for them. Afterwards, it disappeared with the three of them, only leaving behind three thumb-sized balls of light, floating mid-air.

Jian Chen knew that they had already been taken away by the power of the artifact and had been removed from the competition. The energy of the artifact would only appear when the person truly was facing death. If they were just injured or heavily wounded, it was not enough for the artifact's energy to appear, so once it did in fact appear, it meant that the person faced death.

Jian Chen shook his head and sighed gently, "Although they were all Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, equal to Heaven Saint Masters, they clearly haven't fought against people before. They were without any awareness for danger. With the fragile bodies of Radiant Saint Masters, the first thing to do when facing an opponent is not to attack, but to find a way to protect yourself. Otherwise, it doesn't even have to be a Heaven Saint Master; even Earth Saint Masters, or even an experienced Great Saint Master can deal life-threatening damage to you." As a mumbled to himself, Jian Chen had already arrived before the three thumb-sized balls of light. He pulled out the ancient jade pendant from his bosom and gently touched it to the lights. Immediately, they disappeared into the jade pendant.

Chapter 760: Spirit Of The Saint Artifact (Two)

After absorbing the three thumb-sized balls of light, Jian Chen returned the ancient jade pendant to his bosom and mumbled to himself, “I killed three people and obtained three points. There's at least four or five thousand Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters who are competing so if I want to truly get into the top ten without any room for worry, I need to kill five hundred people and get five hundred points. I'll continue my massacre next. The only difference with the Gathering of Mercenaries is that it's Radiant Saint Masters and not fighters.”

With a thought, a large amount of Radiant Saint Force quickly condensed into a cloud under him. Just when he wanted to ride the cloud away, he froze.

“It's the presence of a similar existence. I've actually sensed the presence of something similar to us...” In Jian Chen's head, the voices of the sword spirits suddenly appeared.

“It really is the presence of something similar. It can't be wrong, master. Where is this place and why is there the presence of something similar to us?” Zi Ying's voice appeared in Jian Chen's head once again, bearing with it a tone of disbelief.

“Aiya, there's actually another artifact spirit here. Unbelievable. Why would such a high level artifact spirit appear in a world like this? This spirit seems to have already reached the immortal level.” Qing Suo said in Jian Chen's head in shock. His lark-like voice sounded like the loveliest melody in the world, which caused

Jian Chen to become shocked.

“We’re currently inside the space of a saint artifact. Zi Ying, Qing Suo, perhaps this artifact’s given birth to a spirit similar to you?” Jian Chen was utterly astounded.

“Who would’ve thought that when we were asleep, absorbing the energy of the Multicolored Stone to recover, master’s actually entered the space of an artifact. Yes, there indeed exists a spirit, and this spirit is not weak. At least when measured with this world’s standards, this spirit is already extremely powerful. The only thing is that because of how its designed, it’s can’t become an offensive artifact. Looking at it, it seems to be a support artifact.” Zi Ying said.

“Who would’ve thought that the saint artifact has actually given birth to a spirit. Quite unexpected.” Jian Chen sighed emotionally.

At the same time, purple and azure Qi appeared from Jian Chen’s head. Above his head, it formed a boy and a girl. The boy was handsome, while the girl was pretty. Standing together, they seemed like a natural-born couple.

This was not the first time Jian Chen had seen the appearance of Zi Ying and Qing Suo. However, he could clearly feel that Zi Ying and Qing Suo’s ethereal bodies had become much more tangible than before. Clearly, they had spent this period of time constantly recovering with the help of the Multicolored Stone.

After Zi Ying and Qing Suo had materialized above Jian Chen, they stared into the distant sky together. Shortly afterwards, Zi Ying gently raised his right hand and surging purple light immediately flowed from his body. It quickly condensed into a purple divine sword in his right hand.

The purple sword was 1.3 meters long, and three fingers wide. The hazy sword seemed to be covered in a layer of complicated patterning, which formed a weird image, covering the entire sword. It seemed to contain the truths of the world and the mysteries of the universe, giving off a mysterious presence.

As soon as the purple sword condensed, it turned into a purple streak of light, flying into the distance at an unbelievable speed. It disappeared in the next moment, completely exceeding the speed of lightning.

Jian Chen's pupils constricted suddenly, while he was secretly shocked. The purple sword's speed absolutely stunned him. It was a speed in which no one could dodge. He just struggled to imagine that there was anyone in the world who could dodge the attack of the sword.

In the centre of the space within the artifact, there was a region isolated by powerful energy. There was a huge palace and current within it, a handsome, middle-aged man in white robes currently sat cross-legged on the ground.

Suddenly, the man's eyes snapped open. In the very moment he opened his eyes, the surrounding space began to warp violently. Even the entire palace began to tremble slightly.

“This... this... this is the presence of something similar to me. Has something similar come here?” Shock overwhelmed the man’s face, before disappearing soon after.

In the other region where Jian Chen was, Zi Ying stared at the direction where the purple sword had disappeared off to. He said, “Although this artifact spirit is quite strong, he’s still far from us, unable to sense Qing Suo’s or my presence at all. But I’ve already contacted him. He should arrive soon.”

“Who are you? Where have you come from?” As soon as Zi Ying finished talking, a heavy voice appeared out of nowhere. With the voice, a white-robed man appeared, looking down at the three of them. It was as if he was looking at insignificant ants.

He was the spirit of the origin saint artifact. Within the artifact, he was the lifeform that ruled over all. He could control all the energy within the artifact as he wished, so he was naturally arrogant.

The man’s arrogance made Zi Ying furrow his eyebrows slightly. Zi Ying immediately sneered and said in disdain, “Even a mere immortal level artifact spirit dares to be so arrogant before me? You’re looking to die!” An absolute sword Qi radiated from Zi Ying. It turned to something like a shapeless storm in the sky, rampaging in the space of the artifact brazenly.

The man’s expression changed greatly and his cold gaze was instantly replaced with great fear. He quickly retreated, while his

gaze towards Zi Ying was filled with terror.

The middle-aged man was the spirit of the saint artifact; his each and every move could influence a change on the space within the artifact. Currently, the entire space trembled violently, as if there was a huge earthquake. Several mountain ranges began to collapse, greatly alarming all the competitors. They had no idea what was going on.

In the City of God, there was a huge, ten-meter-wide ball of white light at the very peak of the castle headquarters. The white ball was completely condensed from the surrounding Radiant Saint Force, and it was extremely pure. In the centre of the ball was the powerful saint artifact that almost all the people in the City of God knew about.

The saint artifact was called the origin saint artifact by the people of the Radiant Saint Master Union. It had existed since the ancient times, silently accompanying the Radiant Saint Master Union for countless years. It was kept like this since the very start, without any changes over the years whatsoever.

However, at this very moment, the ball of white light that enveloped the artifact began to tremble violently. A golden light could be vaguely seen inside, constantly leaping about, causing the surrounding Radiant Saint Force to become extremely unstable. Even the headquarters of the union was effected, where the huge castle trembled slightly. It caused a large amount of dust to fall.

The trembling of the castle alarmed everyone inside it. Immediately, a large number of white-robed Radiant Saint Masters

ran out of the castle, staring at the shaking saint artifact at the very top. No one knew what was happening.

At this moment, a dozen or so streaks of white light flew out from the top of the castle. It was the president of the union and the dozen or so elders, all floating on white clouds and staring at the shaking artifact in shock.

Soon afterwards, a few people appeared beside the president without any sound. They all stared sternly at the shaking saint artifact and along with their gazes, there was deep doubt. None of them understood what was going on before them. They had no idea as to what happened at all.

“Just what has happened? Why is the saint artifact, something that’s never changed before, suddenly trembling?” The person who asked this was an extremely old man. His voice was husky, and he seemed powerless. If Jian Chen was here, he would definitely recognise the old man as the person who used the cloth to wipe the chairs and tables inside the Radiant Saint Tower.

“Perhaps something happened within the artifact?” The president of the union asked with a deep voice. The light within his eyes flickered, while his complexion varied.

No one replied to the president, because none of them were sure about what was going on. The saint artifact had already existed for countless years, and nothing like this had ever occurred.

The artifact did not tremble for long, slowly settling down after a

few seconds and returning to how it was before. However, the effect it had brought to all the people within the union was irremovable.

Within the saint artifact, the middle-aged man had already retreated to a place five hundred meters away. He stared at Zi Ying in horror, not because of how strong Zi Ying was, but because he felt a vast pressure that originated from the spirit from Zi Ying. This pressure caused him to become scared, it caused him to become cowardly, and it even gave him the notion that he could not resist at all.

The middle-aged man even felt a misperception, where it seemed as if Zi Ying only needed a single thought for his spirit to disperse and for his consciousness to disappear, making the origin saint artifact return to something without a spirit. The purple-robed young man seemed like a monarch, while he was only a subject. If the monarch wanted the subject to die, the subject could only die.

“Who... who... who... who are you!? Why are you so powerful!?” The man was extremely shocked, clearly quite terrified too. He was no longer as arrogant as before.

Zi Ying glared at the man and yelled loudly, “Even a mere immortal level artifact spirit dares to be disrespectful towards me?” With that, an even greater pressure radiated from Zi Ying’s body. It only focused on the spirit, a pressure that only the spirit could feel.

The originally-pale face of the man became even whiter. He stumbled a few steps backwards, while his entire body began to

shake. The pressure had already deeply infiltrated his spirit, causing him to feel terror in the very depths of his spirit. He felt like his spiritual body was about to collapse.

Meanwhile, in the man's head, a few extremely unfamiliar images appeared. He saw two divine swords, one purple and one azure, standing erect between the earth and the heavens, radiating with dazzling light. They split the heavens and cut open the earth, destroying plenty of stars and slaughtering countless immortals. The corpses left behind radiated with a powerful pressure, floating about in the infinite starry sky. To the man, each corpse was an existence unimaginable in strength; just a casual wave of their hand possessed the power to destroy worlds. Even the droplets of golden blood, floating in the void, seemed to possess a great energy, capable of easily wiping himself out.

Chapter 761: The Submission Of The Artifact Spirit

Plop!

Suddenly, the middle-aged man fell onto his knees. He began to beg Zi Ying on his arms, “Overlord please spare me, please spare me. This one blindly offended the overlord. Overlord, please be merciful and spare this one’s life.” At that moment, the man had already understood. The purple-robed young man transformed from the sword spirit was once an unbelievably powerful existence, a level of power beyond his imagination. Before him, he did not even have the right to help Zi Ying wear shoes, so he most definitely could not offend him.

Zi Ying slowly retracted his might and stared coldly at the man, “Get up. I’ll let you go this time. It won’t happen a second time.”

“Thank you overlord, thank you for sparing me!” The man behaved as if he had gained amnesty, slowly rising from the ground. In his head, he could not help but think of the unfamiliar images that had suddenly appeared before. He knew that everything was real, and knew even better that the two purple and azure divine swords that seemed to split the heavens were the couple in azure and purple robes before him. This caused man’s terror and fear for the sword spirits to reach an absolute limit. Even though he was in his own world, even though he was something similar to a god in this world, the man did not dare to let the notion of resisting cross his mind in front of the two sword spirits.

Even though he knew that the two sword spirits had already become much weaker than before and no longer his opponent, he did not dare to show any resistance at all. All there was in his mind was extremely powerful dread and great fear.

Zi Ying stared at the trembling man for a while, before losing interest soon after. He turned around to Qing Suo, who was in an azure dress. His eyes were filled with a soft light and he said, “Qing Suo, let’s return. Master, we’ll let you handle the rest of it.”

“Yes.” Qing Suo nodded slightly. Afterwards, she turned into a ray of light along with Zi Ying at the same time, disappearing into Jian Chen’s head. Discovering an artifact spirit here earlier had indeed surprised them, but that was only surprise. With their past statuses and strength, they completely looked down on the spirit of the origin artifact.

Hearing Zi Ying say ‘return’, the man finally relaxed from his extremely anxious state. However, before he could become delighted, it scared the man greatly once again when he heard Zi Ying say ‘master’. Even his body began to tremble greatly, his gaze towards Jian Chen filled with dread.

“He can become the master of the two peerless divine swords. He mustn’t be simple. I can’t offend him no matter what. Even if he’s weak, I can’t afford to underestimate him at all!” The man warned himself in his mind. He had already become completely terrified from the image that had appeared in his mind. All those that were related to the sword spirits had already entered his list of people he could not afford to offend.

The man glanced at Jian Chen in some dread, before carefully walking up. He made a low bow to Jian Chen and said extremely courteously, “This one greets the overlord.”

Jian Chen observed the artifact spirit with a weird gaze, but inside, he found that it was quite funny by the way the spirit referred to him. However, Jian Chen did go ahead and rectify it. Instead, he asked, “What do I call you?”

“Responding to the overlord, this one does not have a name yet, but they all call me lord artifact spirit!” The man said.

“Them!” A sliver of interest flashed across Jian Chen’s eyes, “Who are you referring to by ‘they’?”

“Responding to the overlord, they are the presidents of the Radiant Saint Master Union.” The man said.

Jian Chen pondered for a while and did not continue with the topic of conversation. He stared brightly at the man and said, “My purpose of coming this time is to obtain origin energy to reach Class 7 as a Radiant Saint Master. Since you’re the artifact spirit, you must be able to control the origin energy.”

Hearing that, the sliver of a troubled expression appeared on the man’s face. He said, “The overlord may not know that all the origin energy in the saint artifact is sealed up by a powerful barrier. Although this one is in fact the artifact spirit and can indeed control everything within this space, this barrier has already existed for a length that I don’t even know, and is

extremely tough. Even if this one uses all the energy within the artifact space, this one is unable to break this barrier.”

Hearing that, Jian Chen furrowed his eyebrows and frowned slightly.

Perhaps he realised that Jian Chen was unhappy, the man hurriedly followed up, “Overlord, although this one is unable to break through the barrier, it opens up once every fifty years. There’s only one more year before it opens the next time. When it does open, the overlord can absorb the origin energy.”

Hearing that, Jian Chen sighed secretly inside. It seemed that if he wanted to reach Class 7, he needed to follow the rules of the union and take it a step at a time.

Jian Chen bid farewell to the middle-aged man and departed on a white cloud. He flew into the distance, continuing to find competitors to obtain points.

Fifty kilometers in front of Jian Chen, there were five white-robed Radiant Saint Masters on a cloud, flying towards Jian Chen.

Of the five people, two were middle-aged men while the other three were old men. They were all from clans that originated from a king city in the Holy Empire.

“This time, we’ll probably be able to even fight one of the ten great Radiant Saint Masters with the five of us working together.

Even if we can't win, fleeing isn't a problem. Once we meet lone travellers or smaller groups, move immediately and take all their points from them. We need to try as hard as we can to push one of us into the top ten." The speaker was an old man, who was very confident in the strength of the people with him. This was because all five of them had reached level three in Radiant Artes, and if they worked together, there was no problem even if they encountered experts at level four.

"I hope this happens. But this space inside the artifact is just too big. We've already travelled for over twenty kilometers, and we haven't even found a single person." One of the middle-aged men was unhappy, which he grumbled.

"Hmm? Look, isn't there a person in front?" Suddenly, the other middle-aged man revealed an expression of joy. He cried out with his hand pointed into the distance.

Hearing that, all the people raised their heads and looked in front. Before them, there was a white streak of light, quickly approaching where they were.

With this, the five people who were lamenting over the fact that they could not find anyone earlier immediately became happy. One of the old men hurriedly said, "There's only one person. We can't let this fish escape. Everyone hurry and encircle him first so he can't run away."

The five of them did not hesitate at all, immediately speeding up into the distance, rushing at the Radiant Saint Master head-on.

The lone person clearly discovered them, but there was no change to the speed at which he advanced. He remained on his original path, flying over from the distance at a speed not too fast or slow.

Very soon, the group of five surrounded the lone Radiant Saint Master. At the same time, a layer of Radiant Saint Armor condensed from Radiant Saint Force appeared on them, tightly wrapping them inside it, only leaving a space for their eyes.

Jian Chen stared at the five people around him calmly and a cold smile formed on his face. He said, “Sirs, what are you trying to do?”

“What are we trying to do? Haha, what do you think we’re trying to do? Brat, I won’t bother to say all that nonsense. I’d just advise you to forfeit here. It’ll save you some physical pain.” An old man stared at Jian Chen coldly, laughing aloud.

“Overlord, do you want this one to give these people that dare to offend you a solid punishment?” Jian Chen heard the artifact spirit’s voice, which carried some anger.

The five Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters around Jian Chen would never think that not only did they offend someone they could not afford to offend with what they had done, they had even angered the spirit of the origin saint artifact.

Jian Chen shook his head gently and mumbled in a way as if he

was talking to himself, “No need. You don’t need to interfere with what I do, just do what you need to do. In a while, if they face death, send them out immediately.”

“Yes, overlord!” The artifact spirit replied courteously. He went with exactly what Jian Chen said, as if Jian Chen was his master.

“Brat, what’re you mumbling. Have you properly thought over what I said? If you don’t forfeit in three second, don’t blame us for being impolite.” A middle-aged man said rather impatiently. If it were not for the fact that they needed to save as much energy as possible, the five of them would have moved against Jian Chen long ago.

Jian Chen stared at the people around him with a sneer and said coldly, “Even you want to try get me, Yang Yutian, to forfeit? A fool’s dream.” Jian Chen grabbed at the empty space and in an extremely short amount of time, he condensed five Radiant Saint Swords, which radiated with powerful energy ripples.

“What!? You’re Yang Yutian!?” The five people’s expressions changed greatly, staring at Jian Chen disbelief, which carried a great amount of shock along with it.

The name ‘Yang Yutian’ was like thunder to their ears. Currently in all of City of God, the name ‘Yang Yutian’ was not unfamiliar to all the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, because he was a miraculous personage among the Radiant Saint Masters. Not only did he reach Class 6 at an age of twenty four, his control of Radiant Artes had already reached an extremely great level. On Fragrance River outside the City of God, he once slaughtered over thirty Heaven

Saint Masters all by himself, stunning all of the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters.

Jian Chen did not give them a chance to regret or beg for forgiveness. With a fierce flash of light through his eyes, the five Radiant Saint Sword turned into streaks of white light, shooting towards the five people.

The five people were quite frightened by the name Jian Chen had mentioned. They had become slightly lost, so the Radiant Saint Sword landed firmly on their chests.

Spurt!

All five of them spat out a mouth of blood, knocked backwards by the momentum of the momentum of the swords. Their faces had already paled. Although they had the Radiant Saint Armor, it was already covered in web-like cracks on their chest. In the end, with a bang, the armor on the five of them all shattered from Jian Chen's blow.

Chapter 762: Encountering A Beast Horde

The five Radiant Saint Masters were knocked flying backwards as they spurted with blood from Jian Chen's attack, while the clouds that supported them in the sky disappeared. It caused them to fall along a fifty-meter-long parabolic route, landing heavily on the ground.

The five Radiant Saint Masters did not have bodies as tough as fighters. Falling from over thirty meters high, even if they did not die, almost all of their bones were broken. The great pain even sucked away their strength to talk, and their pale faces all became a reddish-purple from the fall; it was unbearable. In their whole lives, they had never experienced such pain.

Jian Chen stared coldly at the five Radiant Saint Masters on the floor in great pain, but he did not feel any pity at all. With a thought, another five Radiant Saint Swords condensed in his hand and with a swing, the five swords turned into a streak of silvery-white light, flying towards the five of them like lightning bolts.

This time, the five people no longer had any power to resist; they could only watch the five sword strike their chests helplessly. In that very moment, they had never felt death so close, even though they were inside the artifact and could not die. However, when they faced it personally like this, they still felt a dread of passing away.

The Radiant Saint Swords advanced like a hot knife through butter, mercilessly piercing the five of them in the chest. However, just before the sharp tip of the swords had completely penetrated

their bodies, five huge pillars of light descended from the sky, enveloping their bodies and disappearing with them, while the swords under Jian Chen's control were directly crushed by the energy of the pillars of light in the very moment they had appeared.

In the blink of an eye, the five people disappeared at the edge of death, only leaving behind five thumb-sized specks of light floating midair.

“This artifact spirit really is strong. He's actually able to save these people in such a crucial moment, and even the timing is perfect. I wonder how just how strong this artifact spirit is in this space.” Jian Chen thought as he looked at where the five people had disappeared. His opinion of the artifact spirit had improved once again.

Afterwards, Jian Chen arrived before the five specks of floating light. He pulled out the ancient jade pendant from his bosom and absorbed all the specks; they were the so-called points, and were rather like the tokens obtained by killing people in the elimination competition in the Gathering of Mercenaries, though the only difference was that one was tangible, while the other was ethereal, as if was produced by the artifact. Every person would start off with one point, and then increase it by killing other competitors, while the ancient jade pendant was the item to store it all.

In the blink of an eye, half a day passed. In that time, Jian Chen had already traversed hundreds of kilometers at a steady pace on his cloud, discovering many places with marks of battle. There was quite a lot of blood at the places, indicating that many Radiant

Saint Masters had met in such places, where they then battled.

Within the half a day, Jian Chen also encountered a few groups of Radiant Saint Masters, one that had as many as seven. He had even encountered two people who travelled alone just like him. As a result of these encounters, Jian Chen's original eight points had already reached over forty.

Jian Chen flew in the air on a cloud condensed from Radiant Saint Force. He already extended his presence to the limit, enveloping a radius of twenty kilometers to search for competitors.

At that moment, Jian Chen paused slightly. He glared fixedly in the distance, his eyebrows furrowed.

He saw that over thirty kilometers away, a black cloud quickly floated over in the distance. In front of the black cloud, there were several Radiant Saint Masters on white clouds with expressions of unconcealed fear, currently fleeing for their lives. The black cloud chasing behind them was not a real dark cloud, but rather a flock of dark, flying magical beasts, totalling to an insurmountable number.

“Class 4 crow beasts. Isn't there just too many?” Jian Chen focused his gaze at the cloud formed from magical beasts and a sliver of shock appeared on his face. He had killed plenty of Class 4 Magical Beasts in his life, but this was the first time Jian Chen had ever encountered so many at one time.

At this moment, the Radiant Saint Masters chased by the countless crow beasts discovered Jian Chen. They immediately changed their directions, heading directly for Jian Chen, wanting to pull him in too.

Seeing this, Jian Chen's lips curled into a vague sneer. He did not retreat, and instead travelled forwards. The cloud beneath him flew at a steady pace towards the crow beasts.

The Radiant Saint Masters pursued by the crow beasts all revealed expressions of joy when they saw what Jian Chen was doing.

“This person clearly doesn't know how powerful these crows are. Not only did he not escape, he's flying towards us. Is he looking to die?”

“That idiot probably thinks all these crows are Class 1 and are easy to kill. Even if they are Class 1 Magical Beasts, there's thousands of them, or even tens of thousands. It's not that easy, not to mention the fact that all of them are Class 4, with some Class 5 ones in between.”

“Even if Kara Liwei, the one ranked first among all the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, encountered so many crow beasts, it's certain death. Is this person so confident that he thinks he's stronger than Kara Liwei?”

“Whatever. Since he has no idea of danger and is flying over, we'll get him to stall the crows for some time. It'll give us some

time to escape.”

“You’re right, I just hope that the person isn’t too weak and can keep the crows busy for a little longer, so that we have more time to find some other Radiant Saint Masters. Once there’s enough people, perhaps we might be able to resist this horde.”

The Radiant Saint Masters all sneered. At the same time, they began to charge up power, ready to charge off with their greatest speed once the person ahead had gained the attention of the crows behind, ready to pull open a great distance when the time was right. The reason they had prepared beforehand was because they were confident the incoming person was unable to stall the crows for too long.

Soon, the Radiant Saint Masters approached Jian Chen. In order to encourage Jian Chen, a person cried out from far away, “Sir, please help us out. We’ll work together with all our strength to kill these crows.” As he spoke, powerful Radiant Saint Force had already gathered before him. He seemed like he really was ready to go all out in a battle to the death with the crows.

Jian Chen did not even glance at the Radiant Saint Masters, focusing on the black mass of crows behind them. Radiant Saint Force from the surroundings had already begun gathering around Jian Chen quickly.

Seeing how Jian Chen really had no idea of danger and wanted to fight against the crows, the Radiant Saint Masters all sneered inwardly. As they brushed past Jian Chen, the Radiant Saint Force that they had gathered immediately coalesced around their feet,

abruptly increasing their flight speed, flying past Jian Chen in a flash and fleeing into the distance.

Jian Chen slowly closed his eyes and began to pour all his strength into gathering Radiant Saint Force. It was as if he did not see the Radiant Saint Masters who had rushed past him like a violent gust of wind at all.

Suddenly, the originally-calm Radiant Saint Force in the surroundings became violent. Streaks of visible light began to pour inwards from all directions, all pooling in front of Jian Chen. At that very moment, the Radiant Saint Force in a radius of five kilometers began to surge, like a storm, creating wild gusts of wind in the surroundings.

Although the crows were not strong, only Class 4, there were just too many, so even Jian Chen needed to be careful in facing them.

Feeling the violent motion of the surrounding Radiant Saint Force, the fleeing Radiant Saint Masters were all stunned. A sliver of shock appeared on their faces; they could not help but come to a stop. They all just stared at Jian Chen in astoundment from several kilometers away in the air.

“He actually moved all the Radiant Saint Force in the radius of five kilometers all by himself! How is this possible...”

“That speed at gathering Radiant Saint Force is just too fast. It’s definitely not something a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master can do. Is he perhaps Class 7?”

“Just who is that person? He’s actually so strong. Even Kara Liwei probably isn’t as great as him.”

“Even Kara Liwei’s speed at coalescing Radiant Saint Force is not at such a level.”

The Radiant Saint Masters cried out in surprise in the distance. Currently, a huge change occurred to their gazes towards Jian Chen.

The flock of crows were already less than three hundred meters away from Jian Chen. They directly flew towards him, flooding at him.

At the same time, an extremely powerful ball of Radiant Saint Force had been gathered around him. It radiated with dazzling white light, like a sun, paling everything else around it.

“Radiance Burst!” With a cold voice from within the ball of Radiant Saint Force, the Radiant Saint Force began to separate and gather into soybean-sized droplets, floating around Jian Chen. Each droplet rippled with powerful energy, filled with a sharp intent.

Just when the crows were fifty meters from Jian Chen, Jian Chen extended a finger from within the droplets of Radiant Saint Force. The droplets were like countless sharp arrows, shooting towards the crows as tiny streaks of white light.

When the droplets collided with the crows, it directly punched a hole through them, before continuing onto the crows behind without any decrease in power.

Every droplet contained a powerful energy, able to threaten Heaven Saint Masters and heavily injure Earth Saint Masters. Even though the crows had bodies of magical beasts, there were only Class 4 after all. Before the tiny droplets of energy, their feathers, objects that were considered to be extremely tough even to regular fighters, were unable to block anything, becoming as fragile as tofu.

Countless droplets pierced through the dense flock of crows. Those that were closer to the front immediately had countless holes punched through their bodies, falling out of the sky as they screeched unpleasantly. Bright red blood and black feathers covered the skies, as if it had begun to rain blood.

Chapter 763: Crow King

Thousands of crows already surrounded Jian Chen. From a distance, it seemed like a huge black sphere, floating in the sky and completely swallowing up Jian Chen. It was impossible to see what was going on inside from the outside.

The Radiant Saint Masters stared fixedly in the direction of Jian Chen at what was happening from several kilometers away. Their expressions were rather complicated. They too had never thought that a random competitor they encountered would possess such great strength, be able to fend off thousands of Class 4 Magical Beasts all by himself. Even if this leaked outside, no one would believe it.

“Just who is that person? Why is he so strong? He can’t be nobody...”

“Can he be Jacksie, second among the ten great Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters? Among the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, probably only Jacksie has such strength.”

“That’s wrong. I’ve personally witnessed Jacksie’s strength. Although it’s very strong, it’s not this powerful. Also, Jacksie’s speed at gathering Radiant Saint Force is far from being this fast.”

“Who cares who he is. Even if he’s this strong, he’s only a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master. He definitely won’t survive when surrounded by so many crows.”

“You’re right. This amount of Class 4 crows is not something a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master can handle, not to mention that fact that there’s some Class 5 crows ones hidden inside too. Unless he’s Class 7, the best thing he can do is just fleeing for his life like us.”

“That may not be the case though. Haven’t you all seen the droplets of blood raining down and the crows that have fallen from the sky? It’s only been so long, and over a hundred crows have already been killed. And all of these crows had countless holes in them, while quite a few have basically disintegrated. Maybe this person really can kill all these crows if given some more time. If you don’t believe it, just watch.”

The Radiant Saint Masters became quiet, staring at where Jian Chen was with all their attention. However, as they saw the crows constantly fall from the sky like rain, shock silently pervaded the depths of their spirits. If it were them, they strongly believed it was impossible to be able to kill the crows so quickly when surrounded by so many.

The Radiant Saint Force in the surroundings gathered steadily towards Jian Chen, constantly turning into soybean-sized droplets in Jian Chen’s hand, before shooting off in all directions. The arte, Radiance Burst, was cast consecutively, without any pauses in between.

At this moment, Jian Chen was surrounded by thousands of crows, but he remained calm. There was nothing in a radius of fifteen meters around him. The crows were unable to charge into the area, because once they entered it, the seemingly-airtight Radiance Burst would pierce thousands of holes into them,

absolutely obliterating their corpses.

Currently, Jian Chen's slender figure that floated in the air seemed to become a machine of slaughter. Every second, there would be even more crows that would fall to his attacks. The ground below had already been dyed blood-red, while the densely-packed corpses of the crows had formed a thick mat on the ground. The sharp smell of blood pervaded the air.

The death of their peers did not make the crows retreat. The smell of blood instead made the crows even more frenzied. They did not fear death, shooting towards Jian Chen like moths to a candle.

The crows decreased at a visible rate. At this very moment, a dozen or so relatively larger Class 5 crows suddenly screeched together, and shot towards Jian Chen with an imposing manner in spite of the the Radiance Burst. Their bodies like tough metal, producing clings and clangs as the droplets collided with them. They actually resisted the attacks.

Although the attacks could not harm them, the collisions created a very powerful resistance towards their advance. They could advance no further after they arrived ten meters away from Jian Chen.

A cold light flashed across Jian Chen's eyes, and the power of the Radiance Burst abruptly increased. It became over twice as powerful than before and with that, the dozen or so Class 5 crows were no longer able to remain as calm as before when receiving the attacks. Blood would splatter in the shapes of blooming flowers as

every soybean-sized droplet collided with them splatter. It was unable to pierce through them, though it was enough to heavily injure them.

Soon after, the dozen or so Class 5 crows ended up the same as their peers; their bodies were in pieces and they fell out of the sky, riddled with holes.

Caw!

Suddenly, an ear-piercing cry reverberated from within the flock of crows. It was extremely sharp, able to puncture metal and destroy rocks, and enough for people's eardrums to ache.

With the cry, all the crows around Jian Chen behaved as if they had received an order. They all gave up their attempts of attack, quickly dispersing into the distance with the flap of their wings. Jian Chen was no longer surrounded by a flock of crows, visible once again from the outside.

The surrounding crows all backed off to a distance three kilometers away, staring at Jian Chen with hostility. With their retreat, an ink-black, ten-meter-wide crow king appeared. Its scarlet eyes were filled with bloodthirstiness and cruelty, staring viciously at Jian Chen.

"Class 6!" Jian Chen stared coldly at the crow king. He had discovered its presence long ago, though Jian Chen just looked down upon a mere Class 6 Magical Beast.

Caw!

Suddenly, the crow king emitted a huge pressure. It turned into a streak of black light, hurling itself towards Jian Chen.

The bodies of Class 6 Magical Beasts were extremely strong, much more powerful than Radiant Saint Masters. If Jian Chen were to continue using Radiance Burst, it would only tickle the crow king undoubtedly, unable to pose any threat at all.

Jian Chen opened his hand and a Radiant Saint Sword immediately formed, shooting towards the crow king as a white streak of light.

Bang! The sword's collision produced an extremely powerful sound. Not only did the impact and its energy ripples stop the crow king's advance, it even knocked it backwards. Blood had been drawn on its head.

Jian Chen became stern and mumbled to himself, 'This crow king really does have a strong body. My attack that can heavily injure Heaven Saint Masters only scratched it. Looks like ordinary attacks aren't enough harm it.'

The crow king seemed to be enraged, cawing loudly at the sky. It opened its beak and a huge ball of violent energy shot towards Jian Chen like a flash of lighting.

Jian Chen remained calm and chanted with a deep voice,

“Radiant Saint Shield!” The surrounding Radiant Saint Force gathered at an unbelievable speed, forming a two-meter-wide shield, blocking the ball of energy spat out by the crow king.

At the same time, Jian Chen extended a finger at the sky and a gleam of light flashed violently across his eyes. He cried out, “Judgement’s Sword!” All the Radiant Saint Force in the radius of five kilometers seemed to experience an extremely powerful suction, surging quickly towards Jian Chen. It all coalesced to form a huge, ten-meter-long sword, radiating with dazzling light, while within it hid the ripples of terrifying energy. Before it, even Heaven Tier Battle Skills cast by Heaven Saint Masters paled in comparison.

“Judge... Judgement’s Sword, it’s actually the Judgement’s Sword, one of the three great artes. Only Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters can cast it. He’s... he’s... he’s actually Class 7.”

‘He’s Yang Yutian. I heard that Yang Yutian, with his strength as a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, can use the three great artes which can only supposedly be learnt by Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters. There’s also rumors that Jian Chen cast the forbidden arte, God’s Descent, on the Inky Stratus on Fragrance River, and killed several dozen Heaven Saint Masters.

...

With the appearance of Judgement’s Sword, the Radiant Saint Masters who observed from a distance all paled in shock.

Caw! The crow king cried out weirdly and it stared at the ten-meter-long sword above Jian Chen with its scarlet eyes in dread. It could feel the power of destruction within the sword, which even made it feel a sliver of fear. Shortly afterwards, the crow king immediately flew backwards, flapping its wings to consecutively shoot huge blades of wind towards Jian Chen, in attempt to keep Jian Chen busy and make time to escape.

Looking the dozen or so wind blades, a vicious gleam of light flashed across Jian Chen's eyes. The Judgement's Sword shot out with a huge bang, destroying the dozen or so wind blades that were approaching Jian Chen and afterwards, the sword turned into a silvery-white streak of light, chasing after the crow king with an unbelievable speed.

The sword passed through the crow king's body, completely ending the crow king's life before disappearing into the horizon, shooting off to somewhere unknown.

Caw!

Before death, the crow king cried out sadly and unwillingly. The cry reverberated across the entire sky, spreading far and wide. Afterwards, its huge body collided heavily with the ground, raising dust and dirt.

Caw!

Suddenly, an earth-shaking cry reverberated in the distance. Filled with sorrow and anger, it pierced through numerous

mountains and rivers, echoing about in the area. With the sound, an extremely great presence appeared in the distance.

Several kilometers away, the Radiant Saint Masters paled immediately. The sound was like a huge hammer smashing against their chest, causing them to spit out a mouthful of blood as they became sheet-white.

Jian Chen became solemn. His calm gaze became a glare at that very moment, staring fixedly into the distance. He muttered with a deep voice, “Class 7!”

Chapter 764: The Vital Energies In The Blood

Jian Chen revealed a seriousness he rarely showed. From the sound, he could already tell that it was an extremely powerful Class 7 Magical Beast, at least as powerful as a human Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler.

“Why is there such a powerful magical beast here?” Jian Chen was secretly shocked. The magical beast that had just cawed out was clearly a companion of the crow king he had killed, or maybe even an elder, but he knew that he had already aggravated the Class 7 Magical Beast in the distance.

The Radiant Saint Masters standing far away all became sheet-white. They became absolutely terrified; the earth-shaking cry earlier had already filled them with fear. Currently, their hearts were drowned in endless dread. It caused their bodies to shake slightly, with their legs trembling.

“Th-thi- this-this must be a Class 7 Magical Beast. Leave, let’s quickly leave. What’re you all staying for, do you want to die?” A Radiant Saint Master said with a trembling voice, before immediately condensing Radiant Saint Force into a cloud, stepping onto it to escape.

The other Radiant Saint Masters all returned to their senses one after another. Thinking about how terrifying a Class 7 Magical Beast was, they could not help but shudder. They did not dare to stay any longer, leaving the area immediately at their greatest speed.

Seeing their fleeing figures in the distance, a gleam of cold light flashed across Jian Chen's eyes. He did not plan on letting them go. Although the Class 7 Magical Beast pressured Jian Chen slightly, it was definitely not as bad as the Radiant Saint Masters fleeing and spreading the news.

However, just as Jian Chen wanted to pursue them, the remaining crows in the surroundings all cawed out angrily, staring at Jian Chen with their bloodshot eyes. They shot towards Jian Chen with their greatest speed, clearly wanting to avenge the Class 6 Magical Beast.

“Since you all want to die that badly, let me help you out.” A powerful killing intent flashed across Jian Chen's eyes and the droplets from the Radiance Burst immediately gathered before him, shooting towards the surrounding crows with lightning speed.

A while later, when Jian Chen had killed all the crows, the Radiant Saint Masters had already escaped successfully, all nowhere to be seen. Below him, the corpses of the crows had already formed a small mountain, while the blood on the ground formed streams. The air was full with the sharp smell of blood.

Jian Chen slowly dispersed the Radiant Saint Force he had gathered, glancing at the direction in which the Radiant Saint Masters had ran off. He said softly, “You're lucky this time. The next time I meet you all will be the time when I send all of you off.”

Jian Chen arrived before the Class 6 crow king's corpse which was several dozens of meters away. A Radiant Saint Sword coalesced in his right hand, and he used it to stab the crow king's body. He extracted a fist-sized monster core from the crow king's body with practised movements.

Looking at the Class 6 Monster Core, a vague smile finally formed on Jian Chen's face. He had sensed that a Class 6 Magical Beast was hidden in the flock of crows long ago, while his purpose was actually for the Class 6 Monster Core.

Almost all the Class 6 Magical Beasts gathered in the depths of the Cross Mountains, which was the reason for the lack of Class 6 Magical Beasts on the Tian Yuan Continent. As a result, Class 6 Monster Cores were extremely valuable, and with the deficiency in the continent, it was basically an object of high demand but no supply.

"I wonder if Ming Dong's successfully broken through to Heaven Saint Master. If he has, then this monster core is perfect for him." Jian Chen mumbled to himself. Although he had plenty of Class 5 Monster Cores in his Space Ring, monster cores of such a level were no longer as effective for Heaven Saint Masters anymore. Only Class 6 Monster Cores were useful for powerful people with such strength.

Shortly afterwards, Jian Chen furrowed his eyebrows slightly. His face scrunched up to a vexed expression, mumbling to himself, "It's a pity that the Space Rings have been sealed by the power of the saint artifact and can't be opened no matter what. Once the number of Class 6 Monster Cores increases, it'll be very difficult to

carry around.” Speaking, Jian Chen seemed to think of something. His eyes suddenly shone, “Since the Space Rings are sealed by the power of the saint artifact, can I get the artifact spirit to undo this seal?”

Jian Chen immediately became worked up. He called out with a deep voice, “Is the artifact spirit here?”

“Overlord, this one is here.” As soon as Jian Chen finished speaking, he heard the artifact spirit’s voice. A white-robed, middle-aged man had already appeared next to Jian Chen without any sound.

“Artifact spirit, are you able to undo the seal on my Space Ring?” Jian Chen said to the artifact spirit, while anticipation rippled in his his heart.

Only after hearing what Jian Chen had said did the artifact spirit remember that the overlord’s Space Ring was still sealed by him. His expression immediately changed and in fear he said, “Please do not become angered, overlord. This one did not seal overlord’s Space Ring on purpose. This one will remove the seal right now.” The artifact spirit immediately removed the seal from Jian Chen’s Space Ring.

Checking his Space Ring, Jian Chen discovered that the powerful energy sealing the ring had indeed already disappeared. This delighted him immediately. With this, did it not mean that he could put all the things he had obtained inside it? Also, the problem with how monster cores were inconvenient to carry around was completely solved.

Jian Chen immediately placed the monster core into the ring, before looking to the middle-aged man. He said, “Artifact spirit, are there also Class 7 Magical Beasts in the saint artifact?”

The artifact spirit did not dare to ignore Jian Chen’s question. He immediately said, “Yes overlord, there are indeed many Class 7 Magical Beasts in this space. There are even a few Class 8 Magical Beasts.”

“What! Class 8!?” Jian Chen was astounded, no longer able to maintain his calm. This was because Class 8 Magical Beasts were existences equivalent to Saint Kings, and from what the artifact spirit had said, there were actually more than one Class 8 Magical Beast. It was inconceivable.

“Just how did these powerful magical beasts get in here?” Jian Chen asked immediately. He was filled with a strong curiosity towards the whole matter.

“Overlord, this saint artifact has already existed for countless years. Before this one had even gained intelligence, there were already some magical beasts in here. They lived here and cultivated here, so after some time, their strength would naturally increase. Those Class 7 and Class 8 Magical Beasts in here currently only obtained their strength after cultivating for an extremely long time in this space, and also gave birth to many later generations.” The artifact spirit explained to Jian Chen.

“Then do they ever attack the competing Radiant Saint

Masters?” Jian Chen asked.

“Overlord, these Class 7 and Class 8 Magical Beasts have already been sealed up by this one, so they’re unable to threaten the competitors. Only after all the competitors leave are these seals released, where they recover their freedom.” Towards Jian Chen’s questions, the artifact spirit said all he knew, and said it without any reserve. He did not hide anything at all. The matter of sealing the magical beasts was an agreement the artifact spirit had with a past president of the union.

Jian Chen secretly relaxed. Before, the great cry had indeed pressured him slightly, because Jian Chen could feel the strength of the Class 7 crow. Even with his strength as a fighter, he did not believe he could defeat it.

At this very moment, strands of red gases suddenly began to gather around Jian Chen from the ground full of blood, before all disappearing into the white tiger which slept on Jian Chen’s shoulder.

Seeing this, Jian Chen was stunned. He clearly had no idea as to what was happening.

A gleam of light flashed across the artifact spirit’s eyes, who was standing to the side. He immediately stared at the white tiger on Jian Chen’s shoulder and said, “Overlord, the magical beast on your shoulder is not simple. It can actually draw out the vital energies bonded to the blood of magical beasts and absorb it.

Jian Chen immediately tried sensing it attentively and indeed, he could feel that there were traces of vital energies in the red gases floating from the blood.

“The white tiger is already at the edge of breaking through. Perhaps the vital energies hidden within the blood of magical beasts can assist it?” Jian Chen understood everything very soon, where he immediately experienced a wave of uncontrollable excitement.

“Overlord, I can feel that after the magical beast on your shoulder absorbs these vital energies, it’s actually growing stronger at an extremely slow rate. If it absorbs enough vital energies, it’ll reach Class 6 at an earlier time.” The artifact spirit said.

What the artifact spirit had said affirmed Jian Chen’s guess. Jian Chen dismissed the artifact spirit with a sliver of excitement, which he then stood there silently, all by himself, slowly waiting for the white tiger to absorb all the floating vital energies from the magical beast blood.

Very soon, the vital energies from the Class 4 crow blood were absorbed by the white tiger. At moment, a ball of red gas, several hundred times denser than before, floated over nearby, and slowly was absorbed by the white tiger.

This was the vital energies of the Class 6 crow king.

Jian Chen could clearly feel that the vital energies of the Class 6

Magical beast were much more helpful to the white tiger than the vital energies from the thousands of Class 4 Magical Beasts, and it was much more pure.

“Looks like I need to go hunting for some Class 6 Magical Beasts to help the white tiger break through.” Jian Chen muttered to himself.

After waiting for a while, Jian Chen immediately left the area when the vital energies stopped being absorbed, collecting all the monster cores of the crows with his strength as a fighter. With the artifact spirit covering him, Jian Chen did not fear that his strength as a fighter would be exposed, unless the other competitors directly saw it.

In the following days, Jian Chen collected points as he hunted for magical beasts, using the vital energies hidden in the beast blood to assist the white tiger break through. In the blink of an eye, five days had passed, and in those five days, the number of Class 6 magical beasts that had been slaughtered by Jian Chen's hands had already reached a dozen or so, with even more Class 5 and Class 4 Magical Beasts. Not only did he obtain quite a few Class 6 Monster Cores, the sleeping white tiger also absorbed a large amount of vital energies as it broke through, causing it to glow with a soft, white light all over. The white light constantly became stronger as more more vital energies was absorbed.

However, some of the Class 6 Magical Beasts slaughtered by Jian Chen had some supporters. Some of them were the descendants of Class 7 Magical Beasts, while some were the subordinates of Class 7 Magical Beasts. Their deaths angered the Class 7 magical beasts, all

giving out earth-shaking roars at the sky, echoing through the entire artifact space. It created a lot discussion among the competitors, terrifying them all. There were only an extremely low amount of people who managed to stay calm, people who had an extremely good understanding of the saint artifact.

Other than all this, Jian Chen also encountered a few competitors. He directly sent them out of the artifact space without any mercy, allowing his points to reach over eighty.

Chapter 765: A Fight For A Monster Core

Five days later, Jian Chen arrived above a forest. The cloud he rode, condensed from Radiant Saint Force, slowly flew at a low altitude, as he expanded his presence to its absolute limit, enveloping a radius of twenty kilometers to search for the tracks of Class 6 Magical Beasts and the competitors.

Jian Chen flew just above the tips of the trees. He turned to the white tiger which laid on his shoulder and mumbled, “Now that the energy within Xiao Bai’s begun to fluctuate unstably, he seems to have also reached the most crucial moment for breaking through Class 5 and reaching Class 6. I’ll have to put the matter of collecting points aside first and help out Xiao Bai. It won’t be too late for me to collect points afterwards. There’s still ten days, so plenty of time.”

“Once Xiao Bai reaches Class 6, he’ll be equal to human Heaven Saint Masters. Also, as he’s a Winged Tiger God, he’ll definitely be much stronger than those other magical beasts. Even beasts of antiquity will pale in comparison. He’ll also have some ability to protect itself. Unless it’s Saint Rulers, probably no one can harm him.”

Roar!

Just as Jian Chen thought about this, loud roar suddenly reverberated from up ahead. The sound spread everywhere, echoing in the surroundings.

“Class 6 Magical Beast!” Jian Chen’s eyes lit up and he looked ahead with a keen eyes. He mumbled to himself, “This should be a magical beast at the peak of Class 6. The vital energies in its blood is extremely rich, and its voice seems to be filled with anger and pain. There’s probably people fighting it.” Jian Chen did not hesitate at all, immediately speeding in the direction where the sound originated from.

In a dense forest fifteen kilometers away from Jian Chen, a dozen or so Radiant Saint Masters were scattered in a groups of three, in a formation. Milky-white light constantly flickered, turning into 1.3-meter-long Radiant Saint Swords, shooting at the black, six-meter-long panther.

The black panther was already at the peak of Class 6, possessing an extremely great capacity for battle. However, it still struggled to counterattack when surrounded by a dozen or so Radiant Saint Masters. Its body was already littered with wounds and covered in blood, while its black coat had already been dyed red.

Roar! The black panther roared several times, while its vicious-looking eyes shone scarlet red. Not only did the panther’s wounds fail hinder its ability for battle, but it made it become even more brutal. It became more and more courageous as it fought. With the constant swinging of its front paws, a powerful force shot towards the surrounding Radiant Saint Masters over and over again, while the panther constantly spat out balls of violent energy at the surroundings from its mouth.

The surrounding Radiant Saint Masters actually handled the panther’s attacks in an orderly fashion. In their groups of three,

two of them were responsible for receiving the panther's attacks, while the other person constantly condensed Radiant Saint Swords to attack the panther. Their tacit teamwork was clearly the result of years of training.

The wounds on the panther's body increased. Even though its body was extremely tough, it was unable to last much longer at all against the consecutive attacks of Radiant Saint Swords.

Roar! Suddenly, the panther roared at the sky. It paid a price of receiving three direct attacks to leap to a small group, opening its large, fierce-looking mouth to bite at a person without any hesitation.

The Radiant Saint Master was unable to react in time, and his entire upper body was bitten by the panther. In the moment of life-and-death, a huge pillar of light descended from the sky, disappearing with the Radiant Saint Master.

It clearly was not the first time the panther had seen such a thing. It did not pay any attention to the huge pillar that had descended from the sky, immediately lunging at the second person without faltering. Its sharp claws viciously raked across the chest of the person.

Crack! The Radiant Saint Armor on the person seemed to be as weak as tofu, turning into smithereens from the panther's attack, causing the Radiant Saint Master's chest to be dyed in blood.

“Argh!” The person cried out in pain, and he was knocked

flying from the panther's attack. As he flew, he spat out a mouthful of blood, becoming sheet-white.

The panther paid no more attention to the person. It opened its bloody mouth, continuing with the third Radiant Saint Master.

“Radiant Saint Sword!” The person did not falter. The Radiant Saint Sword that he had just condensed immediately became a streak of white light, shooting towards the panther's mouth with lightning speed.

Bang! The Radiant Saint Sword that had entered the panther's mouth exploded with a loud sound. A powerful ripple of energy leaked out from the panther's mouth, causing the panther to cry out in pain, while blood constantly flowed from its mouth. At the same time, the huge, bloody mouth bit onto the person's body, engulfing his entire upper body.

In that crucial, another giant pillar of light descended from the ground, taking the second Radiant Saint Master away from the space of the artifact.

“Quick, attack its wounds with all you have!” A person in another direction immediately cried out. Shortly afterwards, the dozen or so Radiant Saint Masters all realised that it was a great opportunity to heavily injure the panther. All of them immediately began to condense Radiant Saint Swords, shooting it at the deeper injuries of the panther, wanting to deal life-threatening damage to the panther by taking advantage of these injuries.

Swish, swish, swish, swish, swish...

A dozen or so Radiant Saint Swords shot out from the Radiant Saint Masters at almost simultaneously, striking the wounds of the panther with extremely great accuracy. The wounds expanded immediately, causing bright red blood spurted out from its body.

The panther gave off a miserable cry and glanced at the people, eyes filled with endless hatred. Afterwards, it shot into the distance with a leap, fleeing away.

At this moment, a huge, three-meter-long Radiant Saint Sword shot from the sky, transforming into a streak of light with a frightening manner. It caught up to the fleeing panther, before finally firmly striking its wound, deepening it.

The strike was extremely powerful, several times more powerful than the Radiant Saint Swords from the other people. The huge panther was actually sent flying by the strike, landing heavily three meters away. A bone-deep wound appeared on its back, which even exposed some of its inner organs.

“Roar!” The panther gave out a cry of pain. The injury dealt by attack was just too great.

“This magical beast can’t last much longer. Everyone hurry up, we can’t let it be taken by someone else.” The Radiant Saint Masters who had surrounded the panther before called out and sprinted wildly towards the panther. Surging Radiant Saint Force quickly gathered in their hands, forming Radiant Saint Swords

rapidly. With a swing, they flew towards the panther. The people wanted to kill the panther as soon as possible and obtain its monster core.

As the many swords landed on the panther, it deepened the panther's injuries even more. It was no longer able to flee, now lying on the floor, roaring in pain. The life force of Class 6 Magical Beasts were just too tenacious. Even after taking of consecutive blows from over ten Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, the panther was still not dead.

A streak of light quickly approached the area in the sky. It was a white-robed Radiant Saint Master on a cloud, and in his hand, three Radiant Saint Swords were fully condensed. They quickly shot off side by side, striking the deep wound on the panther's neck with extremely great precision.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

With the three violent sounds, the panther's meter-wide head was severed from its body, knocked directly into the sky by the powerful energy ripples. It had been beheaded, drizzling the area with blood.

The Class 6 panther, a beast the dozen or so Radiant Saint Masters had spent an hour battling, died just like this, to Jian Chen who had hurried over much later.

“Hurry up and go get the monster core!” A Radiant Saint Master called out immediately and several people ran towards the corpse

at the same time, in attempt to extract the monster core as soon as possible.

Meanwhile, another few Radiant Saint Swords shot from the sky, this time targeting the Radiant Saint Masters who ran towards the panther's corpse.

The expressions of the people all changed and they sneered. They all condensed a Radiant Saint Sword each, where were shot towards the swords targeting their companions to block them, while the others shot towards Jian Chen.

A two-meter-wide Radiant Saint Shield appeared in Jian Chen's hand, which he tossed out. It blocked the Radiant Saint Swords flying towards him. Without faltering in speed, Jian Chen flew over the tops of the people, before landing firmly before the panther corpse. He immediately condensed a Radiant Saint Sword, which he stabbed into the panther's body, removing its monster core. His movements were extremely smooth and extremely proficient.

Seeing the monster core being removed, the expressions of the dozen or so people became extremely ugly. They all glared at Jian Chen with ill intent.

"Sir, we were the ones who heavily injured this Class 6 Magical Beast after a great deal of effort before it was killed, so that monster core should belong to us. It seems rather unfair for sir to now take the monster core." An old man said coldly with a dark complexion. He had already learnt that Jian Chen's strength was something else in the short clashing from before. Otherwise, why

would he spend so much time talking to Jian Chen? He would have rushed him already with his advantage in numbers.

“Sir, return the monster core to us, and we won’t argue over what happened before. We’ll go our own ways afterwards and mind our own businesses.” Another Radiant Saint Master said gruffly, while his gaze towards Jian Chen was rather fearful. Before, they were not able to stop the person at all even when they had all struck out. The person arrived before the panther corpse calm as ever in the end. That was strength they could not just offend so easily.

Jian Chen grabbed a handful of grass from the ground and cleaned away the blood from the monster core, before looking up at the people. He said unenthusiastically, “Not only do I want this monster core, I also want the points you possess!”

Hearing that, all of the people’s faces changed. A monstrous rage bloomed in their hearts. To them, Jian Chen was haughty and extremely arrogant, and his oppressing words were going a little too far. Not only did he take their spoils of battle, he even wanted the points they possessed. This definitely was an undisguised provocation.

Even though they knew Jian Chen’s strength was special, they did not believe that he could fend off over ten people just by himself. Before, they were fearful of Jian Chen, only because they did not want to provoke an expert like him so easily. It did not mean they were scared of him.

“Since you are so arrogant, show us how powerful you are and if

you have the right to be arrogant.”

Chapter 766: The White Tiger's Breakthrough (One)

The dozen or so Radiant Saint Masters were angered by Jian Chen. They all began to condense Radiant Saint Swords to fight Jian Chen, where over ten swords shot from their hands, flying towards Jian Chen without any mercy.

They were very confident that even though Jian Chen was very strong, he definitely was unable to do something as exaggerated as take on all of them all by himself. This was because they were not weak either, and also had an extremely good teamwork.

Jian Chen condensed a two-meter-wide Radiant Saint Shield in his left hand in front of him, while coalesced six Radiant Saint Swords with his right hand. The six swords split into three different groups and shot at three people where one sword lead and the other followed.

The three leading swords directly shattered the people's Radiant Saint Armor, while the three following swords collided with the no-longer-armored people. They directly pierced through their chests, appearing on the other side.

Just as they faced the edge of death, three huge pillars of light descended from the sky, disappearing with them.

At the same time, the Radiant Saint Swords also collided with the shield in front of Jian Chen. With a great bang, Jian Chen's shield shattered, but the shards did not disappear. Instead, they formed

streaks of light, shooting and surrounding two Radiant Saint Masters.

The two people had never expected that after breaking, the shards of the Radiant Saint Shield could still harm people. Caught off guard, the countless pieces of shrapnel shot into their bodies, with many of the shards smashing into their throats and hearts, two life-threatening points of their bodies.

Another two huge pillars of light descended from the sky, sucking away the two people from the artifact space.

In just a single clash, five Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters were slaughtered by Jian Chen, causing the original group to only have seven people remaining.

The remaining people were all stunned. They stared at Jian Chen with pale faces, while dread flooded the depths of their eyes. Jian Chen's strength had completely exceeded their expectations. They had never thought, no matter what, that Jian Chen would kill five of their companions in such a short time. Even though everything had occurred right before their eyes, they still struggled to accept it or believe it.

"Perhaps... perhaps he's Class 7." At this moment, similar thoughts appeared in the minds of the seven remaining people. To them, only Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters could slaughter five Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters so easily.

At this very moment, another seven Radiant Saint Sword

condensed before Jian Chen. The Radiant Saint Force filled with extreme yang Qi rippled with surging energy, not any weaker than a full-power strike from a Heaven Saint Master.

“Run!” The remaining people were overwhelmed with shock and all began to run. They no longer dared to stay behind to fight Jian Chen. Their hearts were filled with regret. If they had known that Jian Chen was so powerful earlier, how would they dare to ask Jian Chen for the Class 6 Monster Core?

Jian Chen did not plan on letting them go. The swords shot out with a whistle, landing mercilessly on the backs of the seven people.

The Radiant Saint Armor on the seven of them all shattered, while the powerful force of the collision jolted through their bodies, heavily injuring their fragile bodies. The people could not help but vomit up a mouthful of blood as they also lost balance, collapsing onto the ground.

“Radiance Burst!” Jian Chen bellowed. Surging Radiant Saint Force immediately condensed into bean-sized droplets, raining on the people.

Now that the people had already lost their abilities to resist, they could only watch helplessly as the sky full of droplets bearing sharp intent fell on them. Their eyes were filled with despair, despair towards placing within the top ten.

The power of the artifact activated in time. Several huge pillars

of light descended from the sky, sucking away all seven of them, while Jian Chen's Radiance Burst collided with the soil. The violent energy within the droplets exploded, kicking soil into the air and permeating the air with dust.

After being taken away by the artifact's energy, the Radiant Saint Masters all left behind a speck, or several thumb-sized specks of white light. These Radiant Saint Masters had clearly obtained the points from defeating a few other people before, as there was close to thirty specks of white light in total.

Jian Chen used the ancient jade pendant to absorb the specks of light in the air, which increased his points to over one hundred. He was already a fifth of the way to a stable position within the top ten.

Jian Chen did not fret over the points, because he knew that there were fights currently occurring all over the artifact. The amount of points he would obtain from competitors would be relatively fewer at the start, while close to the end, almost all the points would be gathered on the few remaining people. At that time, he would be able to easily obtain several dozen, or even hundreds of points from a Radiant Saint Master he casually met.

Collecting the points left behind by the people, Jian Chen then walked over to the magical beast corpse. Immediately, a red gas floated from the blood of the panther, before finally being absorbed by the white tiger.

The panther's strength was already at the peak of Class 6, so the vital energies in its blood was clearly much more powerful than

regular Class 6 Magical Beasts. After absorbing the vital energies, the white light around the tiger became brighter and brighter, quickly enveloping it completely with extremely dazzling white light, surrounding the white tiger and partially hiding it.

Very soon, the Class 6 panther's vital energies were completely absorbed by the white tiger. Jian Chen turned to look at it on his shoulder. His eyebrows immediately became furrowed while he fell into a dilemma. The white tiger was currently too eye-catching. If he met other competitors, he would not be able to hide the white tiger's special characteristics. Once this broke out among the competitors, the characteristics would be learnt by the great clans very quickly, and hence draw a lot of attention. It would not expose the tiger's real identity, but it was better to be safe than sorry. If he really did meet somebody extremely knowledgeable and they recognised the tiger, it would undoubtedly be something extremely terrifying, an outcome Jian Chen definitely did not wish to see.

Jian Chen pondered for a while, before immediately taking flight. He found a mountain range several dozen kilometers away, and carved out a cave in an extremely hidden area, before putting the white tiger in the cave. He planned to wait there for the white tiger to break through.

Jian Chen sat cross-legged five meters away from the white tiger, eyes closed and resting. He planned to stay there and accompany the white tiger as it broke through, to prevent anything unexpected from happening.

Three days passed just like this. In those three days, the light on

the white tiger's body became brighter and brighter, but it still did not break through successfully.

After waiting patiently for three days, Jian Chen could not sit around for any longer. Standing up, he stared at the white tiger covered in white light. It did not seem like it would be able to successfully break through and reach Class 6 in half a month, and Jian Chen just did not have this time to wait around in the saint artifact.

“No, I can't keep waiting like this. It's unsuitable to take the white tiger out of the saint artifact like this. Its appearance will definitely attract a lot of attention. Since the vital energies within the blood of Class 6 Magical Beasts can assist the white tiger in breaking through, I'll go hunt Class 6 Magical Beasts.” Jian Chen mumbled softly, before immediately leaving the cave. For the white tiger's safety, he could not conceal his strength as a fighter any longer, directly casting down a powerful barrier at the entrance, encasing the entire cave with his abilities as a Saint Ruler. With that, even if other people bored another hole, they would not be able to enter the encased area.

After doing everything, Jian Chen used tree branches to hide the entrance of the cave. Ensuring that the entrance to the cave had been completely concealed, he left the area, travelling off into the distance to hunt for Class 6 Magical Beasts.

In the blink of an eye, another two days passed. Ten days had already passed inside the saint artifact, leaving five more days until the competition ended.

In those two days, Jian Chen abandoned the competition, devoting all his energy into finding Class 6 Magical Beasts to slaughter. Afterwards, he would directly throw the corpses into his Space Ring, to bring back for the white tiger to absorb the vital energies. Currently, the white tiger's breakthrough was the priority, so he placed the matter of getting into the top ten to the side without any hesitation.

In the two days, Jian Chen killed a total of ten Class 6 Magical Beasts, supplying a great amount of vital energy to the white tiger to break through. The white tiger was one more step closer to breaking through after absorbing all the vital energies. The white light around it had become completely tangible, forming a huge cocoon.

Today, eight white-robed Radiant Saint Masters rode a cloud over a mountain range. Ignoring the leading female, the other seven people were all men of different ages, and they all carried bulging bags. The bags were completely made from magical beast skin.

“Miss, it's already been ten days. There's only five days left before the competition ends. In these remaining days, it'll be very likely for us to meet Yang Yutian. Do we listen to elder Liu and avoid becoming enemies with him, or do we help out Yun Tian and take him on as an opponent, preventing him from placing within the top ten when we meet him?” Of the eight Radiant Saint Masters, a ruddy old man asked as he looked at the leading female.

Chapter 767: The White Tiger's Breakthrough (Two)

The woman in front was an alluring beauty. She was the first young lady of the Kara clan, the person ranked first among the ten great Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, Kara Liwei.

She seemed as though in thought as she used her right hand to gently play around with her slightly messy hair, which was blown about by the wind. She said with a soft voice, “Although I’ve never seen Yang Yutian, I’ve learnt quite a lot about his deeds from elder Liu. If we really do compare him with Yun Tian, I obviously will lean more towards him. But, I have no idea what type of person this Yang Yutian is, and whether he will achieve great things. As for Yun Tian, his conditions are tempting, but I don’t trust him much at all. I’m not going to choose who to support until I see Yang Yutian myself.”

“Miss is right. The Radiant Saint Master Union is a force to be reckoned with, while both Yang Yutian and Yun Tian may become the successor of the organisation. However, the two of them have already turned on each other. Once one of them fails, they’ll be utterly doomed. We shouldn’t be careless right now. Once we leap to the wrong side, our Kara clan may become enemies of the Radiant Saint Master Union.” A middle-aged man agreed with her. Although they had no need to meddle with the internal affairs of the union, it was a great opportunity to pull the union to their side at the same time. This was a chance that their Kara clan could not just give up so easily.

As they spoke, the group flew over a mountain range. But at that

very moment, a gleam of light flashed across Kara Liwei's eyes. She immediately stopped flying and glared downwards.

The people behind her all stopped soon after. They too stared downwards in interest. They knew that once the first young lady of their clan displayed such an expression, she had discovered something.

However, after looking for quite a long time but still unable to find anything out of place, they could not help but become doubtful. Immediately, someone could bear it any longer and asked, "Miss, have you discovered something?"

Kara Liwei's expression slowly became stern, "I feel a weird energy down below. It seems to be the energy of barriers that only Saint Rulers can use."

Hearing that, the seven Radiant Saint Masters all piqued in interest. They did not find it weird that Kara Liwei could sense the energy of barriers, because they all knew very well that the young lady before them was special. Not only could she sense Radiant Saint Force, she could also sense the energy of other attributes as a Radiant Saint Master, and even more unbelievable, she became able to sense World Force only used by Saint Rulers after she had reached Class 6. The only shortcoming was that she could only feel the energies and World Force, and not control or manipulate it.

The barrier energy cast down by Saint Rulers was transformed from World Force, so naturally, Kara Liwei was able to sense it clearly.

“Wait here for a while, I’ll go down and have a look!” Kara Liwei descended from the air into the dense forest. Following the feeling in her heart, she discovered a cave covered up by branches in the end.

Kara Liwei carefully looked around. Her eyes flowed with interest and she mumbled to herself, “These branches haven’t dry yet, so they were clearly broken off not too long ago. And this cave, looking at the marks, it was only dug out a while ago. Just who did this?”

Kara Liwei furrowed her eyebrows tightly. Shortly afterwards, she seemed to think of something and her expression changed slightly. She mumbled to herself, “There’s a barrier around this newly-carved cave. Perhaps there’s Saint Rulers in the saint artifact?” Although she had reached such a conclusion, she did not feel any fear at all. It was not like she had never seen Saint Rulers; she had even come in contact with Saint Kings several times before. As a result, Saint Rulers trouble her at all.

She stared at the pitch-black cave and hesitated for a while. Afterwards, she raised her slender arm, and a powerful Radiant Saint Sword immediately condensed in her jade-white hand. With a wave, the sword transformed into a streak of white light, shooting into the cave.

Bang! A powerful sound immediately resounded from the cave, while surging energy began to leak from the cave entrance. The two-meter-tall entrance was increased by one-fold in size, while the entire mountain shook slightly from the strike.

The barrier was hidden within the cave, but Kara Liwei's strike on the barrier did not even shake it.

At the same time, hundreds of kilometers away, the white-clothed Jian Chen had just slaughtered a Class 6 Poison Magic Scorpion. Just as he wanted to place the beast corpse into his Space Ring, a gleam of light suddenly flashed across his eyes. He said with a deep voice, "Crap, the barrier's been attacked. Looks like where the white tiger is hiding has been exposed. I need to hurry back immediately." Jian Chen no longer remained as leisurely as before. With a wave of his hand, the huge corpse of the scorpion was placed clearly into the Space Ring, and then he hurried away at his greatest speed.

Outside the cave, the commotion caused by Kara Liwei alerted the Radiant Saint Masters in the sky. They immediately descended and arrived beside Kara Liwei. They asked, "Miss, what's happened?"

Kara Liwei remained silent. She stared fixedly at the barrier hidden deep within the cave, and she clasped her fist at the entrance. She said, "This one is from the Kara clan. I wonder which senior is cultivating in seclusion here." Kara Liwei did not intend on breaking the barrier with the strike before. She only intended on alerting the person inside. It seemed rather impolite, Kara Liwei did not have to worry about a single Saint Ruler at all. Also, with her status and identity within the Kara clan, she did not need to stoop so low when facing a Saint Ruler.

"Perhaps there really are Saint Rulers here?" The other Radiant

Saint Masters all stared at the cave, displaying shocked expressions. This was the first time they had heard that there were Saint Rulers within the saint artifact.

The people waited outside the cave for a while, but they did not get any reply.

“Miss, let’s just leave. Perhaps this senior just doesn’t want to see us. We don’t need to be wasting time here.” A long while later, a middle-aged man finally became impatient and suggested on the side.

Hearing that, Kara Liwei thought quietly for a while, before sighing gently, “Then let’s leave.” With that, they turned around, ready to depart.

However, at that very moment, a powerful presence suddenly appeared in the cave. The presence was filled with utmost prestige and power, like the descent of a paramount lord. It broke through the obstruction of the barrier, spreading outwards quickly, enveloping the entire mountain range very soon.

The group of people came to a screeching stop. They all floated in the sky on white clouds, staring closely at the cave.

“No, although this presence is powerful, it’s far from the power of Saint Rulers. There’s a peculiarity here.” An old man said with a deep voice as he stared at the cave.

“This presence is filled with prestige and power, and I also seem to vaguely feel sliver of violence within it. Perhaps the person within it is a bloodthirsty person?” A middle-aged man said with a dark complexion.

“No.” Kara Liwei shook her head gently. She stared at the cave with a weird glint in her beautiful eyes and said slowly, “If I haven’t guessed wrongly, this presence is actually from a magical beast.”

“What!? A magical beast!?” That had shocked all other seven Radiant Saint Masters. However, after thinking it over carefully, they felt like it was indeed very logical.

“This magical beast isn’t strong, so how can it cast a barrier to protect itself? Also, looking at it, it seems to be breaking through, and from Class 5 to Class 6. If it was Class 7, the presence definitely would not be something we can cope with.” An old man analysed carefully, but he was filled with doubt.

“Let’s just wait here and see.” Kara Liwei remained calm, but the light in her eyes constantly flickered.

Afterwards, they waited quietly outside in the air. They all wanted to see just what would happen.

An hour later, a streak of white light suddenly flew over from the distance. To no surprise, it headed towards where Kara Liwei’s group was.

The arrival of the person immediately attracted the group's attention. A cold light flashed across many of their eyes and immediately, a person sneered, "That person dares to run around recklessly all by himself. He must be quite strong, and he probably has quite a few points on him."

"Haha, the young miss just happens to be lacking in some points. Why don't we take it all from that person? I just hope the amount he has won't disappoint us." An old man chuckled.

The figure in the distance arrived in front of them very soon, stood twenty meters away. Only at that moment could Kara Liwei see the person's appearance. He was in his twenties, an extremely handsome young man. However, what shocked Kara Liwei was that the young man's handsome face was actually rather resolute.

It was a type of resoluteness would only appear on fighters who had experienced the wind and the rain and countless life-threatening situations. But, it was currently appeared on a Radiant Saint Master, people who always lead comfortable lives. This amazed Kara Liwei greatly. Along with the man's cold gaze, Kara Liwei even had a wrong impression that the young man before her was a fighter and not a Radiant Saint Master, someone who had been through thick and thin.

However, what surprised Kara Liwei the most was that her own appearance had no effect on the young man. His cold gaze did not even pause on her face, only glancing past indifferently.

Thinking back, if a person did not become infatuated when they saw her face, they would be fully flushed. Even when old Saint

Ruler monsters saw her, a vague sliver of admiration would flash across their eyes. There was no one who was able to keep their calm after seeing her for the first time, or even exchange glances so coldly. To Kara Liwei, she felt that this man before her was clearly differently when compared to the other people.

“Brat, hand over your points obediently and then forfeit yourself if you want to avoid some pain.” Behind Kara Liwei, a middle-aged man bellowed as he stared at Jian Chen coldly.

Hearing that, a cold light flashed across Jian Chen’s eyes. He raised his hand and a Radiant Saint Sword immediately condensed.

“What great condensing speed!” When the people witnessed what Jian Chen had done, they were all stunned. Even Kara Liwei’s eyes constricted abruptly; her gaze towards Jian Chen already began to experience some minute changes. This was because Jian Chen’s speed at condensing Radiant Saint Force was just too quick, so fast that even she fell short by a little.

“Radiant Saint Armor!” The Radiant Saint Masters of the Kara clan were battle-worn people, so they reacted very quickly. They immediately condensed Radiant Saint Armors to protect themselves at their greatest speed, as well as to prepare for battle.

At the same time, the sword in Jian Chen’s had shot towards the person who spoke. It directly dispersed the armor that had not completely condensed, before landing heavily on the person’s chest.

The Radiant Saint Master gave out a cry in pain, before a huge pillar of light descended from the sky, taking him away. He was sent out of the competition.

Chapter 768: The Kara Clan

What Jian Chen did angered the Radiant Saint Masters of the Kara clan immediately. Other than Kara Liwei, the other Radiant Saint Masters began condensing Radiant Saint Swords. The six swords shot towards Jian Chen at the same time.

Jian Chen's gaze was cold. He raised his left hand slightly and the surrounding Radiant Saint Force immediately began to gather quickly. In a short blink of an eye, it formed a huge shield before him and another three Radiant Saint Swords had already gathered around Jian Chen's right hand at the same time.

Boom!

When the six swords from the Kara clan people collided with Jian Chen's shield, it immediately gave off a powerful sound. The six Radiant Saint Masters were not weak, far stronger than those that Jian Chen had met before. Jian Chen's shield broke loudly only after blocking three swords,, and the three other swords continued towards him without faltering in power.

Jian Chen remained calm and unperturbed. With a slight wave of his right hand, the three swords before him immediately shot out with lightning speed, colliding with the three incoming Radiant Saint Swords head-on with a loud sound.

Jian Chen's Radiant Saint Swords were clearly more powerful than the ones from the opposing people. His opponent's swords immediately shattered when the six swords collided mid-air, while

Jian Chen's swords continued towards the three people. However, they were weakened by the collision, clearly much less powerful than before.

Swish! Swish! Swish!

The three swords transformed into streaks of white light, directly colliding with the three people's chest with lightning speed. In that very moment, it cracked their Radiant Saint Armor, while their fragile bodies were affected by the powerful collision, jolting their bodies. A mouthful of blood sprayed from their mouths, and their faces paled immediately.

The people from the Kara clan all revealed shocked expressions, staring at Jian Chen in disbelief. Jian Chen's strength stunned them, but what truly overwhelmed them was that they had never even heard of such a powerful Radiant Saint Master. This was the true reason for their disbelief. The Kara clan had collected information on almost all the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters. Although it was impossible for them to know every Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, it allowed them to pay close attention to a few powerful Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters at the very least.

Kara Liwei's expression became unprecedentedly stern. The young man's strength also shocked her very greatly, because even she, ranked first among the top ten Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, had no confidence in winning against the young man before her.

Jian Chen's movements did not stop at all because of their shock. With a thought, another few powerful Radiant Saint Swords condensed before him. He could already feel the changes to the

white tiger. He needed to slaughter the people before him as soon as possible, and then go into the cave to check on the white tiger's situation.

“Yang Yutian, stop. We are people of the Kara clan and we do not wish to become enemies with you.” At this moment, Kara Liwei suddenly called out with a high pitched voice. She had never seen Jian Chen, but she could at least guess Jian Chen's identity.

“What!? Yang Yutian!? He's Yang Yutian!?” What Kara Liwei had called out caused all the other people of the Kara clan to be astounded. However, they soon realised that it was not surprising. There was only one Radiant Saint Master who possessed such unbelievable strength where not only did they fail to deal with him with so many people working together, three of them were injured. It could only be the third disciple of the Radiant Saint Master Union president, the person who knew the forbidden artes and killed over thirty Heaven Saint Masters all by himself, Yang Yutian.

After learning the young man's identity, their gazes towards Jian Chen changed immediately. The anger within disappeared, because they all understood that the young man before them had an extremely great chance at becoming the next president of the union. He was a person that they could not offend no matter what.

Jian Chen's had paused slightly and stared at Kara Liwei with some surprise. He was not affected by Kara Liwei's alluring looks, remaining just as cold as before. He asked, “Are you people of the Kara clan?”

Kara Liwei used her limpid eyes to look at Jian Chen with a complicated gaze. She too did not think that she would meet Yang Yutian in such a way. Also, from what happened before, Kara Liwei had personally witnessed Yang Yutian's coldness and ruthless resoluteness, as well as his powerful strength. This allowed Kara Liwei to finally grasp some understanding of what type of person Yang Yutian was. Although he was only twenty-four this year, Kara Liwei understood that Yang Yutian was vastly different from regular Radiant Saint Masters from what happened before. He could not be underestimated at all, and could not be judged according to his age.

“Correct, we are indeed people from the Kara clan. Yang Yutian, my Kara clan has no intentions of becoming enemies with you. What happened before was a misunderstanding.” Kara Liwei looked at Jian Chen and said softly. In the very moment she saw Yang Yutian, she immediately forwent her preparations to work with Yun Tian. This was because Kara Liwei understood that Yang Yutian could not be offended no matter what, and if he was offended, the outcome would be much worse than offending Yun Tian.

Also, Yang Yutian greatly exceeded Yun Tian in both talent and strength. She had even felt a sliver of the presence of slaughter from Yang Yutian, something Yun Tian definitely did not have.

Jian Chen stayed silent for a while, before slowly dispersing his Radiant Saint Swords. He said expressionlessly, “Go, leave here immediately!”

The Kara clan was one of the three great clans of the Holy

Empire, and controlled a third of the empire's fate. At the same time, they were as powerful as an ancient clan, which also made Jian Chen quite fearful. He did not want to purposely provoke the clan over some small matters.

Most importantly, the Qinhuang Kingdom was a subsidiary of the Kara clan. If he did fall out with the clan, even the Qinhuang Kingdom would be affected when his identity was exposed.

Seeing how Jian Chen did not wish to pursue the matter, the people of the Kara clan immediately relaxed slightly. This was because if their relationship with Jian Chen took for a bad turn, it could greatly affect the clan. This was something they did not wish to see. One of their people was sent out of the competition from the conflict before, but it was not life-threatening, so it was not too big of a problem.

Currently, the presence from the white tiger was no longer blocked by the barrier cast down by Jian Chen. Inside the cave, it became more and more powerful, enveloping a radius of several dozen kilometers. It was also constantly increasing.

The people of the Kara clan did not leave immediately. Kara Liwei glanced at the cave not too far away, and asked Jian Chen, "Yang Yutian, do you know what's happening inside the cave?"

Hearing that, Jian Chen furrowed his eyebrows, before looking at the people rather impatiently. He said coldly, "Leave here immediately, or I can only offend you." Before the people had left, Jian Chen could not enter the cave no matter what, because the barrier inside was just too difficult to explain. Also, he could not

allow for any part of the white tiger's identity to leak out.

Jian Chen's rudeness caused the people's expressions to change slightly. Kara Liwei was affected in particular. As the special first young lady of the clan, she was never spoken to in such a way.

“Yang Yutian, it's us who first discovered this cave. Are we not even allowed to stay and have a look inside?” Kara Liwei said rather unhappily. Unconcealed anger welled in her alluring face.

If it was another Radiant Saint Master who spoke to her like that, she would definitely not have held back, but thinking of how terrifying and how strong Jian Chen was, as well as the fact that it was extremely possible that he could become the future president of the union, Kara Liwei could only control herself.

The presence within the cave increased constantly, while Jian Chen could clearly feel that the energy inside was becoming more and more unstable. It made Jian Chen rather anxious.

“People of the Kara clan, since you're unwilling to leave, I can only move against you all!” Jian Chen called out coldly. As soon as he finished speaking, the surrounding Radiant Saint Force rushed wildly towards Jian Chen. With a finger pointing at the sky, he bellowed, “Judgement's Sword!” In order to avoid wasting any time, Jian Chen could not care any more, even if it meant offending the Kara clan.

“Judgement's Sword, one of the three great artes. Yang Yutian, you... you... you...” Kara Liwei's expression immediately changed

greatly. She had never thought Yang Yutian would actually move against them, much less use one of the three great Radiant Artes immediately, as if he beared a huge grudge towards the Kara clan or something.

Kara Liwei was clearly angered very much. In her opinion, Yang Yutian was rude and unreasonable. As the first young lady of the Kara clan, he possessed a great status, yet she had already spoken to him in such a humble manner. However, he did not appreciate it, and instead wanted to start fighting just because she said displeasing.

Kara Liwei gritted her teeth and glared viciously at Jian Chen with her beautiful eyes. She felt like her chest was about to burst from anger, but seeing the sword quickly condensing above Jian Chen, her complexion then became ugly. The whole situation had already developed to a point, where she knew they would really have to clash with Yang Yutian if her group stayed for any longer.

“Yang Yutian, stop right now! We’ll leave immediately.” Kara Liwei’s beautiful face had already become ghastly-pale from anger. After signalling all the people, she left immediately, disappearing into the distance.

With their departure, the sword above Jian Chen also slowly dispersed. Unless he had to, he did not want to offend the Kara clan so easily. He was fearful of the clan, and he worried for the Qinhuang Kingdom.

After watching Kara Liwei’s group depart, Jian Chen entered the cave in a flash, passing through the barrier without any

obstruction.

Kara Liwei's group stopped twenty-five kilometers away. Currently, all their complexions were ghastly, all sheet-white from resentment.

“This Yang Yutian has gone too far. He actually treat us like this. Does he want to become enemies with our Kara clan?” A middle-aged man said angrily.

“This Yang Yutian is just too arrogant and harsh. Just because he has impressive talent and is very likely to become the next president, does he intend on looking down on our Kara clan? Hmph.” A ruddy old man was also quite angry, speaking with a resentful tone.

“It'll clearly be extremely difficult to work with this Yang Yutian since he's so arrogant and unreasonable. Miss, what do you think we should do?” Another middle-aged man asked.

Chapter 769: Trembling Of The Saint Artifact

Kara Liwei sucked in a deep breath and slowly calmed down. What happened before slowly flashed through her head, from when Jian Chen hurried over from the distance to everything that had occurred when he had arrived. She slowly discovered something rather strange.

“Have you realised that when Yang Yutian first appeared, he traveled directly for the cave, and did not hurry over because we were there, as if the mysterious cave was his target instead of us. Also, in the end, he wanted us to leave immediately, perhaps to get us to leave the cave. If we did not leave, he was even ready to chase us, members of the Kara clan, away as enemies. It’s obvious that he discovered something important in the cave and he doesn’t want us to know.” Kara Liwei was a clever and quick-witted person. Now that she was calm, she thought of the crucial points very quickly.

Hearing that, a gleam of light immediately flashed across the eyes of the six other Radiant Saint Masters, as if they too had reached an understanding. A person spoke out immediately, “With miss putting it like that, I feel that it’s just as you’ve described. Yang Yutian only wanted us to leave the cave. Perhaps there’s some secret hidden within the cave?”

“From the presence, I already felt that it was a Class 5 Magical Beast making a breakthrough. Also, there’s rumors outside that Yang Yutian has an extremely cute, snow-white beast cub that he brings everywhere. Perhaps the Class 5 magical beast making a

breakthrough is that beast cub Yang Yutian carries around?” A middle-aged man asked in thought.

“If the magical beast is indeed the beast cub that accompanies Yang Yutian, why was he so hurried? Even if the cub holds great importance to him, he doesn’t need to risk offending the Kara clan by chasing us away.”

“You’re right. And what was that barrier in the cave about?”

The group from the Kara clan began analysing it through discussion. However, the result of the discussion slowly formed; instead of answering their questions, it instead made them even more doubtful.

Kara Liwei stood silently to one side, while light flickered in her eyes. She also seemed to be thinking about those questions. A while later, she began speaking unhurriedly, “No matter what, this Yang Yutian definitely has some things he doesn’t want us to see. Also, I’ve examined that cave. It was cut open recently. It’s extremely possible that he created the cave. As for the barrier, perhaps a Saint Ruler left a sliver of barrier energy in Yang Yutian’s body, allowing him to be able to cast down a barrier?”

In Kara Liwei’s mind, she could not help but think of Jian Chen’s handsome and resolute face, Jian Chen’s cold gaze, as well as his ability to be able to kill without hesitation and attack viciously. These expressions and manners would only appear on fighters who had weathered the wind and rain spending many years travelling around the continent, people who had their hands dyed with blood. It rarely ever appeared on a Radiant Saint Master, much less

a twenty-four-year-old Radiant Saint Master.

These various factors even would make Kara Liwei doubt sometimes whether Yang Yutian was a Radiant Saint Master or not.

“Just what type of person is this Yang Yutian? Why I do feel that he’s unlike a Radiant Saint Master, and more similar to a fighter!?” Kara Liwei was filled with curiosity.

These were all changes that occurred to Jian Chen without him knowing after he arrived in the artifact space. With all the killing and slaughtering, it was as if Jian Chen had returned to his days of roaming the continent, silently changing Jian Chen’s temperament. It activated his nature hidden deep within without any sound, which was why Jian Chen had caused Kara Liwei to feel this way.

“Let’s not offend Yang Yutian. I feel like this Yang Yutian isn’t as simple as he seems,” Kara Liwei said gently, before slowly traveling into the distance.

Inside the cave, the white tiger was currently encased in a three-meter-wide cocoon. The white cocoon glowed with dazzling light, scattering over the entire cave. Within it, a much more powerful energy fluctuated in an extremely unstable manner.

Jian Chen sat cross-legged five meters away, staring fixedly at the huge, white cocoon. He had thrown the Class 6 Magical Beast he had killed beside the cocoon, where strands of red gas floated from

the blood, absorbed into the huge white cocoon.

After absorbing the vital energies from the blood, the energy within the white cocoon became even more violent. At the same time, the presence it gave off became even stronger, extending from the initial dozen of kilometres to hundreds.

“Just how much more time does the white tiger need to break through!?” A sliver of concern appeared on Jian Chen’s face. He could feel that the energy within the cocoon was currently changing in quality. The vital energies in the blood of magical beasts was nourishment that could allow the white tiger to convert the energy faster, but the quantity of vital energies required was just too much. Jian Chen just did not have the time to hunt enough Class 6 Magical Beasts it would require.

But without the vital energies, the amount of time the white tiger needed for the break through would not change. Jian Chen just did not have the time to remain in the saint artifact and wait for the white tiger to breakthrough.

“The blood of magical beasts can decrease Xiao Bai’s breakthrough time and the blood from my Chaotic Body is clearly much more powerful than the blood of magical beasts. If I use my own blood, perhaps the effect will be much stronger than magical beast blood?” Jian Chen mumbled to himself, before a determined light appeared in his eyes. Immediately, a strand of Azulet Sword Qi appeared on his finger. With a swing of his hand, it cut towards his wrist.

However, just as the sword Qi struck Jian Chen’s wrist, it left

behind a faint, white mark. The Azulet Sword Qi was unable to break through Jian Chen's Chaotic Body.

Jian Chen stared blankly for a little, before immediately gathering the Chaotic Force within his body into his dantian's chaotic neidan. It lowered his defence to as low as he could drop it. Then, he used the origin energy of the sword spirits to cut at his wrist again.

This time, the wrist was indeed cut open, but it was only a wound less than an inch long. Before blood could even flow out, the wound actually healed itself.

"This bloody Chaotic Body!" Jian Chen could not help himself and swore aloud. Only now did he discover that having an overly-tough body was not necessarily good.

With a flip of his hand, he directly removed the ruler armament taken away from the great elders of the Hongfu clan from his Space Ring, the Dragon Slaying Sword. Surging Saint Force immediately poured into the sword, which caused the sword's dark light to glow brightly. Afterwards, he swung it viciously towards his left wrist.

Immediately, a deep wound formed on the wrist, where bright-red blood immediately began to spurt out.

Immediately, Jian Chen placed his hand on the white cocoon around the tiger, offering up the blood from the wrist for the white tiger to absorb.

Jian Chen's blood disappeared into the cocoon as soon as it landed on it. With that, the energy in the cocoon also became even more powerful. Jian Chen could clearly feel that after absorbing his blood, the energy in the white tiger began to be converted at an extremely fast rate, while also increasing in power.

“The blood from my Chaotic Body should be extremely helpful to the tiger!” Jian Chen thought. Meanwhile, the blood at his wrist flowed without any signs of stopping, all being absorbed by the white tiger.

However, Chaotic Body's recovery rate was just too great. In just three seconds, the wound on Jian Chen's wrist healed, returning to how it was before.

With nothing else to do, Jian Chen used the Ruler Armament to cut his wrist once again, using his own blood as nourishment as a way to increase the white tiger's breakthrough speed.

As Jian Chen's blood was absorbed by the tiger, the tiger's presence became more and more powerful. The vast presence was hegemonic, as if a ruler was slowly waking from his sleep, while the radius covered by the presence exceeded the hundreds, reaching into several thousand kilometers, alerting many competitors.

All the magical beasts in the area covered also seemed to be greatly frightened, including Class 6 Magical Beasts. All of them lay on the ground, trembling, while their eyes were filled with horror, as if they had been greatly terrified.

Fifty kilometers away, Kara Liwei's group all stopped, each looking in the direction of the presence in shock.

"A Class 5 Magical Beast making a breakthrough can actually give off such a vast presence, and this presence seems to be filled with dominance. This is definitely a king beast from a powerful background!" An old man said with a deep voice, while he displayed an unconcealed expression of envy.

"Perhaps the beast cub accompanying Jian Chen is a beast of antiquity?" Kara Liwei's eyes flickered with a light as she muttered with a soft voice.

Thousands of kilometers away, over twenty Radiant Saint Masters were currently battling three Class 6 Magical Beasts in a group. Suddenly, a vast presence appeared from the distance, enveloping the whole region. With its sudden arrival, the three magical beasts shook violently, their eyes immediately filling with extreme levels of terror. They seemed to be greatly terrified and with a mournful cry, they no longer wanted to battle, fleeing the area with their greatest speed.

The Radiant Saint Masters did not pursue the beasts. Instead, they all looked towards the origin of the presence, while their gazes were filled with surprise.

"This should be the presence from a magical beast. I can clearly feel that the presence is filled with absolute hegemony. Looks like this beast's background is definitely something else, at least a king

beast.” An old man said with a deep voice. He was the leading Radiant Saint Master from the Zaar family, Zaar Tilos.

“This presence isn’t too powerful; it should only be a magical beast breaking through to Class 6, but it’s enough to scare away the three Class 6 Magical Beasts, as well as cause fear in the beasts. This cannot be achieved by a simple king beast. I’d say it’s a beast of antiquity that’s just broken through.” An elegant middle-aged man said. He was Yun Tian, the second disciple of the Radiant Saint Master Union president.

“A beast of antiquity? Who would’ve thought that we’d find a beast of antiquity here!” Zaar Tilos mumbled. He was excited, with burning greed in his eyes.

“This beast of antiquity’s only just broken through. It shouldn’t be too strong. Elder Zaar Tilos, if we take this beast back and offer it up to the ancestor, the ancestor will definitely be extremely happy,” a Radiant Saint Master of the Zaar family said excitedly.

Zaar Tilos’s eyes immediately began to glow. He laughed aloud, “Hahaha, correct. If we bring this beast back and offer it up to the ancestor, it’ll be a great deed. Let’s go and capture that beast for the clan.”

...

At the same time, there was a sealed forest in a remote region within the artifact space. In the centre of the forest stood a lone wooden hut, which was covered with marks left behind by time.

Inside the hut, a bare-chested, middle-aged man sat cross-legged with his eyes closed.

Suddenly the man snapped his eyes, and two lightning bolts that seemed tangible shot out. It pierced two holes in the hut.

“Wh-wha- what... what is this presence, actually making me shudder with fear.” The man stood up, while his gaze was filled with shock. Afterwards, his body disappeared from the hut without a sound, appearing once again at the edge of the small forest. Before him, a powerful energy separated the surrounding space and formed a barrier, blocking the man’s steps.

The man stood before the seal, staring fixedly at the empty space in the distance with a light of great shock in his eyes. His eyebrows were furrowed deeply, while he revealed an expression of thought.

Suddenly, the middle-aged man seemed to find something in his ancient inherited memories. His expression immediately changed greatly and he cried out without any control, “The Winged Tiger God, it’s the presence of the Winged Tiger God!”

Chapter 770: Yang Yutian's Strength (One)

At the same time, in an unknown region within the artifact space, there was a sword-shaped mountain peak sealed up by the saint artifact's energy. A middle-aged man in beast skins currently laid on the very peak of the mountain, staring blankly at the white, misty sky with dull eyes.

A while later, the man's eyes slowly became more lively. He gave out a loud sigh and cursed angrily, "Bloody artifact spirit, you've actually trapped me here again. Hmph, that abominable Radiant Saint Master Union actually sends a group of ant-like Radiant Saint Masters here for trials every fifty years, forcing me to be chained up by that bloody artifact spirit. This is just preposterous! Why must I, an actual Class 8 Magical Beast, be trapped here like I'm in prison? This is a huge humiliation."

The man clenched his fists tightly and said with gritted teeth, "Too bad the artifact spirit's too strong. Even though I'm a Class 8 beast of antiquity, I'm not that bloody artifact spirit's opponent. In this space, I don't even have the ability to counterattack. Hmph, wait till I reach Class 9, I'll definitely break out of this space. And that goddamn artifact spirit, trapping me for so long, I'll definitely teach him a solid lesson and vent my anger."

Speaking up to there, the man seemed to remember something. His expression became gloomy and he muttered, "It's a pity that it's absolutely impossible to break through to Class 9 in this space. Do I have to stay trapped in this bloody space until I die?"

"Ai." The middle-aged man gave out a long sigh, while his

expression was filled with helplessness. Just at this moment, the middle-aged man's face suddenly froze, while his eyes shone with a dumbstruck light.

“Wha-what- what is this presence!” The man's face was filled with shock. He had already stood up from the ground. Standing on the peak of the mountain, he stared at the horizon far away, while his expression fluctuated between shock and doubt.

“Just what is this presence? It actually makes the depths of my soul tremble. No... this is impossible. There cannot be any presence within the artifact space that can make me tremble, not even that powerful artifact spirit. And this presence is clearly so weak.” The man was absolutely astounded, but even after a lot of thought, he could not reach a conclusion. He just did not understand why such a weak presence would cause the depths of his soul to shake.

Suddenly, an ancient piece of inherited memory slowly appeared in the man's head. It immediately turned the man sheet-white, completely overwhelming him with disbelief.

“It's the ancient beast god, the Winged Tiger God, it's the presence of the Winged Tiger God.” The man cried out involuntarily, completely astounded.

“My inherited memories clearly records some information of the Winged Tiger God. This Winged Tiger God is the god of the beast race, a paramount existence that once surpassed Saint Emperor. Even the war god Aergyns of the ancient Hundred Races fell to its hands. And I'm actually sensing its presence in the saint artifact

right now. Ho-how- how is that possible? How did a Winged Tiger God appear here?”

...

All the powerful magical beasts sealed up within the saint artifact sensed the presence from the Winged Tiger God as the tiger's presence pervaded the region, each changing greatly in expression. They all began guessing at what it was.

Other than the powerful magical beasts, even the competitors hunting beasts felt it. Between them, there were plenty of people with broad knowledge, immediately recognising that the presence was from a beast of antiquity in its break through. They all traveled towards the origin of the presence with various different thoughts and feelings.

The disturbance from the white tiger's sudden breakthrough was extremely great. Not only did it alert the powerful sealed-up magical beasts, even all the competitors were attracted towards it. From all directions, large numbers of white-robed Radiant Saint Masters flew towards where the tiger was. They had temporarily abandoned all battles under the temptation of a beast of antiquity.

Very soon, a few Radiant Saint Masters arrived outside the cave Jian Chen had carved open.

“This presence originates from inside. The magical beast should be inside the cave.” A Radiant Saint Master remarked as he pointed at the dark cave.

“The beast’s only just started breaking through, and it seems to be amidst its breakthrough. It should be at its weakest. Everyone rush in and tame that beast. Once we tame a beast of antiquity, our strength will increase greatly.” A Radiant Saint Master called out in the crowd of people, attempting to push some people into the cave to see what was going on inside.

However, what he said had no effect at all. The Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters present were all people of great age, so how could they be tricked so easily? None of them dared to charge in brashly before understanding the situation within the cave. Who knew, perhaps unknown dangers awaited right in front of them.

Also, the Class 5 magical beasts were beasts that had essentially reached adulthood. How could they be so easily tamed?

The presence from the cave constantly grew stronger. Going from Class 5 to Class 6 was a qualitative leap for the white tiger. The energy in its body was currently being converted at great speeds to Class 6, but as it was a Winged Tiger God, breaking through was much more difficult than normal magical beasts. But once it did succeed, its strength would take a similar qualitative leap, reaching something beyond regular magical beasts and those beasts of antiquity.

Currently, Jian Chen continued to use his blood to speed up the white tiger’s breakthrough. He knew exactly what was going on outside, but he did not have the power to prevent it. His face also began to turn sheet-white from the loss of blood.

Very soon, another two hours passed. The number of Radiant Saint Masters gathered outside had already reached into the triple digits. They all stared at the cave and discussed about it, but no one was willing to go in and scout it out.

At this moment, another group of over twenty people flew over from the distance with a great commotion. They directly flew over the people's heads, arriving thirty meters away from the cave.

“It's people of the Zaar family, they're people of the Zaar family...”

“The people of the Zaar family have also come, and their numbers are quite plenty. Looks like the beast of antiquity is probably going to end up with the Zaar family...”

“Whatever, since the Zaar family is also participating, let's give up on it. This Zaar family must never be offended.”

The arrival of the group immediately caused quite a large hubbub among the crowd below, and a small portion of people immediately squashed out the sliver of greed within them. Although the Zaar family was only one of the three great clans of the Holy Empire, they were the most powerful clan among the three. They were even capable of staving off the other two clans just by itself! The family was so powerful that even ancient clans did not dare to provoke them for certain things.

“The old man at the very front seems to be Zaar Tilos. He's researched Radiant Artes for several centuries and has already

reached a great level of proficiency with its use. He's extremely strong, as well as ranked fourth among the ten great Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters."

"Hmm? That person beside Zaar Tilos seems to be the second disciple of the Radiant Saint Master Union, Yun Tian. He's ranked fifth among the top ten."

At this very moment, another dozen or so Radiant Saint Masters flew over from the distance in a group. Their arrival immediately raised the attention of many people.

"It's the Kazda clan of the empire's three great clans. They must've come for the magical beast breaking through in the cave as well."

"Now that two of the three great clans have come, only the Kara clan isn't here."

"The Kara clan should come very soon. I heard that the first young lady of the Kara clan, Kara Liwei, is first among the ten great Radiant Saint Masters. She's already reached the very peak of Class 6, and is known as the strongest below Class 7."

In the blink of an eye, the originally desolate mountain range became bustling with noise and activity with the arrival of people. There were at least five hundred Radiant Saint Masters that had gathered outside the cave; not only did all the famous people of the Holy Empire come, even two of the three great clans came.

People of the Zaar family and the Kazda clan stood at the very front, closest to the cave. As soon as the two groups saw each other, they glared at one another, as if they were water and fire, groups that would clash as soon as a disagreement occurred.

The leading elder, Zaar Tilos, of the Zaar family eyed the people from the Kazda clan coldly. He sneered, “Kazda De, perhaps you want to steal the beast of antiquity from our Zaar family?”

The person who lead the Kazda clan group was also a ruddy old man. Hearing Zaar Tilos’ words, the old man, Kazda De, also replied with a sneer, “This beast of antiquity’s already reached Class 6, so how can it be so easily tamed? Zaar Tilos, it’s not that I look down on you lot, but even if your whole group goes in, you won’t be able to seize a beast of antiquity that’s reached Class 6, and even if you do succeed, it definitely won’t yield to your Zaar family with its pride.”

Zaar Tilos snorted coldly, “Whether we can take and tame the beast is the Zaar family’s problem. It’s not something you members of the Kazda clan can decide.”

Kazda De laughed coldly, “Since you put it like that, let’s all personally see if your Zaar clan can take this beast of antiquity. If you can’t even seize it, taming it would be an absolute joke.”

Zaar Tilos harrumphed coldly, before no longer paying anymore attention to Kazda De. He stared fixedly at the cave before him, while a rare sliver of sternness appeared on his face, “Zaar Siluo, Zaar Sike, Zaar Yunhai, you three go in and have a look at what’s going on inside.” They had no idea what was going on inside the

cave. Although Zaar Tilos was confident in his strength, he did not dare to act too unbridledly within the artifact space.

“Yes, elder!” Three middle-aged men immediately replied with soft voices from behind Zaar Tilos. They then condensed Radiant Saint Armor to protect their bodies, carefully approaching the cave.

They were protected by the artifact’s energy in this space. They had no idea of the potential dangers ahead, but they felt no fear at all, because they knew that once their lives were truly threatened, they would just be expelled from the competition at most.

All the people there immediately focused their attention on the three as they approached the cave carefully. The people all held their breaths, staring without even blinking, while many people had already donned Radiant Saint Armors just in case something sudden occurred.

Chapter 771: Yang Yutian's Strength (Two)

Just as the three of them approached the entrance of the cave, three streaks of white light suddenly shot out and arrived before them in a flash. It was extremely fast.

The three people who had gone ahead to scout out the cave changed greatly in expression. They had been extremely careful and cautious, but they struggled to dodge the three streaks of white light. They were struck in the chest.

Thump! Thump! Thump!

The three of them were immediately thrown backwards by the powerful force with three muffled sounds. Their Radiant Saint Armor were already covered with cracks at the chest region. Although the armor had blocked the entire attack for them, the powerful collision was still not something their bodies could resist. They struggled to suppress the spurt of blood from their mouths as they flew backwards, turning sheet-white.

“Radiant Saint Swords, those are Radiant Saint Swords. There’s Radiant Saint Masters in the cave.”

Immediately, many people in the crowd cried out in surprise. The three streaks of light traveled extremely quickly, but the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters still sensed the dense Radiant Saint Force.

Zaar Tilos’ complexion immediately darkened. He said with a deep voice, “Who’d think that there’s someone a step ahead,

already inside the cave. Those three swords were extremely well condensed, and were pretty powerful. There are few with such strength among all the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters. He's definitely someone well known."

"Judging from that strike, he should at least be within the top ten Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters." Yun Tian remarked from beside Zaar Tilos while his eyes flickered with an uncertain light.

"He heavily injured three Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters and destroyed their Radiant Saint Armor with just three Radiant Saint Swords. Even I cannot display such strength with a single strike. The person inside is definitely stronger than me." Zaar Tilos said with a deep voice. His complexion was very unpleasant.

Hearing that, Yun Tian's heart jerked; he remembered something, "Only the Kara clan isn't here among the three great clans, while Kara Liwei is placed first among the top ten. Perhaps it's them?"

Thinking up to there, Yun Tian spoke in the direction of the cave, "I wonder which brother is in the cave. It would be nice if I could see you."

There was no reply at all for a long time after Yun Tian had said that, which he took as rather offensive. His complexion darkened and he said coldly, "Since brother doesn't want to come out, I can only go in myself." Yun Tian did not approach the cave; instead, he condensed a Radiant Saint Sword and shot it at the cave.

Bang! With a loud noise, the cave was opened up by quite a lot from the strike.

In the very depths of the cave, a two-meter-wide Radiant Saint Shield slowly disappeared. Jian Chen slowly pulled back his still-bleeding hand, while the Dragon Slaying Sword in his right hand had disappeared; he had already stored it away in his Space Ring. Afterwards, he slowly walked towards the outside with an overcast expression.

The barrier guarding the cave had already been removed by Jian Chen. There were already too many people that had gathered outside, and he did not want too many people to know about his secret of being able to cast down barriers. Otherwise, even if his Saint Ruler identity remained unexposed, it would still raise some unneeded problems and thoughts.

The time it took for the white tiger to break through decreased dramatically after absorbing Jian Chen's blood. He could feel that it had reached its final stages to breaking through, so with just another few hours, it would reach Class 6. But before any breakthroughs were happening, he needed to devote all his strength to stop the people outside to prevent any dangers to the tiger.

Outside the cave, Zaar Tilos could feel the ever-increasing presence, yet his expression instead became more and more stern. He said gruffly, "That beast of antiquity is almost done with breaking through. After it succeeds, it'll become much more harder to tame it. We can't wait any longer. Everyone come with me, let's rush in." As soon as Zaar Tilos finished speaking, he lead

the Zaar family group, ready to charge in forcefully.

“Those who enter the cave will die!”

At that very moment, an icy-cold voice reverberated from the cave. The voice was extremely powerful, actually aching the eardrums of all Radiant Saint Masters present. With that, a white-robed young man who seemed to be in his twenties appeared before everyone at the cave entrance.

Seeing the young man, the Zaar family people's pupil constricted abruptly. Even Yun Tian's complexion changed slightly.

“Yang Yutian, it's you!” Zaar Tilos stared at Jian Chen with a cold gaze while his tone was gruff. Accompanying it was a powerful killing intent.

“Junior Yang Yutian, I never thought it'd actually be you.” Yun Tian stared at Jian Chen with some surprise, before sneering soon after.

“Yang Yutian, is he the rumored Yang Yutian?” The people in the Zaar family group all observed Jian Chen curiously. The name, Yang Yutian, was like thunder to their ears after they had come to the City of God, but this was their first time seeing Yang Yutian.

“Yang Yutian, is he Yang Yutian? I heard he's already reached Class 6 despite being just twenty-four this year.”

“This Yang Yutian is an unprecedented genius. I heard that he’s the most outstanding prodigy in all of history on the Tian Yuan Continent, that not only did he reach Class 6 when he was twenty-four, his grasp for Radiant Artes has also reached an extremely high level.

“This Yang Yutian killed over thirty Heaven Saint Masters all by himself on Fragrance River, and then survived the attack from a Saint Ruler. His strength far exceeds Kara Liwei.”

“I heard Yang Yutian is the reincarnation of that Class 8 Radiant Saint Master from the ancient times. He’ll definitely reach Class 8 in the future.”

...

As the name spread through the people present, it immediately caused a commotion, where the crowd buzzed with discussions.

Zaar Tilos stared indifferently at Jian Chen and said with a deep voice, “Yang Yutian, is that beast of antiquity currently making a breakthrough yours?”

Jian Chen looked at Zaar Tilos. Although he had never seen him, he was familiar with the eight clans standing behind him. As a result, he knew very well that the person speaking was definitely from the Zaar family from how they stood, and that his status was not low in the family.

The matter of being targeted by the two great assassination organisations in the City of God quickly flashed through Jian Chen's mind. It led to a sliver of coldness in his eyes, which he then said icily, "Correct, the magical beast indeed belongs to me. Everyone, please stay a certain distance away to not interrupt the breakthrough. Otherwise, you are my enemy."

The surrounding people hesitated slightly. A portion of them immediately retreated to a certain distance, clearly unwilling to provoke Yang Yutian.

Kazda De, the person in charge of the Kazda clan, hesitated slightly, before clasping his hands at Jian Chen, "Since brother Yang Yutian's beast of antiquity is making a breakthrough, we, the Kazda clan, will not be interrupting." With that, Kazda De retreated to a distance of two kilometers away with his group to look on. They clearly did not intend on going against Jian Chen.

"A beast of antiquity, who'd have thought that the cub's a beast of antiquity, and it's already reached Class 6." Deep envy appeared in Yun Tian's eyes. Beasts of antiquity were extremely rare on the Tian Yuan Continent, but once they matured they were extremely powerful, known to be invincible among the same class. If there was a beast of antiquity accompanying a person, the person would be able to act with no regard to rules at all on the entire continent in the future. Yun Tian just never thought that the always-sleeping white tiger on Jian Chen's shoulder was a beast of antiquity, which made him feel both admiration and envy.

"Yang Yutian, I'm extremely curious about that beast of antiquity making a breakthrough in the cave. Why don't you let us

in and have a look?” Zaar Tilos stared at Jian Chen with a smile, yet his eyes flashed with cold light.

Jian Chen replied, “The white tiger is currently amidst a breakthrough. Whoever approaches the cave will become my enemy, and I will use all my strength to kill them. No one is an exception.” Perhaps intentional or otherwise, Jian Chen eyed Yun Tian.

“Yang Yutian, you’re too cocky. Do you know who you’re talking to? Even the president of the union can’t protect you when you’ve offended the Zaar family.” A middle-aged man behind Zaar Tilos yelled out.

Jian Chen scanned past all the people coldly, before sitting down cross-legged at the entrance of the cave. He said, “I will kill those who come within a radius of thirty meters mercilessly!”

The group from the Zaar family all became sheet-white in the face. They were actually threatened by someone younger than them, which was a burning insult. Yet Zaar Tilos smiled even wider from anger, “I want to see if you, Yang Yutian, are really as strong as the rumors describe you.” The surrounding Radiant Saint Force immediately began to gather quickly, condensing a suit of silvery-white Radiant Saint Armor on Zaar Tilos. In his left hand, a Radiant Saint Shield also formed.

“Radiant Saint Armor!” The twenty-odd people behind Zaar Tilos all called out together. With a powerful light enveloping them all, they all donned Radiant Saint Armors.

Zaar Tilos gave out a sneer, before taking a step forwards, directly towards the cave. Behind him, all the people followed close, each with cautious expressions. Many of them had already condensed Radiant Saint Swords, ready for battle.

Just when Zaar Tilos crossed the thirty-meter boundary, a powerful sliver of killing intent flashed across Jian Chen's eyes. He said with a cold smile, "I just happen to be lacking in some points. Since you've come delivering them obediently, I won't hold back." Several Radiant Saint Swords condensed before Jian Chen at the same time, shooting towards the people at the very front of the group like lightning bolts.

"Radiant Saint Sword! Go!" The reaction of the Zaar family members were not slow either. Just when Jian Chen struck out, the swords before them also flew out, colliding with Jian Chen's Radiant Saint Swords.

Chapter 772: Yang Yutian's Strength (Three)

With a huge boom, the Radiant Saint Swords collided like a white ball of flame exploding. The thick Radiant Saint Force turned into a ball of dazzling light, illuminating the entire space. The sharpened Radiant Saint Force wreaked havoc in the surroundings like a storm, kicking up stones, creating a dust clouds. Several boulders exploded, sending shrapnel flying in all directions.

The twenty-odd Radiant Saint Masters all used their Radiant Saint Armors and the Radiant Saint Shields to receive the havoc-wreaking energy ripples and loose flying rubble.

Jian Chen grabbed at the empty space with a hand, and a huge Radiant Saint Shield quickly formed. He then placed it behind him, blocking the entrance of the cave to prevent the energy ripples from surging into the cave and affecting the white tiger. He did not have any protection for himself, allowing the violent energy to smash wildly against his body.

Jian Chen's body was like a pillar separating the sky and the earth. Not only did the violent energy ripples fail to harm him when they collided with his body, it did not even shake him.

As the group of people from the Zaar family fended off the energy ripples of Radiant Saint Force, Jian Chen had already extended his two hands. With a soft murmur, he said, "Radiant Saint Sword!"

Suddenly, the energy ripples travelling towards Jian Chen came

to a sudden halt. It became gentle under the gazes of disbelief from countless Radiant Saint Masters. It quickly condensed into nine Radiant Saint Swords under Jian Chen's forceful control.

Swish! Swish! Swish...

With nine sounds of piercing air, the nine swords all transformed into streaks of white light, shooting towards three Radiant Saint Masters in three waves. The first wave destroyed their Radiant Saint Shields, and the second wave soon followed. It obliterated the Radiant Saint Armor they wore, knocking them flying as they spurted blood, while the final, third wave of Radiant Saint Swords arrived, piercing through the people's chests like knives through hot butter.

"Argh!" The three people could not help but call out in great pain. Blood spurted from their wounds, dyeing their white clothes a bloody red. In the very moment the swords entered their bodies, an extremely sharp Radiant Saint Force residue began to wreak havoc wildly inside their bodies, attacking all signs of life. If they were fighters, they could at least extinguish it with the vast Saint Force within them. Too bad they were Radiant Saint Masters. Radiant Saint Force had extremely powerful regenerative abilities, but it was unable to remove the sharp Radiant Saint Force in their bodies.

Just as the three of them were overwhelmed by shock, three giant pillars of light descended from the sky, enveloping their bodies and taking them away.

In just a flash, Zaar Tilos' group had lost three Class 6 Radiant

Saint Master. Zaar Tilos's complexion darkened immediately as a result while his expression was extremely ugly. He had learned long ago that Yang Yutian was very powerful, but he had never thought that he would be this strong, killing three Radiant Saint Masters so easily.

“Yang Yutian, how dare you injure the people of the Zaar family!?” Zaar Tilos cried out. Yang Yutian's strength astounded him, but he felt no fear within the artifact space since it was impossible for his life to be endangered there. And even if he did leave the saint artifact, he had the entire Zaar family supporting him. Yang Yutian was someone the Zaar family needed to eliminate anyway, so Zaar Tilos did not fear offending him at all.

All those present witnessed Jian Chen easily slaughtering three Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters. It stunned them all, while various sounds of exclamations appeared unendingly.

“Not only is he completely unharmed from the group attack of over twenty Radiant Saint Masters, he even killed off three of them in return instantly. Is this Yang Yutian's strength?”

“This Yang Yutian is just too powerful. The rumors are indeed true...”

“Looks like it's true that Yang Yutian killed over thirty Heaven Saint Masters on Fragrance River. He really does have that strength...”

“This Yang Yutian is undebatably the strongest below Class 7.

With such strength, probably even Kara Liwei, isn't his opponent."

...

"Members of the Zaar family, don't think any of you will be placing within the top ten in this competition." Jian Chen roared at the sky. The surrounding Radiant Saint Force began to surge quickly, gathering towards Jian Chen at an unbelievable speed. Afterwards, under Jian Chen's full control, he shot Radiant Saint Swords towards the group of people, one after another.

Zaar Tilos' expression became stern. They worked together and began an intense battle with Jian Chen. Due to the lesson earlier, they no longer dared to be careless even in the slightest, all using all they had to attack.

"Radiance Burst!" Jian Chen roared. Countless droplets condensed in front of him, before spraying towards the surrounding members of the Zaar family. Not only did it repel their swords, it even greatly damaged the Radiant Saint Shields protecting them. The light from the shields quickly dulled, while two even broken. The sky full of droplets directly collided with their bodies, punching white dents in the Radiant Saint Armor they wore.

"This Radiance Burst is so powerful." Witnessing it, a few Radiant Saint Masters spectating the battle remarked dumbfoundedly.

"Probably only Yang Yutian's Radiance Burst can be this

powerful.” An old man in the crowd mumbled.

Jian Chen used the Radiance Burst to keep the people of the Zaar family at bay, before condensing nine more dazzling Radiant Saint Swords. He shot them at another three people in the group.

With three cries of pain, three more people had their chests punctured by Radiant Saint Swords, before being taken away by the power of the saint artifact, dropping out of the competition.

In the blink of an eye, the original twenty-odd people of the Zaar family and the eight great clans decreased by six. Only a dozen or so people remained, still embroiled in an intense battle against Jian Chen.

Zaar Tilos suddenly turned around and looked at Yun Tian. He bellowed, “Yun Tian, hurry up and do it! What are you waiting for?!”

Hearing that, a light flickered through his eyes. Yun Tian displayed an expression of hesitance. Jian Chen’s strength had greatly exceeded what he had anticipated. Without even using the three great artes, he was so strong, absolutely unstoppable. If he did cast the three great artes, who could be his opponent?

Yun Tian hesitated for a small moment, before a sliver of determination appeared in his eyes. He thought, “I can only go all out this time if I want to become president in the future. Also, Kara Liwei should be arriving very soon. When they come, we’ll have the ability to resist even if Yang Yutian casts the three great artes.”

Making up his mind, Yun Tian moved immediately. He quickly donned a suit of Radiant Saint Armor, before condensing a Radiant Saint Shield in front of him.

Sensing Yun Tian's actions, the cold light in Jian Chen's eyes shone. He growled, "Senior Yun Tian, you dare to move against me."

"Yang Yutian, you can't blame your senior. You can only blame that you appeared at a very wrong time. This time, senior needs to prevent you from placing in the top ten no matter what." Yun Tian said gruffly. With a swing of his hand, a Radiant Saint Sword immediately condensed, shooting towards Jian Chen with lightning speed.

Jian Chen condensed a Radiant Saint Sword in return, smashing the one from Yun Tian. He said expressionlessly, "Then don't blame me for being merciless. Senior Yun Tian, you won't be placing within the top ten no matter what this time."

Yun Tian complexion darkened and he yelled out coldly, "Yang Yutian, I must admit that you are very strong, but it's still too early for you to say that." As soon as he finished what he was saying, Yun Tian suddenly turned towards the group of people behind him and cried out, "Everyone, when are you going to move? After the deed is done, I'll accept a request from everyone, no one excluded."

As soon as Yun Tian finished speaking, another thirty-odd people stepped forwards from the crowd of spectators behind. One of

them looked towards Yun Tian, “Yun Tian, I hope you keep your word.” Throwing out that, the person directly participated in the group attack against Jian Chen.

The other people also entered the group fight. In the blink of an eye, those surrounding and attacking Jian Chen multiplied from a dozen or so to four dozen or so, greatly increasing Jian Chen’s pressure.

The situation was going downhill, yet there was not even a sliver of bewilderment on Jian Chen’s face. Suddenly, Jian Chen’s eyes glowed and with a finger pointing towards the sky, he cried out, “Judgement’s Sword!”

Hearing the two words, all the people attacking Jian Chen changed greatly in expression.

“We can’t let him cast the arte no matter what! Hurry up and interrupt it!” Zaar Tilos cried out. Radiant Saint Swords shot from his hand constantly at lightning speed, not at Jian Chen, but at the ever-condensing shape of a sword above him.

Just as the swords approached the shape, they exploded with a loud bang, turning into violent ripples of energy which disturbed the condensation of the sword.

Afterwards, the expressions of the fifty-odd Radiant Saint Masters all reached a rare sternness. They all attacked the sword shape corporealized above Jian Chen without pause. With the endless booms, the sword shape above Jian Chen began to tremble

from the consecutive attacks, before slowly disappearing.

Jian Chen's Judgement Sword was disrupted during the charge-up phase.

“Junior, I'd like to see how you would repel us without the advantage of the three great artes.” Yun Tian laughed aloud. He was complacent, and he seemed to have already seen the light of victory.

Chapter 773: Yang Yutian's Strength (Four)

Jian Chen looked at Yun Tian and a sliver of mockery appeared in his eyes, "So what if you can stop me from casting the three great artes? You're able to harm me just because you can stop me? Not even powerful Saint Rulers can harm me, let alone Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters that aren't even as strong as me."

With a flash of white light, over thirty Radiant Saint Swords already flew in from all direction as Jian Chen spoke. It cut off any direction Jian Chen could dodge in.

"You try to harm me with mere Radiant Saint Swords!" Jian Chen roared. This time, he did not dodge and just stood there with his arms open, welcoming the swords to strike him.

A faint layer of gold light encased Jian Chen from the Primordial Godsilk. As soon as the swords came in contact with the faint layer of light, they actually began to disappear at a visible rate, turning into nothing in the blink of an eye. All the Radiant Saint Force was absorbed by the silk.

Seeing that, Yun Tian's originally-confident face immediately darkened. He stared at the layer of gold light on Jian Chen with deep envy. He knew that this was definitely due to the protective treasure Jian Chen wore.

"If I have this golden silk mail, then the disadvantage of having a frail body of being a Radiant Saint Master will cease exist. Even if I face up against Saint Rulers, I will have no need to be afraid. I must

obtain it.” Yun Tian gritted his teeth, already making up his decision that he needed to obtain it no matter what.

“This defensive treasure really is powerful. No wonder it’s something that can block an attack from Saint Rulers, it actually nullified over thirty Radiant Saint Swords from Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters so easily.” Zaar Tilos eyed Jian Chen in interest, and he too revealed unconcealable greed in his eyes. He thought, “I must obtain this piece of mail. If I wear it, I’ll even be able to escape against Saint Rulers.”

“Is this Yang Yutian’s defensive treasure? It’s so powerful.” All of the people from the Kazda clan were astounded, and they all eyed Jian Chen avariciously. They wouldn’t be the only ones; even Saint Rulers would be tempted by such a powerful treasure.

The Primordial Godsilk absorbed over thirty Radiant Saint Swords as soon as they touched it. All the people present to stare wide-eyed and tongue-tied at the faint layer of golden light around Jian Chen as a result. They were all in disbelief.

However, Jian Chen did not halt his movements because of this. With a thought, nine Radiant Saint Swords condensed and shot off towards the three closest Radiant Saint Masters. It heavily injured them, removing them from the competition by the energy of the artifact.

The painful cries from the three people startled everyone present, returning them to their senses. Shortly afterwards, the people attacking him all shot backwards, pulling far away from Jian Chen.

“Don’t be afraid everyone. After blocking our attacks, the golden armor on Yang Yutian will definitely consume some energy. Let’s all attack him and expend the energy of the mail. When the protection is gone, no matter how superhuman Yang Yutian is, he can’t resist against the attacks of so many people.” Yun Tian called out, before swinging his hand. Another sword condensed, shooting towards Jian Chen.

Jian Chen’s gaze towards Yun Tian was filled with powerful killing intent. Nine Radiant Saint Swords immediately appeared before him, forming a straight line as they shot towards Yun Tian in a streak of light.

“We can’t let Yang Yutian take us out one by one. Everyone move together and destroy his swords. We’ll expend his energy and maintain ours. He definitely can’t last too long facing so many of us all by himself.” Zaar Tilos also cried out, before immediately condensing three Radiant Saint Swords. They shot out towards the nine swords targeting Yun Tian with lightning speed, destroying three of them. Meanwhile, perhaps due to Zaar Tilos’ instigation, the surrounding Radiant Saint Masters all condensed Radiant Saint Swords or Radiant Saint Shields to assist Yun Tian.

Under the teamwork of over fifty Radiant Saint Masters, Jian Chen’s nine swords were all nullified mid-air, without harming Yun Tian at all.

Jian Chen complexion darkened slightly. None of the surrounding fifty-odd people were weak. If they did work together like this, he would struggle to kill any of them unless he

successfully casted one of the three great artes or exposed his identity as a fighter.

He could not expose his fighter identity, while the three great artes were the strongest Radiant Artes that could be cast by Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters. Even though Jian Chen could cast them with some difficulty, the artes would be incomplete, and hence he would need a period of time to charge up. Yet, the artes could be disrupted very easily during this period. As a result, Jian Chen struggled to kill the fifty people with only his strength as a Radiant Saint Master.

“Brother Yang Yutian, let me help you out!” Suddenly, a long roar reverberated from the distance. Several streaks of light approached the area from the distance. The person leading the group was Quan Youcai, who had not appeared ever since they were separated at the ferry.

Quan Youcai rode a white cloud, leading several companions as he quickly approached Jian Chen. His gaze was resolute, “This time, no matter who the opponent is, I, Quan Youcai, will never give up. It’ll be a great deed once I save brother Yang Yutian from the dangers. Who knows, he might even actually pass on the three great artes to me. For the three artes, I’ll give all I have.”

Seeing how reinforcements had come for Jian Chen, both Zaar Tilos and Yun Tian immediately darkened in complexion. Zaar Tilos cried out, “This is the Zaar family’s matters. Please do not participate if you have nothing to do with it. Otherwise, you will become enemies with the Zaar family of the City of God.”

Yun Tian was unwilling to fall behind Zaar Tilos. He also called out, “And my Radiant Saint Master Union. If there is anyone who wants to interfere, you will become enemies with my union!”

“F*ck, why’re the background of Yang Yutian’s enemies only getting more powerful? Last time it was the eight clans, and now it’s the head of the eight clans, and I even need to offend the Radiant Saint Master Union.” Hurrying over, Quan Youcai’s expression changed slightly. Shortly afterwards, a sliver of doubt appeared in his eyes, “No, Yang Yutian is the disciple of the president, so it’s impossible to become an enemy of the union. The speaker earlier seems to be the second disciple of the president. Oh, I understand now!”

Quan Youcai suddenly reached an understanding. He laughed aloud in reply, “Yun Tian, just you is not enough to represent the entire union. Brother Yang Yutian, let me help you. I definitely will not just watch the future successor of the union fall to the dirty schemes of others. You’re the future president of the union. You can’t be defeated by these people.”

Yun Tian’s complexion became extremely dark. What Quan Youcai had said crossed his bottom line, something he struggled to bear with.

“Quan Youcai, there are still many days to come. I, Yun Tian, will remember what happened today.” Yun Tian said with gritted teeth.

“Yun Tian, you dare to speak so arrogantly, and dare to work against the future president of the union. Don’t you think that

you'll be able to stay in the union for much longer." Quan Youcai himself was a stubborn and proud man. Although he feared power, he did not dread it. He seemed to have already accepted the fact that Jian Chen would become the future president, so he did not hold back at all when he spoke.

"Quan Youcai, you're looking to die!" Yun Tian flew into a flurry of anger. He actually gave up his attack on Jian Chen and shot at Quan Youcai, embroiling in a battle with him very quickly.

The Radiant Saint Masters who followed Quan Youcai over stood far away. They did not enter the battle, clearly unwilling to be dragged into the situation.

Yun Tian was not weak. He was a person within the top ten Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters, and could fend off several experts of the same class without much difficulty. With his departure, the force of the group against Jian Chen immediately decreased by twenty percent, removing a great amount of pressure from Jian Chen.

Jian Chen took advantage of the situation. Using the Primordial Godsilk to block all the attacks, he swiftly targeted several people and more Radiant Saint Swords quickly condensed. In the blink of an eye he killed another four of them, causing them to be taken away by the artifact's energy from the competition.

"Yun Tian, hurry up and come back!" Zaar Tilos' expression changed slightly. If this were to continue, the fifty Radiant Saint Masters on his side would be defeated one by one sooner or later.

Yun Tian's complexion changed slightly. He noticed the situation, but he needed to keep Quan Youcai busy. Although Quan Youcai was not among the ten great Radiant Saint Masters, he was extremely powerful and strong enough to challenge those within the top ten. The situation would only worsen if he charged in and heavily injured people in the group.

At this moment, Yun Tian seemed to sense something. Using a Radiant Saint Shield to block Quan Youcai's attacks, he turned around and looked into the distance. He saw another few people quickly approach the area. The person leading was a beauty in her twenties who possessed an appearance that could outshine the moon and cause fish to drown.

Yun Tian immediately became overjoyed. He called out hurriedly, "Miss Kara Liwei just happens to come at the right time. Quickly help out Zaar Tilos and the other to handle Yang Yutian. After it's done, Yun Tian will definitely not forget the conditions he has mentioned."

Those who came just happened to be the people from the Kara clan, lead by Kara Liwei. They charged straight at Jian Chen.

Seeing the reinforcements from the Kara clan, the people who battled Jian Chen immediately relaxed slightly. Even a sliver of a relaxed expression appeared on Zaar Tilos' face. He knew extremely well just how strong Kara Liwei was. If Yang Yutian was ignored, Kara Liwei was the strongest below Class 7, the absolute overlord among Class 6.

Chapter 774: A Strike From A Saint King

Kara Liwei directly charged into the battle with the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters from her clan, all with Radiant Saint Armors and one-and-a-half-meter wide Radiant Saint Shields on their left arms.

Jian Chen furrowed his eyebrows and suddenly raised his head to eye Kara Liwei. A cold light flickered in his eyes, but shortly afterwards, his pupils constricted. A weird smile appeared on his face and under his full strength attacks, another three people were taken away by the power of the saint artifact.

“Kara Liwei, hurry up and attack Yang Yutian with all you’ve got! Waste his energy!” Zaar Tilos bellowed. He could already vaguely feel that they couldn’t last any longer. If more of his own people were killed by Yang Yutian, he would definitely be able to escape.”

Kara Liwei remained silent for the entire journey. She flew directly at Zaar Tilos and cried out, “Kill!”

The six members behind Kara Liwei and herself all condensed Radiant Saint Swords and shot them out with lightning speed. However, the swords did not fly towards Jian Chen, but instead targeted Zaar family and the eight clans, with Zaar Tilos himself receiving Kara Liwei’s personal attacks.

The sudden change in the situation caused all the people from the Zaar family to vary in expression. They never thought that the people of the Kara clan would move against them, yet it was

already too late for them to do anything in defense. Being caught off-guard, they were struck by the swords from the experts from the Kara clan.

With seven loud booms, seven experts of the Zaar family were heavily injured, with Zaar Tilos included. Their Radiant Saint Armors shattered, which caused them to fly backwards as they vomited blood.

“Kara Liwei, what’re you doing?” Yun Tian, currently battling Quan Youcai, was greatly shocked and turned sheet white. He gave out a worried cry. Kara Liwei was something extremely important. Her existence would determine exactly which direction victory would sway. If she helped Yang Yutian, their plans this time would be an utter failure.

“Kara Liwei, what’re you trying to do?” Zaar Tilos stood up with a sheet-white face. A trail of blood ran from his corner of mouth, while his face was so white that it was terrifying. Kara Liwei’s strength was greater than him, so the unexpected attack directly heavily injured him.

Kara Liwei ignored Zaar Tilos. She looked towards Jian Chen and called out, “Yang Yutian, I, Kara Liwei, represent the Kara clan in lending a helping hand.”

“Kara Liwei, you broke your word. You clearly agreed to help me handle Yang Yutian.” From far away, Yun Tian roared from the edge of insanity. His voice was filled with unwillingness and rage.

Kara Liwei was not angered and instead he laughed gently, “Yun Tian, you really are confused. I’ve only agreed for you to lead us to find Yang Yutian, not to assist you in dealing with him.”

“Kara Liwei, you-you- you...” Yun Tian was absolutely exasperated and burned with the fury of rage, but he failed to find the words. In the end, he only roared out in anger, “Kara Liwei, I hope you don’t regret it!” Yun Tian’s eyes were bloodshot and extremely unwilling to accept the situation. They were just about to succeed, but he never thought that Kara Liwei would suddenly side with Jian Chen, causing the victory that was originally his to become Jian Chen’s.

Kara Liwei’s group immediately sucked away a majority of Jian Chen’s pressure. He clasped his hands towards Kara Liwei, “Miss Kara Liwei, I will remember your kindness today, and I will definitely return the favor.”

Kara Liwei smiled happily, Yang Yutian, I’m taking great risks to come help you out. I hope that you won’t forget what I’ve done for you today.”

Jian Chen did not continue. He quickly retreated, before extending a finger at the sky, and with a powerful voice, “Judgement’s Sword!”

This was the second time Jian Chen was casting the Judgment’s Sword. The surrounding Radiant Saint Force began to gather quickly, soon forming the shape of a huge sword above Jian Chen.

“Hurry up and stop him. You can’t let him successfully cast it.” Zaar Tilos endured his heavy injuries and cried out, before condensing a Radiant Saint Sword at Jian Chen with some difficulty.

“Zaar Tilos, do you think I’m invisible?” With a high-pitched voice and the shake of a hand, Kara Liwei shot out a Radiant Saint Sword to block Zaar Tilos’ attack.

Afterwards, the six Radiant Saint Masters of the Kara clan all used their full strength to cover Jian Chen, earning him some precious time.

There was no longer anybody who could get in the way of condensing the Judgement’s Sword this time. It allowed Jian Chen to cast it successfully. Immediately, a powerful pressure pervaded the surroundings. The terrifying ripples of energy within the sword seemed to possess the power of destroying the world, causing all those present to be absolutely astounded.

“Crap, retreat!” The people surrounding Jian Chen all moved backwards in shock. The people of the Zaar family were no exception either.

Zaar Tilos’ complexion became ugly. He stared at the huge sword above Jian Chen with a dark complexion, with deep envy burning in his eyes. Shortly afterwards, he no longer bothered to deal with Kara Liwei, retreating quickly.

Jian Chen narrowed his eyes, immediately locking onto the

group of people from the Zaar family. Controlling the sword with his mind, it chopped towards the people with the strength of lightning.

As the sword cut through the air, it left behind a trail of magnificent white light, while its speed also reached the utmost limit. In the moment the sword lashed out, the targeted Radiant Saint Masters felt like they were trapped by an invisible force, unable to move at all. They could only watch helplessly as the sword chopped down.

The people were frightened to the point where all their blood had drawn from their faces. Facing the huge sword, not only did they failed to dodge, they did not even have a single thought of resisting. The vast size and power of the sword had completely obliterated the final line of defense in their minds. They felt extremely close to death.

In the crucial moment of life or death, several huge pillars of light appeared, taking them away. As for the sword, it continued onwards with no decrease in power, and struck the ground heavily.

Boom!

With the powerful sound, the entire ground began to shake violently. The sword chopped out a crack several meters wide and over ten meters deep, extending up to a kilometer in length.

“Goddammit, why is Yang Yutian’s Judgement’s Sword so

powerful!?” Witnessing it, blood also drained from Yun Tian’s face, who was caught in a fight with Quan Youcai. He soon gave up on fight all together, fleeing.

“The plan to handle Yang Yutian is an absolute failure. If this continues, there’s only death. If I don’t go now, there won’t be any more chances to flee.” Yun Tian thought.

The surging energy hung mightily in the sky. Under Jian Chen’s control, the huge sword turned into a streak of white light, shooting towards Zaar Tilos’ group.

Even though Zaar Tilos’ complexion was dark, he did not become alarmed and bewildered. He only took out a thumb-sized piece of jade from his bosom and sneered at Jian Chen, “Yang Yutian, you definitely won’t succeed today. This piece of jade was gifted to me from an ancestor of my Zaar family, and it contains a blow from him. Even if you have that treasure protecting you, you won’t be able to resist against the attack of a Saint King.” With that, Zaar Tilos allowed a drop of his blood to fall on the stone without any hesitation. Immediately, a terrifyingly powerful pressure originated from the stone. The world seemed to shake before this pressure, while the surrounding Radiant Saint Masters all felt like a boulder pressed against their chests. They could not help but spurt out a mouthful of blood, shooting backwards in retreat.

The piece of jade was the final trump card from the Zaar family to prevent Jian Chen from reaching Class 7. It would not be used if it were not for a critical moment, but currently, Jian Chen was nothing less than the threat from the current president for the Zaar family. Once Jian Chen successfully reached Class 7, he would

become an extremely great obstacle to the Zaar family's plans of taking over the union.

Jian Chen's pupils constricted abruptly. His expression became stern for the first time, and he bellowed, "This is the power of a Saint King!" Chaotic Force began to surge turbulently from his chaotic neidan, filling up every corner of Jian Chen's body and pushing his Chaotic Body to the limit. At the same time, the huge Judgement's Sword gave up on attacking others and instead rushed directly at Zaar Tilos under Jian Chen's control, hoping to prevent Zaar Tilos from releasing the Saint King's power.

"Haha, Yang Yutian, it's all too late. Before the ancestor's power, even the saint artifact won't be able to protect you." Zaar Tilos laughed aloud. The surging energy from the piece of jade condensed into a huge, three-meter-long finger, before making a pointing gesture at Jian Chen.

With the finger's gesture, time seemed to stop and space seemed to freeze. In that very moment, the finger seemed like the only thing in the world, and all colors before the finger became dull.

The Judgement's Sword turned into nothingness as it met the finger's gesture, disappearing into the air without even ripples of energy. An invisible strand of World Force passed through where the Judgement's Sword was and blasted through the defense of the Primordial Godsilk, striking Jian Chen's chest heavily.

Jian Chen could not resist at all before the finger. The finger was a strike from a Saint King, containing all the abilities of a Saint King. It locked up his presence, chained up his body, and restricted

him of any room to escape.

Spurt! Jian Chen sprayed out a mouthful of blood at the sky. His clothes had already disintegrated, revealing the golden silkmail made from the Primordial Godsilk. Currently the armor had already become dull and without light, as if it had consumed all of its energy.

Jian Chen shot backwards like a cannonball, colliding heavily with the rock face behind him. With a great boom, the entire mountain range trembled gently. Jian Chen was already deeply imbedded in the depths of the mountain, creating a hundred-meter-long hole in the tough rock.

Stuck within the mountain, Jian Chen constantly vomited blood. The strength of the Zaar family ancestor was much greater than the king from the Gilligan clan. With just a finger, not only did it destroy the defence of the Primordial Godsilk, but it even broke his Chaotic Body, turning his inner organs and ribs into smithereens.

If it were not for the Primordial Godsilk nullifying a part of the force, it was extremely likely for him to be even more heavily injured.

Chapter 775: Roar Of The Beast God

Zaar Tilos' piece of jade contained a single strike from a Saint King. After the attack, the huge finger disappeared, but the effects from it were massive. Not only did it heavily injure Jian Chen, even the ground within a radius of a hundred meters sank by a meter. This all still occurred despite the fact that the Saint King's energy was extremely concentrated, which did not leak out in the slightest. If all the power of the finger was released, nothingness would be all that remained within the area of sunken ground. No one would have been able to escape death.

The surrounding people all stood stupefied, stunned by the might of a Saint King's strike. They were not the targets, but it left behind an everlasting mark of shock in their hearts.

Faraway, Yun Tian also stopped fleeing. He was overwhelmed by surprise and remarked with a trembling voice, "Who would've thought that the ancestor of the Zaar family actually gave Zaar Tilos an attack of his. Looks like they're even more determined to eliminate Yang Yutian than I am." Afterwards, a sliver of excitement appeared on his face, and he thought in joy, "Yang Yutian must be dead no matter what this time. No matter how strong his defensive treasure is, it can't be enough to block a Saint King's blow. This defensive treasure definitely cannot end up in the hands of the Zaar family." With that, Yun Tian immediately gave up on his escape, rushing towards Jian Chen as fast as he could.

"Yang Yutian, with a blow from the ancestor, you couldn't possibly survive even with your treasured mail. Just the force of collision is enough to turn you to smithereens. Your treasure is

now the Zaar family's." Zaar Tilos chuckled aloud, before quickly flying into the tunnel created by Jian Chen's body. He was certain that Jian Chen had fallen to his ancestor's attack, that even the saint artifact was not enough to protect him.

Zaar Tilos directly charged into the tunnel created when Jian Chen was knocked flying. A hundred meters in, he finally found Jian Chen. Currently, Jian Chen was sheet-white while his eyes were closed. He was already unconscious while the blood from his mouth had dyed the silkmail red.

"From now onwards, this treasure belongs to my Zaar family. I have the merit of killing Yang Yutian, and with my position in the family, the ancestor will definitely reward it to me." Surging joy and greed appeared in Zaar Tilos' eyes as he knelt down and extended his hands towards the golden silkmail on Jian Chen.

Roar!

Suddenly, an earth-shaking sound resounded. Its loudness reverberated through the entire region, actually extending outwards in all directions in the form of visible sound waves.

The entire mountain range trembled violently from the roar. Thick cracks immediately appeared on the mountains that had stood for tens of thousands of years, spreading out like spiderwebs. It soon covered the entire mountain range, causing many mountains to directly collapse and fall apart.

The ground shook violently, with huge cracks immediately

crisscrossing the ground where the terrifying sound waves passed by. Countless vegetation and trees turned to dust, scattering in the air. Even the misty-white sky was affected greatly.

The power of the roar was nothing below a full-powered strike from a Saint Ruler. With just a single roar, mountains collapsed and the ground cracked while the sky shook, as if it was the end of the world.

Zaar Tilos, who was just about to take Jian Chen's silkmail, jerked suddenly. Soon afterwards, his eyes dulled, instantly becoming lifeless. His entire body collapsed on the floor with a loud sound, as if he had lost all power to his body. The great roar shook Zaar Tilos' soul directly, to the point it had dispersed, killing him instantly.

The great roar seemed to be able to target specific people. All the Radiant Saint Masters who attacked Jian Chen together outside the cave also jerked, before their eyes dulled. In just a moment they went from standing to collapsed on the ground, following Zaar Tilos' footsteps. The roar had dispersed their souls, killing them instantly. Even the power of the saint artifact was unable to prevent it.

As for Kara Liwei's group who assisted Jian Chen, as well as the other people who watched on as bystanders, they too were greatly affected. All of them stared blankly at that moment, their minds already ceasing any thoughts. The powerful shockwaves of the roar deeply shook their soul, causing them to feel fear from the very depths of their existence.

“Argh!” Suddenly, a painful cry appeared in the distance. It was Yun Tian’s cry of pain, who was currently flying over on a white cloud from the distance. He clutched his head with his hands tightly, his face filled with pain. Soon after, he dropped out of the sky, landing heavily on the ground and snapping several bones in his body.

As Yun Tian was further away, the killing force of the roar had already greatly decreased when it reached his ears. It only made him feel like his head was exploding, as if his very soul was being sliced at by someone. If he was where Zaar Tilos was, so close to the roar, his soul would have collapsed just like Zaar Tilos, dying instantly.

From the cave Jian Chen had defended, a huge three-meter tall and nine-meter long white tiger emerged with its chest high, like a lord carrying the bearing of a king. On the back of the tiger was a pair of feathered, tightly-furled, snow-white wings—filled with nobility and sacredness—signifying that it was vastly different from others.

The white tiger walked out of the cave with slow steps. Its gaze was locked onto Yun Tian who was several kilometers away, and a powerful killing intent appeared in its eyes.

Yun Tian endured the head-splitting pain as he stood up from the ground. He stared blankly at the huge tiger by the cave and immediately understood where the earth-shaking roar originated from. He said with a trembling voice, “B-bea- beast of antiquity...” Feeling the powerful killing intent from the white tiger, the very depths of Yun Tian’s heart shivered. He was overwhelmed by fear as soon as he remembered the force of the white tiger’s roar, and

without any hesitation, he pulled out his ancient jade pendant from his bosom. He cried out, "I forfeit!"

As soon as he finished, a giant pillar of light fell from the sky and sucked Yun Tian away.

Just as Yun Tian disappeared, the white tiger several kilometers away appeared right next to where he was standing before. With great strength seemingly capable of ripping open space, a paw of sharp claws swiped through, hitting only empty air.

Roar! The white tiger gave out another earth-shaking roar at the sky. Its voice was filled with insuppressible rage. It immediately leapt high into the sky, directly catching up to Yun Tian who was being pulled into the sky by the white light, unwilling to let him go.

Sigh.

At this moment, a helpless sigh appeared in the sky. Shortly afterwards, a huge palm quickly condensed, covering the sky and blotting out the sun. It created a wall in the sky, separating Yun Tian from the giant tiger.

The tiger collided heavily with the palm blocking its way, immediately producing a thunderous sound. The powerful collision knocked the huge tiger backwards, while the giant palm remained where it was, unaffected at all.

Roar! The white tiger looked at the sky in aggression, actually charging at the giant palm once again.

However, Yun Tian had already disappeared from the artifact space in the white light after it was obstructed the first time. Since he was gone already, the huge hand also turned back into nothingness, causing the white tiger to just hit empty air.

The tiger gave out a roar of unwillingness. It shook the world with the aura of a beast god radiating from it. All the Class 7 and 8 Magical Beasts trapped within the artifact space became stern, and even fear appeared in the depths of a few Class 7 Magical Beasts' eyes.

A while later, the white tiger slowly calmed down. With a flash, it arrived before the tunnel that Jian Chen was embedded in with an unbelievable speed. It quickly shrunk smaller, before entering the tunnel with another flash.

The tiger emerged from the tunnel with the unconscious Jian Chen in his mouth soon after. It eyed all the other Radiant Saint Masters with a glare filled with menace, before disappearing into the cave that Jian Chen had carved out.

All the Radiant Saint Masters present shivered from the white tiger's glance, and could not help but retreat a certain distance backwards. They were all sheet-white, without a trace of blood in their face. The white tiger had just reached Class 6, yet its powerful aura caused people to even suspect it was Class 7 instead.

When everyone slowly calmed down, they discovered that the people on the floor, unable to get up, were dead. It stunned them all, while their fear for the giant white tiger only increased.

Within the cave, Jian Chen lay on the ground unconscious. Beside him was the tiger that had shrunk to a meter in size who paced about anxiously and gave out deep growls from time to time. It seemed to be worrying for Jian Chen.

At this very moment, the white tiger's gaze froze. It suddenly turned around and looked backwards, only to find that a white-robed, middle-aged man had appeared without a sound.

The white tiger narrowed its eyes as it stared fixedly at the man. Hostility poured from its eyes. Somehow it seemed to know that the giant palm that had obstructed him before was from this man.

The middle-aged man gave out a soft sigh. With a bitter face, it looked at the white tiger and said, "Winged Tiger God, the overlord is injured very heavily. Even though the overlord's body is extremely tough, it'll take at least two or three days for him to recover. With my help, the overlord can wake up very quickly." As he spoke, the man pointed with his finger. The origin energy of Radiant Saint Force shot out, directly entering Jian Chen's body.

The origin energy of Radiant Saint Force was the energy of the saint artifact itself, something that had an owner. It could be used to heal people, but it could not be absorbed and used by others.

As the strand of origin energy entered Jian Chen's body, his

heavy injuries began to heal at an unbelievable rate. In just a few short seconds, his destroyed organs were completely healed, and with another few more seconds his shattered bones slowly mended. Jian Chen was completely healed in the matter of a dozen or so seconds.

The healing effect of the origin energy was something far beyond Radiant Saint Force.

As he healed, the unconscious Jian Chen slowly woke up. He immediately discovered the adult-sized tiger and the artifact spirit in the moment he opened his eyes.

The artifact spirit knelt on one knee and said earnestly, “Please forgive me, overlord. Due to the ancient vow with Argenti, this one must ensure the safety of all competitors, which was why this one had prevented the Winged Tiger God’s pursuit. When the several dozen competitors fell to the Winged Tiger God’s previous roar, this one already broke the ancient vow once. This one absolutely cannot break it a second time, because once the vow is broken thrice, this one will cease to exist.

Chapter 776: Calm Before The Storm

Jian Chen did not care about the artifact spirit helping the competitors escape at all - he did not feel that the spirit was in the wrong. After all, protecting the competitors was the spirit's responsibility. Radiant Saint Masters were not as common as fighters, let alone Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters. They could not afford to lose any of them.

Jian Chen stood up and carefully checked his entire body. When he discovered that all his wounds were already completely healed, a sliver of shock appeared in his heart.

Although he was unconscious before, he knew exactly how bad all the wounds on his body were. Even with the terrifying regeneration of his Chaotic Body, these injuries would take at least a day or two to completely heal. Yet, though he clearly felt that it was less than half an hour ago that he was injured, his body was completely healed. It was quite unbelievable.

Even Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters could not achieve such a godly speed of healing. After all, he had just received an attack from a Saint King. If it were not for the terrifying defense of his Chaotic Body, he would struggle to even survive an attack from a Saint Ruler, and if he did end up surviving, he would need to spend up to several years, or even decades, to heal.

At this moment, Jian Chen vaguely remembered that there was an extremely pure Radiant Saint Force that traveled through him while he was unconscious. He could not help but have a gleam of light flash through his eyes as he looked at the man, "Artifact

spirit, was I healed using the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force?”

The artifact spirit nodded, “Yes overlord. That was the saint artifact’s origin energy, but unfortunately it’s already been refined by this one and no one else can use it. Otherwise, this one would be able to help overlord in reaching Class 7.” Although the artifact spirit was like a god within the artifact, it remained filled with dread and respect towards Jian Chen. Even though in his eyes Jian Chen was still very weak, because the artifact spirit had already been utterly terrified by the sword spirits, he did not dare to show any disrespect at all. How could the person who was referred to as master by the sword spirits be someone ordinary?

A sliver of disappointment appeared in Jian Chen’s eyes. The artifact spirit soon left after being thanked.

With the spirit’s departure, the only people left in the cave was Jian Chen and the white tiger. Jian Chen stood up and stared at the human-sized tiger with complicated emotions. In his eyes, there was joy as he sighed emotionally, “Xiao Bai, you’re now much more formidable than before.”

The human-sized tiger was indeed much more formidable than before. He carried the air of a king, a respected lord of great status, someone who lead thousands upon thousands of horses and men.

“Mrrr...” Xiao Bai gave out a deep growl. It rubbed its big head affectionately against Jian Chen’s face. Even though it was Class 6 now, Jian Chen’s status, as always, remained the same to it.

Currently Xiao Bai seemed like a gentle little lamb, greatly different from the powerful, vicious beast that had dispersed the souls of several dozen Radiant Saint Masters, pursued Yun Tian, and opposed the artifact spirit.

Jian Chen's gaze towards the tiger was filled with gentleness. Although Xiao Bai had only followed him for a few years, Jian Chen had watched the tiger grow to such a level from a cub who could not even walk. Their relationship was deep, like a father's and son's, much more complicated than what ordinary people could imagine.

Jian Chen rubbed Xiao Bai's furry head before pulling out and donning a clean white robe from his Space Ring. He said, "Xiao Bai, the purpose we came here for isn't completed yet. Let's go deal with the proper business first. We can't just let people collect those points like this." With that, Jian Chen finished putting on his clothes. He walked towards the exit of the cave.

"Mrrrrr..." The white tiger's large body shrank quickly, becoming the size of a small cat once again. With a light leap, it landed solidly on Jian Chen's shoulder, lying there idly.

Jian Chen smiled, before affectionately rubbing the white tiger's fist-sized head. He arrived outside.

Currently it had only been half an hour since Jian Chen was injured, so the Radiant Saint Masters that had gathered outside to look on had yet to fully disperse. No matter if it was Zaar Tilos'

Saint King strike, or the roar of a beast of antiquity ending the souls of several dozen people, the whole matter had dealt an extremely heavy blow to their hearts.

The moment Jian Chen emerged from the cave and appeared before everyone, all the people gathered outside shuddered. They unconsciously retreated a distance, and stared at Jian Chen like they were staring at a monster. Their faces were filled with disbelief.

None of them could believe that after taking a strike from a Saint King, not only did Jian Chen survive, but he had even recovered completely so quickly. He seemed like he was completely fine, as if the attack had not hurt him at all.

“Wha-what's this? Yang Yutian was clearly heavily injured. Even if he didn't die, it definitely would've been unpleasant. How did he fully recover so quickly?”

Currently, similar thoughts appeared in the minds of all the people. Even Kara Liwei and Quan Youcai, who hurried over from the distance, were stunned by this. However, even more gazes gathered on the currently cat-sized white tiger on Jian Chen's shoulder.

Due to the white tiger's gentle-looking appearance on Jian Chen's shoulder, all the Radiant Saint Masters present could not help but feel envy and admiration in their heart. They all sighed that Yang Yutian was just too lucky, to actually be so deeply connected with a beast of antiquity.

Jian Chen looked around before quickly focusing on the specks of white light floating in the sky. The specks of white light were the points from the Radiant Saint Masters who had ganged up on Jian Chen. After having their souls obliterated by the white tiger's roar, all of the points they had collected naturally burst out. There were over a thousand points.

The points floated in the air, but no one dared to go collect it.

Glancing over the points floating in the air, Jian Chen revealed a sliver of joy. He did not hold back at all, immediately collecting some of them. Very soon Jian Chen's points exceeded seven hundred, a value high enough to stably stand within the top ten.

Jian Chen stopped his collection of points. Looking towards a section of the crowd, he cried out, "Quan Youcai!"

Hearing his name being called out Quan Youcai involuntarily jerked, before immediately flying out of the crowd with a dazzling smile. At first he glanced over the white tiger on Jian Chen's shoulder in fear, before looking at Jian Chen with a smile that stretched from ear to ear, "Brother Yang Yutian, I never thought you'd still remember Quan Youcai. It's overwhelming me with honor. If there is anything brother Yang Yutian needs me for, I will definitely give it all I have."

Although Jian Chen's friendship with Quan Youcai was not very deep, Quan Youcai had come out to help him fend off enemies under the risk of offending both the Zaar family and Yun Tian. No

matter what, Jian Chen could not forget this, even though he knew that Quan Youcai had done it for the three great Radiant Artes.

“Quan Youcai, I already have enough points. Take the rest of it - it should be enough to get you into the top ten.” Jian Chen said indifferently.

Quan Youcai was overjoyed. After thanking him many times, he immediately began to collect the remaining points in a flurry. As for the Radiant Saint Masters that had followed Quan Youcai here, they all wore expressions of regret. If they had known earlier that the remuneration would be so great, they definitely would not have chosen to just watch on.

“Yang Yutian, your injuries?” Kara Liwei stared at Jian Cen in both surprise and bewilderment. Even though it was happening in front of her eyes, she struggled to believe that Jian Chen could recover so quickly from a Saint King’s strike.

Jian Chen clasped his hands at Kara Liwei, “Thank you for Miss Kara Liwei’s concern. My injuries have already completely healed and they’re no longer a problem. I definitely will not forget Miss Kara Liwei’s kindness in helping out earlier.”

Afterwards, all the Radiant Saint Masters dispersed one by one, but Jian Chen did not leave. Instead, he returned to the cave, waiting quietly for the competition to end and the artifact space to close up. Now that he had collected enough points, placing in the top ten was something set in stone. He did not need to continue to fight with people for mere points.

Quan Youcai did not leave either. Instead, he stayed behind with Jian Chen shamelessly, but he ended up becoming Jian Chen's manpower. Under Jian Chen's orders Quan Youcai buried the several dozen Radiant Saint Masters who had been killed by the white tiger's roar, while the Space Rings they carried all ended up with Jian Chen.

Kara Liwei did not stay with Jian Chen and instead continued to pursue the remaining competitors, collecting their points.

With all that had happened Jian Chen's name became even more well-known among the Radiant Saint Masters, and the matter about the beast of antiquity was naturally learned by everyone. He could anticipate that once the competition ended and all the competitors were sent out, the news of Yang Yutian's beast of antiquity would spread across the entire Holy Empire and even to further lands in an extremely short amount of time.

Jian Chen did not do anything at all to stop this. This was because he knew that the identity of the Winged Tiger God would not be exposed so easily, due to the extremely low number of people who actually knew about the Winged Tiger God. In addition, the identity of a beast of antiquity was not necessarily bad for the white tiger, as it helped it conceal its true identity.

What really made Jian Chen worry was how he was going to handle the Zaar family after leaving the artifact.

Outside the artifact space, white light constantly flashed in the

huge square outside the headquarters of the Radiant Saint Union in the City of God. With each flash, a person appeared in the empty square. These people were the competitors who had failed within the artifact space and were sent out by the artifact's energy.

Chapter 777: Yun Tian's Fear

The surroundings of the huge square outside the Radiant Saint Master Union headquarters was already filled with quite a lot of people. These people were waiting there since the artifact space opened ten days ago. Most of them belonged to the clans of competitors, with even some seniors of the competitors present.

The square flashed with white light from time to time, and at almost every moment competing Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters would be sent out. The people were all pale-faced and covered in blood without any exception. It was clear they had all experienced a big battle within the space.

In a group of people at the edge of the square, a middle-aged man stood with a gloomy face behind an old man. He stared fixedly at the white light that flashed from time to time.

“Why hasn’t that bastard come out yet? Did he perhaps escape from the first miss’s hands?” The middle-aged man swore with a low voice, extremely angered. He was a member of the Kara clan, the same middle-aged man that was struck in the chest by Jian Chen’s Radiant Saint Sword and sent out.

“Kara Fu, does the person you’re talking about carry a snow-white beast cub with him?” At this moment, the old man standing in front of him spoke. He stared at the man with bright eyes and an extremely stern expression.

Kara Fu immediately became courteous before the old man. He

said, “Elder Liu, that person was all alone without any magical beasts.”

Hearing that, elder Liu relaxed slightly, “Then we will all wait here. I also want to see the young man that killed you.”

With that, the two people stayed there quietly.

Time passed slowly and quietly. Suddenly, the empty square flashed a few more times and three Radiant Saint Masters appeared in it. They were pale-faced, and the clothes on their chests were already dyed with blood. However, they had already fully recovered from their injuries due to the artifact’s power.

“They’re from the Zaar family. Who would’ve thought that even people of the Zaar family would have been forced out...”

“There aren’t many people who’d dare to offend the Zaar family within the Holy Empire. Perhaps the Zaar family has begun fighting with the other two clans inside...”

...

As soon as the three people appeared, they were recognised by many people in and around the square who all spoke in surprise.

Several old men in tight clothes hurried to the three people. One of them said with a dark complexion, “What happened? How were you expelled with your strength? Did you fight with the people of

the other two clans?”

“Elder Hong, we met and were killed by Yang Yutian,” one of the men said with a trembling voice while his eyes were filled with fear. Even under the group attack of so many people, Yang Yutian still managed to kill three of them. Yang Yutian’s strength was just stunning.

He knew that if they were not in the artifact, the three of them would already have died to Yang Yutian.

Although the three of them did not speak loudly, none of the people present were weak. Their words were heard clearly by the people present, which caused many of them to shudder slightly in great admiration for Yang Yutian’s courage. Going against the Zaar family was not something ordinary people could do.

“What about Zaar Tilos and the others? Perhaps even with so many people, they weren’t able to fend off Yang Yutian?” Elder Hong’s voice carried an endless amount of anger.

“Elder Hong, this Yang Yutian is just too powerful. We worked with the people of the eight clans to handle him, yet we were still unable to achieve victory.” A Radiant Saint Master said.

“You pieces of trash!” Elder Hong was clearly enraged.

At that moment, the square flashed with three white lights once again. Another three competitors were sent out of the space.

When Elder Hong recognized the three people, his already overcast face turned even uglier as the three of them belonged to the Zaar family.

“I greet Elder Hong!” Seeing the elder, the three people all clasped their hands to greet him with expressions of courtesy.

“Were you all also sent out by Yang Yutian?” Elder Hong said with a cold voice.

Hearing that, the three people looked at each other before all nodding with bitter faces.

Elder Hong looked at one of the people and said gruffly, “Cheng Jian, your strength is only less than those of the ten great Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters. Who would’ve thought that even you weren’t Yang Yutian’s opponent? Just what is the situation in the artifact? Who’s helping Yang Yutian?”

“Elder Hong, this Yang Yutian’s strength is very great. He could fight over twenty of us just by himself. The situation inside the space is not very good, and a beast of antiquity has appeared in the artifact.” Cheng Jian said.

“What!? A beast of antiquity!?” Elder Hong was rather surprised, while his eyes immediately shone with a light. He was not the only one; hearing the words ‘beast of antiquity’, a sliver of light flashed through the eyes of quite a few people surrounding the square.

“Elder Hong, this beast of antiquity has already reached Class 6, and Yang Yutian is its master,” an old man beside Cheng Jian said. In his eyes was an unconcealable jealousy.

“A Class 6 beast of antiquity that already has a master.” Even with Elder Hong’s ability to remain calm, he could not help but suck in a breath after hearing the news. A sliver of envy appeared in the very depths of his eyes.

As for the surrounding people, they felt absolutely astounded. The news of Yang Yutian possessing a beast of antiquity that had already reached Class 6 spread like wildfire, causing many people to turn green with greed.

Beasts of antiquity were extremely rare magical beasts on the Tian Yuan Continent. They were richly endowed by nature and possessed extremely great fighting power, making them invincible among same class beasts. Even king beasts were unable to match up to beasts of antiquity. Even one that had just reached Class 6 was no weaker than a Fifth Cycle Heaven Saint Master, and even possessed the power to fight a Sixth Cycle Heaven Saint Master

An example would be Nubis, the Silver Striped Golden Snake beast of antiquity. Just with its naturally endowed advantages it could, with its strength as a Third Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, fight on equal ground with a Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler. This was the terrifying aspect of beast of antiquities.

Afterwards, there were another three flashes of white light. This

time, the people were from the eight clans of the City of God.

Seeing that, Elder Hong's complexion became sheet-white. He was driven so mad that he could no longer speak. He finally understood that Yang Yutian purposefully wanted to go against his Zaar family. If the people sent out were not from his Zaar family, they would be people from the subsidiary clans of his Zaar family.

Soon afterwards came another flash of white. A pale-faced competitor was sent out by the artifact's energy. The competitor seemed to be in a horrible state and collapsed heavily on the ground. He spurted out a mouthful of blood, and was clearly heavily injured.

Elder Hong looked over solemnly. When he saw who the person was, his sheet-white face finally recovered slightly. A sneer formed on his lips, "Yun Tian, who would've thought that even you'd be sent out?"

Yun Tian's face was extremely pale, while his eyes were filled with powerful fear. He immediately climbed up from the ground, and ran towards the union castle with a face full of terror.

"Yun Tian? Isn't that Yun Tian? Who would've thought that even he's out?"

"Yun Tian is the second disciple of the union president. His talent's extremely great, and he has already reached an extremely strong level in his practice of Radiant Artes. He is among the top ten Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters. I'd never thought he'd be sent

out too.”

“Seeing Yun Tian’s horrible state and panic-stricken appearance, he seems to have been frightened by something. Just what did he encounter in the artifact space?”

Yun Tian’s appearance caused the surrounding people to fall into a commotion of discussion once again.

At that moment, a white bolt of light shot out from the castle. It arrived before Yun Tian. To no surprise, it was the Radiant Saint Master Union president.

“Yun Tian, what happened? Why are you so panic-stricken?” The president’s eyebrows were tightly furrowed as he spoke with a deep voice. He was extremely unhappy with Yun Tian’s expression.

“Master, it-it- it’s Yang Yutian... bea-beast of antiquity.” Yun Tian spoke with a trembling voice. Although the white tiger’s roar was weakened due to the distance and did not wipe out his soul, it absolutely terrified Yun Tian, making him unable to speak clearly.

With his eyebrows furrowed, the president mumbled to himself, “A beast of antiquity? Perhaps it’s that little tiger always sleeping on Yang Yutian’s shoulder?” After pondering for a while, he glanced at the people from the Zaar family at the square. He said, “Yun Tian, you should return.”

The president of the union did not even ask a single word about what happened between Yun Tian and Jian Chen. He was able to tell with his experience in life.

“Yang Yutian, you really do make me feel more and more shocked. Not only did you kill off people from the Zaar family, you even have a Class 6 beast of antiquity accompanying you. You really have exceeded all my expectations. I just wonder if, with your talent, you’re able to successfully reach Class 7 this time.” The president spoke with a voice so soft that only he could hear. Shortly afterwards, he furrowed his eyebrows tightly again and sighed gently, “Though, the Zaar family is a problem.”

At the same time, five figures shot through the sky outside the City of God. They quickly approached the city from somewhere far away.

“We’re almost at the City of God. This is one of the seven capital cities of the Tian Yuan Continent and has the ancient Zaar family guarding it. The Zaar family has a Saint King, and he’s much more powerful than the tiger king. We need to act carefully, and we must not provoke those clans there.”

“Situ, don’t worry. We know how we should act. We would never act so recklessly in the City of God like we did before. Let’s keep a low profile and enter the city by foot.”

The five figures stopped ten kilometers from the city before heading towards the city on foot. Even with the change in the way they travelled, their speed was not slow. With every step they traversed over a hundred meters.

The five of them successfully entered the City of God and quickly found an inn to settle down in. Currently, the five of them gathered in one room, sitting cross-legged in a circle. The entire room was covered up by a transparent barrier.

“Situ, have you sensed Jian Chen’s presence? Is he still in the City of God?” An old man asked sternly.

Old man Situ immediately closed his eyes and only after half an hour did he open them again. He shook his head, “From the feeling of the blood I’ve already confirmed that Jian Chen’s in the City of God, but I can’t find his whereabouts now.”

Old man Situ said with furrowed eyebrows, “We don’t have much time left. Although we can use a secret technique to hide our presence, we can’t fool the four protectors of the Bloodsword sect. They’ll catch up soon. We need to find Jian Chen and finish the mission from the tiger king as soon as possible.”

“Don’t worry, this is the City of God. With how dense their Baleful Yin Force is, they won’t be able to hide no matter what. I can guarantee you that once the four protectors come to the city, they’ll immediately alarm the experts of the City of God. Even the ancestors of the Zaar family will be alarmed.” An old man sneered.

“You’re right, though we should still speed up our operations. Otherwise something unexpected might happen again. We need to find Jian Chen as soon as possible. How about this: we’ll all go looking for information and see if we can find anything regarding

Jian Chen.”

“It’s a pity we don’t know what Jian Chen looks like. Otherwise, if we just drew a few pictures, it would be very easy to find his whereabouts.”

The five of them removed the barrier around the room and departed from the inn.

Chapter 778: The Bloodsword Sect Arrives

Another three days passed in the blink of an eye. During this period many competitors were sent out from the competition and brought to safety by the power of the saint artifact. These people brought out the most recent news, causing all the people in the City of God to be astounded.

The second disciple of the Radiant Saint Master Union president worked with over twenty clans of different sizes and gathered over thirty Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters to handle Yang Yutian alongside the Zaar family and the eight clans, embroiling in an intense battle.

Afterwards the first young lady of the Kara clan, Kara Liwei, lead her own people to publicly stand against the Zaar family, helping out Yang Yutian when he was in danger. They helped him earn precious time to cast Judgement's Sword, one of the three great Radiant Artes, killing several people instantly and allowing a turn for the better in the situation.

The moment Yang Yutian used the Judgement's Sword to reverse the tides of the battle, Zaar Tilos used a Saint King's strike to heavily injure Yang Yutian and attempted to take his defensive treasure. In the end, over forty Radiant Saint Masters that had grouped up against Yang Yutian had their souls wiped out by a great beast roar. They died within the artifact space, as even the artifact's energy was unable to prevent it.

Yun Tian then forfeited from fear, but was pursued by Yang Yutian's beast of antiquity. The beast was met by the artifact's

obstruction, and, while it attempted to resist, it was not powerful enough to prevent Yun Tian from escaping.

Not long after that had happened, Yang Yutian, who should have been killed by the Saint King's strike, appeared before everyone unharmed, deeply astounding all those present.

All the shocking news spread like wildfire. It was not only the competitors who were absolutely stunned, but the three great clans of the empire and the Radiant Saint Master Union were as well.

Zaar Tilos actually possessed a strike from a Saint King, given to him by his ancestor in the Zaar clan. The roar of the beast of antiquity dispersed the souls of over forty Radiant Saint Masters, including Zaar Tilos, and wiped them out; even the power of the artifact was unable to prevent it. Meanwhile, Yang Yutian was actually completely fine after receiving the Saint King's attack, emerging completely unscathed.

The shocking news rang through the minds of all those who heard it like thunder, completely stunning them.

“Zaar Tilos actually died. He died in the artifact space. The competitors who attacked Jian Chen together, people from my Zaar family and the eight clans, have all died. Shaken to death by a roar of a beast of antiquity. Just-just how powerful is this beast? It killed all those Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters with just a roar; even Saint Rulers can't do that.”

“And Yang Yutian. He received an attack from the ancestor, and he’s not dead. How is this possible?” Elder Hong of the Zaar family was no longer enraged, but rather completely stunned. His mind was blown by the news, struggling to believe that it was true.

On the other side of the square, Elder Liu of the Kara clan also heard what happened in the saint artifact clearly. After the initial shock, he revealed a smile of relief and mumbled, “The young first miss has made a wise choice. This Yang Yutian is much more stronger than I imagined, and I never thought that his cub was actually a beast of antiquity. One that had already reached Class 6 with terrifying strength, no less. Unbelievable. Though, this Yang Yutian seems to have brought some trouble to himself. The Radiant Saint Master Union’s behind him, so it shouldn’t be too bad. I presume the Zaar family does not dare to constrain the union too much, otherwise they’ll just be seeking death once the union decides to work with the other two clans.”

“Ai, Kazda De you muddled man. How did you forgo such a good chance to pull Yang Yutian to our side? Yet you chose to just stand by and watch on. You’ve missed such a rare and great opportunity. It’s not like you don’t know our clan’s relationship with the Zaar family. We’re going to start fighting sooner or later. Perhaps you were scared of provoking the Zaar family? You’re just incompetent.” An old man from the Kazda clan sighed as he shook his head with a face filled with regret.

Within the castle of the Radiant Saint Master Union, the president currently sat with the grand elder. They were both stern with their eyebrows furrowed.

“I never thought that the beast cub accompanying Yang Yutian was a beast of antiquity. It’ll be troublesome this time. The people from the Zaar family and the eight clans of the City of God have all been killed in the artifact, and even their souls have been destroyed. Even with our ability to bring back the dead, we can’t revive them. The Zaar family will definitely not just let this be,” the grand elder said woefully as he rubbed his temples.

The president remained calm and chuckled, “Yang Yutian’s performance is making me more and more satisfied. Although I’ve long anticipated that disciple Yun Tian and the people of the Zaar family would make things difficult for Yang Yutian and try to stop him from placing in the top ten in the saint artifact, I never thought that the Zaar family would be so determined. The ancestor of the Zaar family even gave an attack of his to a clan member to bring into the artifact. Fortunately their schemes failed, or Yang Yutian would’ve lost this chance at reaching Class 7.”

“As for the Zaar family people that were killed, they deserved it. They even brought in the power of a Saint King. They can’t blame anyone else. Anyways, Yang Yutian is the future pillar of support for the union. I cannot allow him to collapse. If they really wish to pressure him, I’ll make them pay the price.” With that, the president narrowed his eyes.

The grand elder stayed silent for a while before speaking, “Something bad seems to have happened between Yun Tian and Yang Yutian. How do you plan on dealing with it?”

“The Tian Yuan Continent itself is a place that abides the law of the jungle. Those who are not strong can only become prey. As

long as they don't create too great of a commotion in the union, I will not interfere with the matters between the two of them. I'll let them handle it themselves. Also, this is a perfect opportunity for Yang Yutian to understand the evil intentions of people. Although Yang Yutian's talent is overwhelming, he's only twenty-four. He's experienced too little," the president said.

...

Currently, five ordinary-looking old men strolled down a large street in the City of God, all of whom seemed vaguely anxious.

"We really don't know where Jian Chen's run off to. We haven't found any news about in even after asking around for so long." An old man sighed as he shook his head.

"Situ, keep using your Great Soothsaying Technique. Let's see if you can find Jian Chen or not." Old man Mateng said.

Old man Situ shook his head, "I've already tried earlier. There's only the presence of Jian Chen's bloodline in the City of God, not him himself. He seems to have left the city ten days ago, but this is impossible because I already sensed that he's located in the City of God. He must be hiding somewhere in the city, somehow avoiding my Great Soothsaying Technique."

"Recently, there seems to be a competition for Radiant Saint Masters. I heard that there's an independent space in the saint artifact. Do you think Jian Chen is hiding there?" The old man beside old man Mateng said.

“Impossible. My understanding for Radiant Saint Masters may be limited, but I know some basic information. Only Radiant Saint Masters are allowed into the artifact space, not fighters. Do you think Jian Chen is a Radiant Saint Master?” Old man Mateng made a deduction with absolute certainty.

“You’re right. Jian Chen’s clearly a fighter, and he even participated in the Gathering of Mercenaries. How could he be a Radiant Saint Master? It’s impossible for him to be in the artifact. After all, it’s impossible for a person to be both a fighter and a Radiant Saint Master.” Old man Situ seconded the thought, dismissing the idea that Jian Chen was in the saint artifact.

Old man Mateng pondered for a while and said, “Though, recently the news of Yang Yutian has spread wildly in the City of God. Apparently this Yang Yutian has a beast of antiquity with him.”

“I heard that this beast of antiquity is a huge white tiger, already at Class 6. Although the cub the tiger king wants is also a white tiger, it’s not that large and has wings on its back. This beast of antiquity clearly does not have wings. Otherwise, we may have associated that beast of antiquity with the white tiger the tiger king wants. Though it might not be impossible; the beast of antiquity follows Yang Yutian, while the beast cub we’re searching for follows Jian Chen.” Old man Situ said.

Suddenly, the five of them jerked violently on the street and became extremely stern.

“Crap, the four people from the Bloodsword sect have come. Let’s quickly hide our presence and escape from this place.” An old man said nervously.

“Currently, there's plenty of experts at the Radiant Saint Master Union. Let’s go hide there immediately. The four people won’t dare to act too recklessly in the City of God, and they’ll definitely be intercepted by the Zaar family.” Old man Mateng said with a deep voice. Shortly afterwards, they sprinted off towards the union without any hesitation. They were extremely fast, and traversed several hundred meters with each step.

Currently, four streaks of blood-red light cut through the sky outside the City of God. They directly approached the City, and wherever they passed by the temperature would decrease abruptly and leave behind traces of Baleful Yin Force.

The four streaks of light stopped outside the city, revealing four red-robed, middle-aged men with the exact same countenance.

The four people eyed the huge moat below them with furrowed eyebrows. A sliver of dread flashed across their eyes, before one of them bellowed, “Chase!”

Immediately, the four of them became a streak of blood-red light and entered the City of God.

In the very moment they entered the city, a sliver of light flashed across all the Saint Ruler experts on the square outside the union. They suddenly raised their heads to look into the distance, and

many of them displayed a certain sternness.

In the huge castle, the president and the grand elder both stood up from their seats. Through the blinds, they stared into the distance with faces full of surprise, as well as some seriousness.

“What dense Baleful Yin Force. They’re people from the Bloodsword sect, and they aren’t weak,” the president said with a deep voice.

“The Bloodsword sect retired from the continent a thousand years ago, and there has been no news of them at all. I never thought that they’d suddenly appear now, and it’s even four powerful Saint Rulers. Are they perhaps people who have been invited by the Zaar family with a great price to handle Yang Yutian?” The grand elder’s expression was also grim.

Chapter 779: Awe Of The Bloodsword Sect

What the grand elder had said was extremely logical, to which the president slightly nodded. The president said with a dark expression, “Looks like the Zaar family’s determination to eliminate Yang Yutian has already reached a level where they ignore the consequences. They first gave Zaar Tilos the attack of a Saint King to take into the artifact space, and after learning that it had failed they’ve actually invited experts from the Bloodsword sect. Aren’t they capable? The Bloodsword sect’s already disappeared for a thousand years. Even our Radiant Saint Master Union can’t find them, yet the Zaar family can.”

“The Baleful Yin Force of the Bloodsword sect is extremely powerful. It can catch people off guard. Even Yang Yutian’s defensive treasure will probably be rendered useless once they use Baleful Yin Force. There’ll only be death when that happens.” The grand elder’s expression was very ugly.

“The Zaar family!” The president grinded his teeth, while the coldness in his eyes became even icier. With a swing of his hand the tightly-closed window opened, and he flew out on a cloud. “We must stop the Bloodsword sect. For the union’s future, nothing can happen to Yang Yutian.”

“President, I’ll go with you,” the grand elder said as he followed closely behind the president. In the same moment the two left, three people of different ages flew out from the huge castle. They seemed to fuse with the surrounding space, quickly disappearing without a trace. They tailed the president and the grand elder.

Their departure naturally was noticed by the Saint Rulers waiting for the competitors around the square. In the crowd, Elder Liu of the Kara clan watched as the group traveled into the distance and mumbled, “The Bloodsword sect has actually reappeared after disappearing for a thousand years. Perhaps the Bloodsword sect’s decided to return to the Tian Yuan Continent and relive their former glory? The Zaar family’s determination to eliminate Yang Yutian really is strong.” With that, Elder Liu became blurry. He disappeared in the blink of an eye, having already fused with the space and leaving using Spatial Force.

After Elder Liu, the Saint Ruler old man from the Kazda clan also muttered unclearly before disappearing. He too traveled towards the direction of the Baleful Yin Force.

Afterwards, more Saint Rulers around the square also departed. They were all people of relatively large clans from the other two capital cities of the Holy Empire and the Tian Yuan Continent. They had only come to escort the Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters of their clan to the competition, but the sudden appearance of the Bloodsword sect had raised their interest. They could not help but go check out what was going on.

At the same time, a dozen or so ancestors of the eight clans opened their eyes simultaneously from seclusion. They seemed to be able to see the outside sky despite the layers of obstructions, and their faces were filled with surprise, unconcealable shock, and disbelief.

“This is Baleful Yin Force, the same Baleful Yin Force that can only be used by the Bloodsword sect of the three great

assassination organisations. Has the Bloodsword sect returned?”

“Th-thi- this is Baleful Yin Force. Perhaps the people are experts from the Bloodsword sect? Why have they come to my City of God?”

“What dense Baleful Yin Force. Has the Bloodsword sect finally returned after disappearing for a thousand years?”

...

The ancestors all produced various exclamations of surprise. Shortly afterwards, they immediately came out of seclusion and shot towards where the Bloodsword sect members were.

In a huge, simple yet stately courtyard, the grand elder of the Zaar family sat on his bed in an empty room cultivating. An extremely mysterious aura enveloped the room, causing it to constantly distort as if the space inside was constantly moving about.

Suddenly, the grand elder snapped open his eyes. Immediately, a seemingly-corporeal spark shot from his eyes and pierced through the space in front. The fluctuating space in the room abruptly froze, and all the furniture in the room turned into piles of dust. Even the bed he was sitting on was not spared.

The grand elder now hovered in the air with his legs crossed. He narrowed his eyes at the distance and said in surprise, “Baleful Yin

Force! It's people from the Bloodsword sect! They've actually reappeared on the Tian Yuan Continent, and they've come directly to my City of God. Why?" With that the grand elder disappeared from the room, going off in an unknown direction.

Thousands of meters below the courtyard was a massive cavern. A huge palace flickering with purple light stood there. On it was the wear and tear of time. It had already existed for an unknown amount of time.

Currently a beautiful middle-aged, purple-clothed woman sat floating in the air within the main hall of the palace. Her profound eyes seemed to pierce through everything, being able to see everything outside clearly.

Suddenly, a white-robed old man appeared before the middle-aged woman. His gaze towards her was vaguely complicated and he said calmly, "Caiyun, the people of the Bloodsword sect have appeared."

"I know!" The woman said uncaringly. She did not even glance at the old man.

The old man's eyes dimmed at her reaction. He sighed gently, "Caiyun, it's already been so long. Are you still unwilling to forgive your grandfather? I already know that I was wrong with the matter all those years ago, and I too feel a lot of regret. Your grandfather's already five thousand and eight hundred years old, with only four hundred years left to live at most. I do not wish for anything else in my life, only for your forgiveness before I pass away."

The woman's face became even icier, while her gaze became a glare. She seemed to vaguely radiate an aura of destruction. The entire palace felt like a cavern of ice in that very moment, and the coldness from her seemed to be able to freeze souls. Even the huge purple palace trembled gently at that moment.

Feeling the change to the palace, the old man gave out a long sigh. His eyes dimmed and he mumbled, "Looks like your grandfather wishing you to forgive him is just something impossible. Ai, it's all my fault." The old man carried a regretful expression.

After pausing for a while, the old man slowly recovered. He said softly, "Caiyun, any thoughts on the matter about the Bloodsword sect?"

"Leave. I will do what I need to do when I have to." The woman slowly closed her eyes. From the very start to the end, she did not even look at the old man.

He looked at the floating Caiyun with a complicated gaze and secretly sighed once more. Afterwards, he left the palace rather dejectedly. He could not help but remember what happened several thousand years ago. That was his greatest mistake in his entire life, filling him with regret even now. If time could flow backwards, he would take another choice without even the slightest hesitation. Unfortunately, the past was unchangeable. No matter how powerful he was, he could do nothing.

Thousands of meters above the City of God was a crowd of people who stood in the sky without any external forces. The violent wind buffeted their clothes and their long hair fluttered in the wind.

The crowd was split into three groups. The smallest group contained four expressionless, red-robed men with cold gazes who radiated with powerful Baleful Yin Force.

Opposite of the four men stood a dozen or so people of varying ages and attires, including the president and the grand elder of the union. They stood in the way of the four red-robed men, blocking their entry to the City of God.

Another seven people of different ages stood to the side. Some of them were the experts who originated from other cities of the Holy Empire, while the others came from lands beyond the Holy Empire. Where they stood was extremely smart, not offending either side. They seemed like people completely unrelated to the situation as they looked on calmly to see what was going to happen.

The president and the grand elder both eyed the ancestors of eight clans, feeling doubtful. Originally they had thought that the Bloodsword sect had been invited by the Zaar family and the eight clans through a great price to handle Yang Yutian, but after seeing the people's expressions, they dismissed this thought.

“Sirs, are you people of the Bloodsword sect? Why have you come to my City of God at this time?” The president clasped his hands at the four people.

“We’re the four protectors of the Bloodsword sect, and have come under the orders of the sect master to kill traitors of the human race. We hope you do not interfere.” The four people spoke at the same time. Even before so many Saint Rulers they did not show any fear - not even the slightest fearfulness.

Hearing the two words ‘sect master’, the eyes of all the people present constricted. Fear and dread appeared in the depths of their eyes.

“May I ask if the sect master is senior Xiu Houston?” A Saint Ruler from the eight clans asked carefully. His eyes were filled with dread.

“Correct!” The four protectors said with one voice.

Hearing that, all the people present changed in expression once again. They were not unfamiliar with the name ‘Xiu Houston’. He was one of the few experts of the Tian Yuan Continent.

“I wonder what senior Xiu Houston is referring to be the traitors of the human race? I hope the four protectors may alleviate my thoughts” This time the speaker was the grand elder of the Zaar family, the old man who had pressured Jian Chen during his visit.

“We are unclear about the exact details. We have only come under the sect master’s orders to kill them. We hope you do not obstruct us.” This time, the speaker was a single person. His voice was cold and without any emotions.

The people of the eight clans all looked towards the grand elder of the Zaar family. In the City of God the Zaar family was the true ruler. The eight clans were all just subsidiaries under the Zaar family.

The grand elder's expression became troubled. The reason why they had come was just too fishy, and the mentioned traitors of the human race only confused him very much. If he did not let them in he would probably offend the Bloodsword sect, yet if he did let them in the peace of the city would be completely destroyed once Saint Rulers began fighting, leading to countless people killed or injured. This was something the Zaar family definitely did not wish to see.

After all, the four protectors of the Bloodsword sect were much, much more powerful than the Saint Rulers sent by the other two assassination organisations to kill Yang Yutian.

The arrival of the four Bloodsword sect experts caused the grand elder to fall into a dilemma for a moment.

Chapter 780: End Of The Competition

Just as the grand elder did not know what to do, his expression suddenly had a slight change. A sliver of courtesy appeared on his face before he spoke to the four protectors of the Bloodsword sect, “Four protectors, the ancestor of our Zaar family would like to extend an invitation for you to visit out Zaar family.”

The four protectors pondered a while before one of them said without any expression, “Lead the way!”

The four of them did not dare to act recklessly in the City of God. After all, the Holy Empire was not just any small nation. The Zaar family of the City of God were extremely powerful, ranking on top among all the ancient clans. The four of them did not want to offend the Zaar family before completing the sect master’s orders unless forced to, or they would just earn a name of incompetence.

The four people followed the people of the Zaar family and disappeared into the horizon. All the other people who had gathered also dispersed one by one, but they all pondered over something weird. They wondered what the traitors of the human race mentioned by the four protectors was about.

“Looks like the Bloodsword sect hasn’t come for Yang Yutian.” The president of the Radiant Saint Master Union relaxed slightly.

Watching the four people disappear into the distance the grand elder behind him commented, “But the four of them have already been invited away by the Zaar family. They may not have come for

Yang Yutian, but I worry that the situation will change after they leave the Zaar family.”

The president shook his head, “It shouldn’t. With my understanding of the Bloodsword sect, even when they need to assassinate people they will only send people who have similar strengths to the target. They never send assassins who are much more stronger. Yang Yutian is still a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master. With their pride, they definitely will not stoop so low to kill a twenty-odd-year-old junior.”

“Most importantly, the Bloodsword sect’s already stepped down and hasn’t returned. As long as they don’t return they won’t accept it.”

“Then we don’t need to worry.” The grand elder relaxed secretly before following the president back to the headquarters.

In a beautifully-decorated room at the Zaar family, the four protectors sat quietly in seats to the side. They were received personally by the grand elder as a sign of respect towards the Bloodsword sect. The grand elder possessed an almost-paramount status in the sect. He was the third most powerful in the entire clan, only ranking below the ancestors. The family had already shown enough respect by getting him to receive the four protectors.

The hall was currently empty. There was no one else other than the four protectors and the grand elder. A powerful barrier suddenly appeared and enveloped the entire hall.

The four people sat there like normal, completely unalarmed. However, they were already filled with caution.

“I wonder if the sect master Xiu Houston is still doing well? I, Zaar Milo, hope that when the four honored guests return you can help me ask about the wellbeing of the sect master!” An old voice sounded in the hall, but no one was to be seen.

“Junior will personally tell the sect master what senior has said.” One of the protectors clasped his hands expressionlessly.

“Four protectors, I wonder why you have come to my City of God?” The old voice boomed once again.

“We have come to kill the traitors of the human race under the sect master’s orders.” The protector said.

The old voice hesitated for a while before continuing, “It’s possible for our Zaar family to not interfere with your plans, but I hope we can make a deal before all this.”

The energy of the world began to move within the hall. A while later an image, completely coalesced from the energy, appeared before the four people.

Seeing the image, the four people suddenly narrowed their eyes. However, they soon recovered to how they were before.

“This person is called Yang Yutian, and is an extremely talented Radiant Saint Master. His existence obstructs the development of my Zaar family. I hope the four protectors can eliminate this Yang Yutian along the way. My Zaar family will definitely give a satisfying remuneration in return.” The old voice boomed.

“Senior, we will not be accepting this mission!” A protector declined the ancestor’s deal without a second thought. He did not even spend any time to consider it.

“Four protectors, as long as you complete the mission my Zaar family will definitely pay a generous price. You will not suffer any losses.” The old voice boomed once again.

“Senior, our mission is to pursue and kill the traitors of the human race under the sect master’s orders. We cannot accept other missions. Also, our Bloosword sect has yet to return to the continent. If senior wants our sect to assassinate the person called Yang Yutian, senior can only go and find our sect master.” A protector said.

“If the four of you accept my deal, I can help you find the traitors. You would be able to complete the mission much easier with my help.” The old voice boomed again, this time slightly hurried. Though he was a Saint King, due to certain reasons his family was unable to assassinate Yang Yutian in the open. He could only find someone else to do the deed.

The four protectors stood up simultaneously. One of them clasped their hands, “Senior, if there is nothing else, the four of us will be leaving first.” With that, they left the hall.

“Hmph. Grand elder, quickly go and organise some people to activate the concealing array and hide the presence of everyone in the city. Since the four protectors don’t know what’s best for them, I will not allow them complete their mission easily.”

Hearing that, the grand elder’s expression changed slightly. He said rather anxiously, “Ancestor, wouldn’t this offend the Bloodsword sect?”

“The concealing array is an array that protects our City of God. We, the Zaar family, are the ones in charge of the City of God, so is there anything wrong for us to activate it?” The old voice said slightly gruffly.

“Very well ancestor, I will immediately go organise some people to activate the array.”

...

The four protectors left the Zaar family and walked on the streets side-by-side.

“Those five old coots are just too good at hiding their presence. Finding them will not be easy, and there’s just too many people in the City of God. There are presences all over the place. Wanting to find them precisely in such a populated area is just making something already difficult even harder.” A protector said expressionlessly.

“I can only sense that the five traitors are in this city, but I can’t find their exact whereabouts.”

“It won’t work if we continue like this. We should find a quiet place to use the secret technique and look for where they are. We need to complete the sect master’s mission as soon as possible. We can’t drag it out any longer.”

The four protectors immediately arrived in a location where no one was present. They sat cross-legged on the ground in a circle and before each of them floated a long, blood-red awl. The four tips touched each other, forming a cross that rotated slowly.

Suddenly, the four protectors spat out a mouthful of blood simultaneously and bellowed, “Blood God’s Guide!” The four people’s blood condensed together in the air very quickly before becoming a streak of blood-red light and flying off into the distance.

“Follow quickly!” A protector called out. Shortly afterwards the four of them became a single streak of red light, chasing after it.

However, at this very moment, the sky above the entire city suddenly began to churn. The originally gentle energy of the world became violent. It greatly surprised all the experts in the City of God, causing them to raise their heads. The people of the Kara and Kazda clan were affected in particular. A certain light flickered in their eyes, and the two groups were already joining together to prevent any sudden attack from the Zaar family.

“This is the concealing array that can hide all presences.” In the castle of the Radiant Saint Master union, the white-robed president stood beside a window staring sternly at the sky. He mumbled, “The Zaar family’s suddenly activated the concealing array, probably both because of the four protectors from the Bloodsword sect, and because they want to start moving against the other two clans.”

At the same time, the protectors shooting through the sky at full speed came to a stop together. A sliver of anger finally appeared on their cold faces, and their gazes turned to an extremely sharp glare.

“It’s the City of God’s concealing array. It can hide all presences. The Zaar family activating this array right now clearly means that they want to prevent us from completing the sect master’s mission.” A protector said with a deep voice, while powerful killing intent began to radiate from his body.

“This Zaar family is obstructing us on purpose. Once we get back I will definitely report it to the sect master without obscuring anything. I will ask the sect master to make a decision.” The second protector also said with a deep voice. He too experienced unconcealable rage in his heart.

“Let’s not focus on this for now. We should think of ideas on how to find the five people. If we don’t complete the mission, would we even have the dignity to return and report to the sect master?”

“The Blood God’s Guide has failed. The City of God is huge, and

they've already used the concealing array to hide the people's presences. How do we find them?"

"Fly in the direction of the guide. We might be able to find them like that."

...

In the blink of an eye, a whole fifteen days had already passed in the saint artifact. It was the day that the competition would end. The surroundings of the square outside the Radiant Saint Master Union was already full of people in the morning, but the square itself was completely empty. It was the location where the competitors would appear.

Currently, all the people gathered stared at the saint artifact at the very top of the castle in anticipation. Although it was not as lively as the Gathering of Mercenaries, the Radiant Saint Master competition every fifty years received a lot of attention as well. The people who placed in the top ten received the attention of many different groups in particular because they were geniuses who had the chance to reach Class 7.

There were only two dozen or so Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters on the entire continent. The birth of every Class 7 Radiant Saint Master was something that would cause a huge commotion.

To no surprise, the five old men who had come to the City of God to take refuge mingled in the crowd as well. They no longer carried anxious expressions. The activation of the concealing array was

naturally sensed by them and caused them to become overjoyed. With the concealing array and their purposeful hiding of their presence, it would become extremely difficult for the four protectors to find them. It was one less problem they had to worry about while finding Jian Chen.

“This Yang Yutian seems to only be twenty-four. Not only is he a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, but he’s also grasped the three great Radiant Artes and even tamed a beast of antiquity. I’m extremely curious about him. I really want to see what type of person he is.” Old man Mateng muttered to himself. Along the way they had heard too many rumors regarding Yang Yutian, which made them want to see what type of person Yang Yutian was.

“And that beast of antiquity. They’re extremely rare on the Tian Yuan Continent. I must see one personally.” Old man Situ produced a light chuckle. He felt a sliver of anticipation.

...

Although the time was passing slowly, it eventually reached noon. At that exact moment, powerful white light descended from the sky and directly rained onto the empty square. With each streak of white light a Radiant Saint Master would appear, causing the empty square to be quickly filled.

The white light continued to fall without any signs of stopping. Very soon, hundreds of competitors appeared on the square. Every single one of them was weary-looking and in horrible shape, clearly having suffered many hardships in the fifteen days within the artifact. However, without any exceptions, every single person

carried simple bags of different sizes made completely out of beast skin. They all contained high class monster cores that the competitors had collected in the artifact.

Suddenly, a rainbow appeared in the sky. Ten Radiant Saint Masters of varying ages slowly descended from the sky in a pillar of rainbow light.

Their appearance immediately attracted that attention of everyone present. This was because the ten people in the rainbow light were the people who had collected the most points, the outstanding victors who had placed in the top ten.

“That’s Yang Yutian. He really does have a small beast on his shoulder. Is that perhaps the beast of antiquity?” A person suddenly cried out from the crowd. Immediately, all the people focused on the beast, their eyes filled with envy and admiration.

When the five old men saw the white tiger, a sliver of light immediately flashed across their eyes. One of them muttered, “Why do I feel that the beast of antiquity is extremely similar to the cub mentioned by the tiger king? If you look carefully on its back, there seems to be a pair of wings.”

“Hmm? There really is a pair of wings, though the beast of antiquity has hidden it very well. It’s very hard to discover.” A sliver of surprise appeared in old man Mateng’s eyes. After pondering slightly, he immediately said to old man Situ, “Situ, cast the Great Soothsaying Technique again immediately. See if you can find him or not. I feel that the beast of antiquity is what the tiger king wants.”

Hearing that, a sliver of light flashed across old man Situ's eyes. "The concealing array's been activated, so my Great Soothsaying Technique will definitely be affected. I will try my best." With that, old man Situ immediately closed his eyes and formed a weird hand seal. He began casting the technique silently, sensing for the presence of Jian Chen's bloodline.

Three second later, old man Sity snapped over his eyes. Two shocking streaks of light shot out of his eyes, disappearing with a flash.

"I finally found Jian Chen! He's actually Yang Yutian!" Old man Situ pointed to Jian Chen who slowly descended from the sky in the rainbow light. He revealed unconcealable shock and joy.

Chapter 781: The Nitpicking Eight Clans

“What!? What did you say? Yang Yutian is Jian Chen?” The person behind old man Situ said in surprise. He was filled with disbelief.

“Correct. It’s him, he’s Jian Chen. It can’t be wrong because when I used the blood from Jian Chen’s parents as a guide for the Great Soothsaying Technique, I could sense a strong presence of the bloodline on Yang Yutian. He must be Jian Chen.” Old man Situ was both overjoyed and surprised. He was overjoyed by the fact that they had finally found Jian Chen after searching for so long and they could finally complete the mission from the tiger king for the two remaining Class 7 Monster Cores, while he was surprised by the fact that Jian Chen, a fighter who had participated in the Gathering of Mercenaries, had suddenly become a prodigious Class 6 Radiant Saint Master. Even old man Situ felt rather overwhelmed with disbelief.

If it were not for the fact that he had felt a strong presence of bloodline on Jian Chen, he would not have been able to connect Yang Yutian to Jian Chen at all.

This was due to the fact that Radiant Saint Masters could not be fighters, and vice versa, on the Tian Yuan Continent. It was an almost undeniable fact.

“Weird. Jian Chen is clearly a fighter, so how’s he a Radiant Saint Master now?” Another old man said. He too struggled to believe it.

The five old men communicated using a communication technique so no one around them could hear what they were saying.

Old man Mateng stared at Jian Chen with a complicated gaze; he was also very surprised by the fact that a fighter was also a Radiant Saint Master. After a period of silence, his mouth moved slightly, “Since we’ve found Jian Chen, that beast of antiquity on his shoulder must be the cub that the tiger king wants.”

“Yeah, it must be that tiger cub. It’s exactly the same as how the tiger king described it. Situ, Mateng, it’s such a great opportunity so what’re we waiting for? We might as well just all go for it; steal that beast cub and then leave immediately.” An old man said rather excitedly. He had already waited too long for this day.

“We mustn’t!” Old man Situ shook his head without any hesitation, “This is the City of God and the headquarters of the Radiant Saint Master Union. Also, Jian Chen is regarded as very important in the union. If we do it now, we’ll be the ones who suffer a loss. Not only will we fail to take the cub, our lives might even end up on the line.”

“You’re right. Experts are extremely plentiful in the City of God. The Zaar family in particular still has powerful Saint Kings hidden away. We cannot be careless or we’ll be doomed forever. We can only try to get the beast of antiquity through smart means, not by force, and if we do want to do it by force we definitely cannot do it here.” Old man Mateng said gruffly.

“Anyways, the four protectors won’t be able to find us too any

time soon with the concealing array of the city and our additional disguising of our presence. We might as well just settle down somewhere near the headquarters. I don't think Jian Chen will stay in the headquarters forever. Even if he doesn't come out, I'll figure out ideas on how to lure him out. Things will be much easier after he's far away from the union."

"I think that'll work. Let's do that then. If push comes to shove, we still have one final card to play. Jian Chen is a fighter, after all... heh..."

...

The victors in the final top ten slowly descended in the rainbow light while all the other Radiant Saint Masters around looked at them in admiration and envy.

Quan Youcai also managed to place within the top ten. Currently, he was overjoyed and constantly thanking Jian Chen. Of the ten people, Quan Youcai was probably the one who had it the easiest. He just collected the points that originally belonged to Jian Chen for free.

The president strided out of the castle as several elders followed behind them. He glanced at the ten people in rainbow light with a smile, "Good, good, good. You're the most outstanding Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters for this competition. I hope some of you reach Class 7 in a year's time."

The president looked towards Jian Chen, "Yang Yutian, your

performance is extremely outstanding. I feel proud to be your master. Though that little beast on your shoulder has fooled me well. I never thought it was actually an extremely rare beast of antiquity. Even your master feels shocked.”

“President, Yang Yutian has experienced many battles in the artifact. He must be exhausted. Why don’t you quickly get him to rest?” The grand elder said with a smile from the side, while his gaze towards Jian Chen carried a mix of emotions.

“You’re right. Yang Yutian, you should quickly go rest.” The president chuckled, clearly extremely happy.

“Yes master!” Jian Chen clasped his hands, before bidding farewell to Kara Liwei and Quan Youcai. He walked directly towards the castle.

“Wait!”

Suddenly, there was a loud voice from within the crowd. Over ten people of different ages walked over to Jian Chen.

Seeing this, Jian Chen frowned slightly. He was not unfamiliar with the people. They were the ancestors of the eight clans.

The president and grand elder also frowned slightly. A sliver of displeasure appeared in their eyes.

The people arrived before Jian Chen and all glared at him. One of

them growled, “Yang Yutian, all the people of the eight clans died to your hands except for one. You need to provide us with an explanation.”

Jian Chen’s complexion darkened. He did not show any fear even before a dozen or so Saint Rulers. He said with a sneer, “They wanted to kill me first before ending up like this. All you can say is that they have themselves to blame. You can’t blame anyone else.”

Hearing Jian Chen’s tone and attitude, all the ancestors darkened in expression immediately, narrowing their eyes at Jian Chen. A mere junior was speaking to them like that. That could not be forgiven.

If it were not for the fact that the president was present, they would definitely have taught Jian Chen a solid lesson.

A red-robed, middle-aged man growled, “Yang Yutian, we of the eight clans are not unreasonable people. We know that the our people fell to a beast of antiquity, not you, so we won’t be troubling you. We only need to punish the murderer as retribution for what happened with the eight clans.” With that, the man arrived before Jian Chen with a flash and extended his hands towards the white tiger with lightning speed. He wanted to take Jian Chen by surprise and take the beast of antiquity.

It was no different from daylight robbery, but the eight clans had enough reasons to justify it.

A sliver of grim light flashed across Jian Chen’s eyes. Just as he

was about to react, a transparent barrier suddenly appeared, enveloping Jian Chen inside.

The man's hand was unable to continue any further after it touched the barrier. He was unable to break the barrier protecting Jian Chen with his strength.

Roar! At the same time, the white tiger suddenly stood up on Jian Chen's shoulder. Its originally bright and innocent eyes became flooded with viciousness instantly. The tightly-folded wings suddenly opened and, with a flash of white light, the white tiger had already passed through the barrier to arrive in front of the man. It swung its sharp claws at the man's face.

The man sneered and said with disdain, "Even a mere Class 6 Magical Beast dares to act so recklessly before me. So what if you're a beast of antiquity? You're still as insignificant as an ant." With that, the surrounding space immediately began to solidify. He attempted to use Spatial Force to forcefully trap the tiger in the air. He completely looked down on it with his pride as a Saint Ruler.

After all, the difference of strength between the two of them was just too great. Those below Saint Ruler were ants.

However, what happened next shocked everybody. The white tiger was not affected by the solidifying space at all, arriving before the man without faltering in speed at all. As the man stared at it in shock, it left behind two deep claw marks with lightning speed before returning to Jian Chen's shoulder as a streak of white light once again, without even becoming perturbed during the process.

The frozen space did not seem to even exist for the white tiger.

The surroundings fell into a deathly silence. Everyone stared at the deep claw marks on the man's face blankly, the president and Saint Rulers of the eight clans included. Their expressions were overwhelmed with disbelief.

Not only did a Class 6 Magical Beast just injured a Saint Ruler, it had injured the person's face. This was like a solid slap to the Saint Ruler, an embarrassment that would stick with the person for the rest of his life.

The red-robed man remained stunned for a while before returning to his senses. He felt a burning pain on his face and immediately exploded with anger. A dignified Saint Ruler just had his face raked by a Class 6 Magical Beast before everyone. It was so shameful that he even had the thought of killing himself.

"You-you- you-you goddamn beast. You're not going to be making it past today." Under his roaring rage and great embarrassment, the man fell into irrationality. With a roar, he struck at the white tiger with his full strength with no concern for the consequences whatsoever.

"How dare you!" Suddenly, a weak, ancient voice boomed in the sky. With it, the space around the man immediately froze. Even with his strength as a Saint Ruler, he was helpless against the frozen space. He was caught tightly and immobilised completely.

Suddenly, the frozen space shook. The man caught inside it immediately sprayed out a mouthful of blood and flew backwards. He was caught by a few Saint Rulers from the eight clans behind him.

The Saint Ruler ancestors of the eight clans all became ugly in expression. The Saint King of the Radiant Saint Master Union had struck out. Unless the ancestor of the Zaar family was here it would be extremely difficult for them to benefit from the situation at all, but the ancestor was extremely fearful of the Radiant Saint Master Union president. It was impossible for him to appear.

“Eight clans, do you still want my disciple to provide you retribution for what happened in the artifact?” The president said expressionlessly.

Chapter 782: Breaking The Ancient Vow

The ancestors of the eight clans all became sheet-white before leaving with darkened complexions.

The people from the Zaar family never appeared. After seeing that no one from their clan returned from the artifact, they had left without a sound. Many Zaar family people had died in the artifact, but they were the ones in the wrong after all. They had already violated the rules severely by bringing in the power of a Saint King into the artifact. Even if anything happened to their own clan members, they could not say anything. They could only accept the losses as bad luck.

However, after so many incidents the strength and extraordinary characteristics of the white tiger had already been witnessed by many people. As a magical beast that had just reached Class 6, it had injured a Saint Ruler. While the Saint Ruler was careless when it all happened it would still make the white tiger extremely well-known, receiving the attention and admiration of countless people.

In the crowd, old man Situ's group stared fixedly at the white tiger on Jian Chen's shoulder. Their eyes flickered with a weird light.

“No wonder the tiger king wants us to get this beast of antiquity. It really is very powerful.” Old man Mateng sighed gently.

Old man Situ glanced at the white tiger one last time before

turning around and leaving, “Let’s go. It’d be useless if we stayed here. Let’s go according to the plan. And never leak out Jian Chen’s identity as a fighter unless you need to. None of us know how the Radiant Saint Master Union will treat him after they learn this. If they continue treating him as a member of the union, Jian Chen would be able to use the power of the union to handle us without needing to hide anything. That’d be extremely disadvantageous to us. If they treat him as an enemy, Jian Chen will definitely not be able to escape with the union’s power, and that beast of antiquity will naturally end up in the hands of the union. That’s something I definitely do not wish to see. So right now, the best thing we can do is wait until Jian Chen comes out of the union before we move against him.”

...

Jian Chen returned to the castle without paying any attention to the matters outside. Currently he sat on the bed with his eyes closed, while his presence had already enveloped the entire union.

A while later, Jian Chen opened his eyes slowly. He murmured, “There seems to be some changes to the entire city. I can’t clearly sense the presence of those experts, and Yun Tian’s not actually in the castle. I wonder where he’s hiding.”

“Whatever. There’s one more year until the seal of the artifact opens. I can only absorb the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force to reach Class 7 at that time, so I’ll just stay here peacefully for the next year.”

In a hidden basement within the simple courtyard of the Zaar

family, Yun Tian was currently discussing some things in secret with an internal elder of the Zaar family.

“Yun Tian, are you sure you want to do this?” The internal elder sat opposite of Yun Tian, looking at him with a smile.

Resolution appeared in Yun Tian’s eyes, “As long as your Zaar family eliminates Yang Yutian, I, Yun Tian, will immediately lead the union to join your Zaar family after I become president. But if there are any people who object at that time, I hope your Zaar family can help me handle it.”

“Sure, sure. This definitely won’t become a problem. Yun Tian, as they say, those who react pragmatically are wise. You’ve done very well in this aspect, much better than your master. Don’t worry. Since you want to join my Zaar family whole-heartedly, my Zaar family will definitely treat you well. In the future you’ll still maintain full power over the union, but other than the identity of union president you’ll have a second one - that of a member of the Zaar family. I hope you can remember this,” the internal elder said with a smile.

“The fourth elder does not need to worry at all. We need to eliminate Yang Yutian as soon as possible. Otherwise, once he reaches Class 7 it’ll be much more harder to eliminate him.” Yun Tian said.

“Our Zaar family has its own plans. You do not need to worry.” The fourth elder said.

Yun Tian did not return to the union after leaving the Zaar family. Instead he settled down in an inn relatively far away from the headquarters. He no longer dared to return to the union with what he had done to Jian Chen. He was afraid of Jian Chen shaming and taking revenge on him.

Yun Tian sat on a bed within a luxurious bed while his lips curled into an icy smile. He thought, "Zaar family, although you're powerful, it won't be easy for you to control me. I'm only using you to eliminate Yang Yutian."

Within the saint artifact the white-robed artifact spirit currently stood at the highest point of his palace, staring down at the Six-Colored Star Formation with a mixed expression.

The Six-Colored Star Formation was the vow he had made very, very long ago with a powerful Radiant Saint Master. The ancient vow restricted his movements, which had made him protect the Radiant Saint Master Union silently for countless years.

If it was before the competition, the artifact spirit would not have even imagined breaking the vow. However, after he discovered the sword spirits and the terrifyingly-powerful corpses that were felled by the sword spirits in the void, his mind began to change.

This was because the images showed him an even wider world and made him understand that there would always be greater things elsewhere. He was no longer willing to stay here and dwell in narrow-mindedness. As a result, other thoughts invaded his mind. He was unwilling to stay alone, unwilling to remain all by

himself. He wanted to find even vaster lands.

The artifact spirit stood in front of the formation silently for a very long time while his eyes became brighter and brighter. Clenching his fists tightly, he said huskily, “I need to destroy this seal that’s binded me for countless years so I can regain my freedom.” With that, the energy within the entire space became extremely wild, gathering towards the hall with an unbelievable speed. In the blink of an eye the majestic hall was filled with energy ripples of destruction.

With the devastating amount of energy, the entire hall just disintegrated. All that was left behind was a huge formation floating in the sky, while the surrounding land of a hundred meters had become a nine-meter-deep ditch

This shocked all the living organisms within the space. All the magical beasts could feel the difference, whether strong or weak.

On the very peak of a sword-shaped mountain, a burly, bare-chested middle-aged man stood up. He gazed into the distance and cried out in surprise, “Is this spirit going crazy? What is he doing?”

In an underground cavern, an old man that was cross-legged and cultivating slowly opened his eyes. Two streaks of light shot from his eyes off to the distance and he mumbled curiously, “Just what does this spirit want to do? Why did it suddenly move so much energy? Is he insane?”

Bang!

Suddenly, an earth-shaking sound rumbled from the distance. A storm of destructive energy wreaked havoc in the distance, causing the entire space to shake. It was as if the world was going to collapse.

“Damn, has this spirit gone insane? Does he want to destroy the entire space?” Within a forest, a burly, middle-aged man in tight robes called out. His face was extremely stern.

“This ancient vow is too powerful. I can’t break it all by myself. All Class 8 Magical Beasts help me out. After it’s broken, I’ll let you all free!”

A great voice boomed through every corner of the artifact space. All the Class 8 Magical Beasts were at first stunned from hearing it, before immediately becoming overjoyed. Without the slightest hesitation they traveled towards the centre of the space with their greatest speed. Meanwhile, the Class 7 Magical Beasts could only watch on enviously.

Very soon, a dozen or so people of varying ages and attires gathered before the artifact spirit. They all stared curiously at the huge formation floating before them.

“Sir artifact spirit, is it true with what you said? If we help you break this ancient vow, we’ll recover our freedom?” The bare-chested man said gruffly, his voice filled with unconcealable excitement.

“Correct. As long as you help me break this vow, I will send you all out immediately. You’ll regain your freedom.” The artifact spirit said seriously.

“Alright, let’s start then.”

All the Class 8 Magical Beasts displayed expressions of unconcealable excitement.

Chapter 783: The Beast God Continent Invades (One)

Over ten Class 8 Magical Beasts gathered together. If this had occurred on the Tian Yuan Continent, it would be enough to shake the entire land and invite a wild storm as each of these magical beasts was equivalent to a Saint King. Such experts were extremely rare even with the entire continent in perspective.

These magical beasts were born in the artifact space and matured within it. They had learnt long ago that there was an even vaster world outside the artifact and they too had once anticipated in leaving the artifact to see the vaster world. However, they were trapped in this space, and even if they all worked together it was impossible to break out. As a result, they could only endure it silently, living their lives out like prisoners.

However, the artifact spirit had offered them freedom. This was something no one could resist. All the Class 8 Magical Beasts in the artifact had gathered; even those who always remained in seclusion came out.

Gaining freedom and exploring an even vaster world had always been their dreams. No one would ever miss such a rare opportunity for it to come true.

“The ancient vow is extremely powerful. Even using all the energy in this space, I couldn’t even shake it. All of you prepare to use your most powerful attack to assault this formation with me,” the artifact spirit said sternly before controlling all the energy within the space once again. Immediately, the terrifying energy of

destruction began to gather in the surroundings once again, quickly condensing into a meter-wide fist under the spirit's compressment.

Energy of destruction radiated from the fist. It distorted space, annihilating the sky. The entire space began to shake violently, causing the ground to crack and mountains to collapse. It seemed like the end of the world.

The fist seemed to be able to destroy the world.

Behind the artifact spirit, the human-shaped Class 8 Magical Beasts all became solemn. They glanced at the artifact spirit in shock, were astounded by the spirit's strength. Before the fist none of them even had the thought of resisting, as it was enough to easily obliterate them.

“I-is- is this the power of Saint Emperors?”

All the magical beasts stared at the spirit with eyes filled with dread.

“What’re you waiting for!?” The artifact spirit turned around and yelled at the magical beasts.

With a jerk, the magical beasts did not hesitate at all and immediately condensed all their strength into their hands.

As the magical beasts on-par to Saint Kings began to move at

same time, a terrifying pressure pervaded the entire space. It caused countless beasts to tremble while the surrounding energy of the world and Radiant Saint Force fell into utter chaos.

The space trembled more and more violently as it distorted severely while it became flooded in darkness where the magical beasts stood. The space had already been destroyed, revealing pitch-black void.

“Do it!”

The artifact spirit cried out, before striking out along with the magical beasts. The terrifying charged-up energy rippled out violently with the force of destruction as the huge fist and the various beast heads and weapons condensed by the magical beasts collided with the Six-Colored Star Formation.

Boom!

A deafening sound reverberated across the entire space. Suddenly, the formation exploded with a dazzling light, resisting the attacks desperately.

A while later, the attacks dispersed into the air in the form of energy while the formation remained untouched. The powerful strike from over ten Class 8 Magical Beasts and the great artifact spirit did not break the formation. Its toughness and strength was at a terrifying level.

“The ancient vow’s energy is too powerful.” The artifact spirit’s expression became rather ugly.

Looking at the unharmed formation, the magical beasts all became extremely stern. Shock overwhelmed them completely; the strength of the formation was just unbelievable.

“Let’s do it again. I refuse to believe that we can’t break this vow. If you all want your freedom, don’t hold back at all.” The artifact spirit gritted his teeth while his complexion became terrifying. As long as the vow remained, he would always remain tied up here.

The magical beasts all looked at each other; every single one of them had a sliver of resolution. Shortly afterwards they all growled, turning back into their beast form. They had been trapped here for thousands of years; to them, nothing was more important than freedom. For freedom and for a vaster world they were willing to pay anything to break this vow, to return to their ancestor’s lands, to see the outside world.

The group of magical beasts did not lack any beast of antiquities. Of the dozen or so, three stood out the most.

One of them was a three-hundred-meter-long Golden Divine Dragon covered in golden scales. It radiated with a terrifying, earth-shaking presence. He was the most powerful among the magical beasts, already a Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint King. He was undebatably the most powerful within the artifact space with only the artifact spirit himself able to suppress him.

The second was a huge, thousand-meter-long alligator covered in ink-black scales. Each scale had an extremely sharp spike, so it looked like a hedgehog with its countless tiny spikes.

The alligator was a mutated king beast. It was not a beast of antiquity, but it was not any weaker than one. All it lacked was the inherited memories that beasts of antiquities possessed. The mutated alligator also possessed terrifying strength as an Eighth Heavenly Layer Saint King. It was only second to the Golden Divine Dragon in the artifact space.

The third was a bird covered in roaring flames, a Scorching Divine Phoenix. It was also a beast of antiquity while the flames which covered it seemed to reach the very limit at which fire could burn at. It was able to scorch the void and burn everything. Its waves of heat even kept a few magical beasts at a certain distance, unwilling to approach it.

The Scorching Divine Phoenix was also extremely powerful; it too was an Eighth Heavenly Layer Saint King. It stood equal to the mutated alligator in the artifact space.

The Class 8 Magical Beasts had all turned to their beast forms, displaying their most powerful condition. Afterwards, they all struck at the formation with devastating attacks along with the artifact spirit without holding back at all.

Under the powerful boom, the formation radiated with a dazzling light as it resisted desperately, but it did not break. Although it was just a formation, the toughness was unbelievable.

The artifact space closely eyed the formation, while a sliver of joy slowly appeared on his face. He said, “I can feel that the energy of the vow has weakened slightly. Let’s continue. We need to break this formation.”

The magical beasts continued to attack the formation violently with the artifact spirit without any pauses.

Outside the artifact space, no one had discovered that the saint artifact hidden in the white ball of light was trembling violently above the huge castle. With every single attack the artifact would jerk violently. The battle occurring inside was greatly affecting the artifact itself.

At the same time, in the very depths of the Cross Mountains, the tiger king of the Gilligan clan that pursued Jian Chen sat cross-legged in a majestic hall. The light in his eyes flickered while his expression constantly varied. He was clearly making a decision.

“A month’s already passed and there hasn’t been any news of the Winged Tiger God. The five human Saint Rulers are still alive, but with their strength they should’ve completed my mission already with so much time. Looks like they’ve encountered problems with human experts.” The tiger king mumbled while his expression darkened soon after. He suddenly stood up and said, “I can’t drag this out any longer. Since the human experts already know about the Winged Tiger God, it’s impossible for the five Saint Rulers to complete this mission with their strength. I need to report back to the Beast God Continent.”

With that, the tiger king immediately removed a piece of jade from his Space Ring with a flip of his hand. Suddenly, his heart jerked and he thought, “Since human experts have already learnt about the Winged Tiger God, they must’ve done things to prevent me from communicating with the Beast God Continent. Looks like my normal way of communicating won’t work anymore. I need to use a secret technique.”

With that, the tiger king suddenly disappeared. He reappeared in a hidden basement with a complicated formation in the very centre of the room.

The tiger king arrived at it and spat out a mouthful of blood onto the formation. Using a secret technique to activate it, the formation began to turn immediately. It gave off a hazy light and soon afterwards, a dark, burly silhouette appeared in it. The person’s appearance could not be seen.

With the silhouette’s appearance, time in the basement seemed to stop. Even the air seemed to freeze while a powerful pressure appeared vaguely, filling the entire room.

As soon as he saw the black shadow, the tiger king’s face became filled with respect. He immediately fell to his knees with his face buried in the ground. With a courteous tone, he said, “Tiger King Anderken greets the ruler.”

“Anderken, was the matter with the Winged Tiger God successful?” The shadow said with a heavy voice.

“Ruler, it was this one who did things badly. There have been changes of the matter of the Winged Tiger God. Experts of the Tian Yuan Continent have learned about it. With this one’s powers, it is no longer possible to complete this mission. Ruler, please punish me.” Tiger King Anderken’s tone was extremely polite.

The shadow paused for a while before continuing, “I understand. Don’t worry any more about the Winged Tiger God, let me handle it. Since the experts of the Tian Yuan Continent wish to interfere with the matters of the Beast God Continent, I can’t be blamed for ignoring the rules set down by the beast god and Mo Tianyun all those years ago.”

Chapter 784: The Beast God Continent Invades (Two)

“Yes, this one obeys!” The tiger king immediately relaxed slightly after seeing that the ruler had no intention of punishing him.

“Any particular movements from the man drowned in earthly pleasures and desires?” The black shadow continued.

“Replying to the ruler, the lord of carnal desires has undergone a very great change. According to the news I’ve received, he’s already broken through many desires. Right now there’s only rage, desire and lust bounding him.” The tiger king said courteously.

“Only he has some ability on the Tian Yuan Continent. At first he practised the Pure Heart Secrets from the Pure Heart Pavilion, but then he was expelled from the sect. He sank into the seven emotions and six pleasures and, with that, he took off on a path practised by no one ever before. In the end, he successfully reached Saint Emperor.”

“Afterwards, he attempted to break free from the chains of the seven emotions and six pleasures in order to exceed Saint Emperor. I just wonder if he’ll really be able to reach the cultivation level he wants after severing himself from the chains of emotions and pleasures.” The black shadow mumbled to himself, but soon after, he mocked, “No one understands Saint Emperors better than me. How would it be easy to exceed Saint Emperor and become like the four great experts of the ancient times? Once this path lord frees himself from those carnal boundings he’ll grow much stronger, but he won’t exceed Saint Emperor.” With that, the shadow slowly

disappeared while the flickering formation began to dull.

Very far away from the Tian Yuan Continent was a similar piece of land. The continent was not any smaller than Tian Yuan, but the difference was that almost eighty percent of it was covered in dense forests and vast mountain ranges with the remaining land as flat plains.

Countless organisms lived on the continent. There were no humans - every organism, without exception, was a magical beast..

The continent was originally inhabited by the Hundred Races in the ancient times before it was invaded by a group of magical beasts under the ancient Winged Tiger God's command. They chased out the Hundred Races and hence renamed it as the Beast God Continent.

In the very centre of the continent a majestic palace hung at an altitude of over ten kilometers, radiating with light in all directions. It was extremely large, reaching into tens of kilometers in both length and width. It seemed more like a small city.

This palace was called the Beast God Hall and was something that was irreplaceable in the Beast God Continent. It was personally forged by the ancient Winged Tiger God from the essence of the ground and became a holy land to all the magical beasts on the continent. At the same time, it was where all the experts of the continent cultivated.

The palace had a total of ninety-nine floors and each floor had a

height of hundreds of meters. There were many rooms within it with passageways stretched throughout it. The entire system was extremely complicated, like a huge maze.

Inside the ninety-nine floored palace was a total of ninety-eight people who cultivated there. They were the nine-eight strongest beings of the Beast God Continent with even the weakest being a Saint King. They each took up a floor and were divided according to strength; the stronger one was, the higher one's floor would be. The ruler of the continent, the most powerful person in the entire land, lived on the ninety-eighth floor.

The ninety-ninth floor was where the ancient Winged Tiger God lived. No one could enter it. It was said that the ninety-ninth floor possessed the legacy of the ancient Winged Tiger God and only beast gods with the blood of the Winged Tiger God could enter it.

Currently, a black-robed, middle-aged man levitated in the air. He was on the ninety-sixth floor sitting with his legs crossed.

Suddenly, an imposing voice boomed in the space. "Lankyros, the news of the Winged Tiger God has broken out. I'm currently in a crucial moment of my seclusion so I can't leave. Immediately gather the experts of the hall and go to the Tian Yuan Continent for the Winged Tiger God."

The man slowly opened his eyes. "Ruler, do we have to destroy the agreement set down by the ancient beast god and Mo Tianyun?"

“The Winged Tiger God itself belongs to the Beast God Continent. You’re only going to the Tian Yuan Continent to bring back what belongs to the beast race. Nothing like this would’ve occurred if the Tian Yuan Continent had cooperated. Since they’re not cooperating, we can only destroy that ancient agreement.” The heavy and imposing voice boomed in the room.

The man paused for a while before continuing, “Alright, I’ll immediately lead people there.” With that, the man disappeared.

When he appeared once again, he was already standing before the main entrance to the ninety-seventh floor of the palace. He said, “Cangqiong, my old friend, perhaps I’m unwelcome?”

A while later, the door slowly opened. The man directly walked in.

In the room of the ninety-seventh floor sat a ruddy old man. His eyes were currently closed as he floated in mid-air with a thick layer of golden light covering him.

The black-robed man stopped a hundred meters away and looked calmly at the old man, “Cangqiong, I’m paying a visit to the Tian Yuan Continent. You might as well come with me.”

“The Tian Yuan Continent only has a single Saint Emperor, the path lord. You by yourself is enough, so why do you need me?” The old man remained with his eyes closed as he spoke indifferently.

The black-robed man sighed lightly, “Cangqiong, you should know why I’m going there. You need to choose a side for the future of your Peng clan.”

“The Winged Tiger God is the god of the Beast God Continent. The only reason why our Beast God Continent has been prosperous until even today is all because of the beast god. As a citizen of the continent, I would never do anything that disrespects the beast god. The Peng clan will not be participating.” The old man said.

“Cangqiong, is this your decision?” A sliver of impatience appeared in the man’s eyes.

Cangqiong slowly opened his eyes. He gazed calmly at the middle-aged man and said, “Lankyros, if you really do do this, my Peng clan and your Tiger clan will immediately draw clear lines between each other. It’s not too late to change your mind.”

The middle-aged man sighed lightly before turning around and leaving.

Cangqiong watched as the man disappeared into the distance. He said, “Lankyros, you must never forget that you are also a member of the Tiger clan. You know exactly what the Winged Tiger God means to your clan. Don’t become a traitor for some small gains.”

The man’s expression did not change at all as he immediately left the ninety-seventh floor.

“Cangqiong, how would you know about the secrets of my Tiger clan? The Winged Tiger God is a member of my clan. My understanding of it is better than anyone else’s. Entering the ninety-ninth floor doesn’t need the bloodline power of the beast god at all. I only need a drop of its essence blood.”

“There is indeed the legacy of the ancient Winged Tiger God on the ninety-ninth floor, but it’s not just Winged Tiger Gods that can obtain it. As long as you’re a member of the Tiger clan, you can obtain a part of it depending on your strength. I know the ruler wants to take the Winged Tiger God for himself, but he won’t succeed because he’s not a member of my clan. He’ll be at his very weakest at the very moment he attempts to take it for himself, and that’s when I’ll strike. It’ll still belong to me in the end.”

No one knew about these other thoughts in Lankyros’s mind. As the strongest in his clan, he understood the Winged Tiger God the best. He knew so much that even the ruler of the Beast God Continent paled in comparison. After all, he was still a member of the same clan as the beast god.

The Beast God Continent moved very quickly. Several dozen experts already followed Lankryos as he left the hall. They were all experts who cultivated in the tower.

They all departed from their continent. Although the Beast God Continent was extremely far away from the Tian Yuan Continent, it was nothing to Saint Kings.

With his strength as a Saint Emperor, Lankyros directly cut open a hole in space and created a long distance Space Gate leading them

to the Tian Yuan Continent.

In the sky above the Cross Mountains, the cloudless skies suddenly began to twist and turn violently. Shortly afterwards, a mottled Space Gate suddenly appeared before around fifty or sixty people of varying ages and attires stepped out.

With their arrival an extremely powerful presence immediately began to spread in all directions, covering a radius of over several million kilometers. There was also an even vaster presence that suppressed all of the that, enveloping the entire continent and alerting the countless experts of the Tian Yuan Continent.

In the outer regions of the Cross Mountains was a village by the name of Longevity Valley. Uncle Xiu, currently planting vegetables in the fields, suddenly jerked while his originally plain eyes turned into a glare. He stared fixedly into the depths of the mountain range, towards where the Gilligan clan inhabited. He became extremely stern and mumbled, “They’ve finally come. Never thought they’d come so fast.”

At the same time, in another space at Mercenary City, Tian Jian, who levitated in the air as he cultivated, snapped open his eyes. Immediately, two streaks of seemingly-tangible golden light shot from his eyes. He seemed to be able to see through the void, able to see what was going on outside the space.

With a slight shift Tian Jian immediately appeared outside the palace, floating in the air. He said with a clear voice, “The Beast God Continent has come. All elders gather immediately with me to go meet the enemies.”

In the City of God, the middle-aged beauty who levitated in an underground palace snapped open her eyes. She gazed into the distance in shock, while her expression was extremely stern.

“This is the presence of Class 8 Magical Beasts. The Beast God Continent has intruded into our Tian Yuan Continent, and there’s even a Class 9 Magical Beast equal to a Saint Emperor among them.” An old voice boomed from the side while an old man had already appeared before the woman soundlessly.

Several tens of thousand kilometers away from the City of God, a middle-aged man stood in a small wooden hut staring at the faraway sky. He too carried an extremely serious expression. With a heavy voice, he said, “They’re all presences of magical beasts, and there’s even one that makes me feel fear. It should be a Class 9 Magical Beast. Has the Beast God Continent come invading?”

He was Hao Wu, the person who had traveled to a continent inhabited by the Hundred Races and obtained the essence blood of a Class 8 beast of antiquity for the grand elder of the Radiant Saint Master Union.

Chapter 785: The Beast God Continent Invades (Three)

The experts of the Beast God Continent invading alerted all the powerful experts of the Tian Yuan Continent, especially due to the fact that Lankyros's presence as a Saint Emperor enveloped the entire continent. All those that were Saint Rulers could feel the trembling of their souls and the fear from deep within.

In the headquarters of the City of God Jian Chen was currently discussing everything he had encountered in the artifact space with the president and grand elder.

Suddenly, the expressions of the closely-listening president and grand elder changed dramatically. They stood up without any warning and hurried to the window. They stared into the distance in shock and extremely solemn.

“What vast presence! Thi-thi- this is the presence from many Class 8 Magical Beasts!” The grand elder said gruffly, overwhelmed in shock. As soon as he finished, an even vaster presence that made the very depths of his soul tremble swept across the sky in an overbearing manner. It caused the grand elder's expression to change once again, because before this terrifying presence he could not even think of resisting. Just the presence itself had already defeated him.

“Thi-this- this might be the presence of a Saint Emperor.” The president said in astoundment.

“Those must be experts from the Beast God Continent. Is the Beast God Continent invading our continent?” The grand elder said hoarsely.

Sitting to one side, Jian Chen could also feel the assault of countless powerful presences from faraway. He became extremely grim, his complexion becoming as dark as well water. He knew that the experts of the Beast God Continent had come, and that they were here for the white tiger.

“There aren’t many who can recognise the white tiger, but its special characteristics just stand out too much. If they announce the news of the Winged Tiger God, I’ll become the center of attention for many people very soon.” A light flickered across Jian Chen’s eyes and he became uneasy. The Beast God Continent had come too far, far beyond his expectations.

He was no longer afraid of exposing his identity; now he only worried that he was no longer able to wait a year for Class 7. He needed to reach Class 7 to revive his parents.

In an unknown space in the Tian Yuan Continent, a plain-looking middle-aged woman slowly opened her eyes. She slowly spoke with a calm voice which reverberated through the entire space.

“The Beast God Continent has invaded our Tian Yuan Continent. Immediately contact the Shenxiao sect, the Potian sect, the Yangji sect, the Yiyuan sect, the Tyrant’s Blade school, the Heartless school, the Heaven’s Incense school, the Changyang clan and the Moyuan clan. Tell them to prepare to face the enemies. All disciples that are Saint Ruler or above, follow me to the Tian Yuan

Continent.

“Yes, pavilion master!” One voice resounded in the space, but it originated from various places.

The ten protector clans of the Tian Yuan Continent released the seals on their spaces and countless experts entered the Tian Yuan Continent to repel the Beast God Continent’s invasion.

“Spread the word of the ten protector clans: all human experts of the continent gather at the Cross Mountains.” In the very moment that the ten protector clans appeared, a gathering was also called by them to gather all the powerful people of the continent.

Currently, in an ancient mountain range, an old man sat cultivating in a cave. He was not very strong as he was only a Heaven Saint Master.

At that moment, a giant space gate quickly formed in the sky above the mountain range. Countless figures with monstrous presences shot out from it before disappearing in the blink of an eye.

Inside the cave, the old man seemed to sense it and suddenly opened his eyes. His excitement could no longer be concealed and he said, “Fantastic! The Yangji sect’s finally unsealed the space. The branch sect created under the elder’s instructions was destroyed, and now I’ll report it. No matter who it is, my Yangji sect will never let him live. They’ll massacre his whole family!”

With that, the old man immediately left the cave. Using the surrounding energy of the world he dragged himself towards the huge Space Gate as he bit his thumb. Out shot a droplet of blood towards the Space Gate, and he said courteously, “Disciple of the Yangji sect has returned. I have important matters to report to the elders!”

A huge pillar of light wrapped around the old man, sucking him into the Space Gate.

In the depths of the Cross Mountains the several dozen experts from the Beast God Continent all hung in the air, staring into the distance at the endless land. Meanwhile, all the magical beasts of the Gilligan clan appeared from various areas in the form of humans, standing to one side courteously.

The arrival of the experts had alerted all the powerful people of the Tian Yuan Continent. The reactions of the ten protector clans and the Mercenary City were extremely quick; the space above the Cross Mountains began to distort violently after a few mere seconds. Space Gates constantly appeared as people of varying ages and attires walked out. Each of them radiated with a vast presence, causing the space to tremble.

In a short period of time, hundreds of human experts had appeared above the Cross Mountains. They all stood in many groups and factions, facing the outsiders from the Beast God Continent.

There were eleven groups with the most people. Each group had around twenty to thirty people; they were either from Mercenary

City or the ten protector clans.

The other three groups were relatively fewer in people; they were from the three empires of the continent. Without any surprise the middle-aged woman from the Zaar family was also there.

Beside the woman stood a ruddy old man. He was the other Saint King of the Zaar family.

Around the two people from the Zaar family stood another four elderly people. They were the ancestors of the Kara clan and the Kazda clan.

On the other side, Uncle Xiu stood in his simple clothes, followed by an old man in red robes. Behind the two of them were another six people also in red robes, radiating with a powerful Baleful Yin Force from all over.

Other than them, a few hidden ancient clans and individuals who never joined any particular organisations had also gathered to help repel the invading Beast God Continent.

Although there were not many human experts, it was essentially a gathering of the peak existences of the entire Tian Yuan Continent.

Lankyros eyed the people calmly. Even though the humans had completely exceeded the force he had brought from the Beast God Continent, he did not become grim at all and instead smiled icily.

He said, “You experts of the Tian Yuan Continent move pretty fast. So many have gathered so quickly.”

“Your Beast God Continent has already broken the agreement of not intruding set down by the city lord and the Winged Tiger God from years before. Please quickly leave the continent.” The white-clothed Tian Jian spoke gruffly. According to the agreement between the city lord of Mercenary City and the Winged Tiger God of the Beast God Continent, it was he who had the most right to speak out.

Lankyros sneered and said coldly, “Everyone, you must know of the intentions of our Beast God Continent. The ancient Winged Tiger God is the beast god of magical beasts, yet the experts of the Tian Yuan Continent instead obstruct my people from taking it back. Why do you do that?”

“What, the Winged Tiger God?”

What Lankyros said caused all the people present to be greatly surprised. A sliver of doubt and confusion appeared in their eyes. Only a few elders of the Mercenary City and Uncle Xiu remained as normal as they had already learned about the existence of the Winged Tiger God.

“Has the ancient Winged Tiger God appeared on our Tian Yuan Continent?” All the people present were monsters that had lived for thousands of years. Their intelligence was on a devilish level, quickly understanding everything. Thoughts immediately began to flicker across the eyes of everyone present.

Witnessing this, Lankyros' heart jerked slightly. He sneered, "Looks like there's still not many people who know about the Winged Tiger God. Whatever, my Beast God Continent also does not wish to break the agreement from all those years ago. We only hope that your continent does not obstruct our search for the Winged Tiger God. We'll leave immediately after we find it."

"The Tian Yuan Continent is territory of the humans. It's not a place for your Beast God Continent to behave wildly. We hope you can leave the continent. The ten protector clans and Mercenary City will deal with the matter about the Winged Tiger God." The speaker was a plain, middle-aged woman: the pavilion master of the Pure Heart Pavilion.

"Correct, the matters of the Tian Yuan Continent does not require interference from your Beast God Continent. Please quickly leave the continent. We will give you an explanation for the Winged Tiger God after we confirm it." The speaker was an old man, an ancestor of a protector clan. He had reached the peak of Saint King long ago and was only an inch away from Saint Emperor.

Lankyros sneered, "Since you don't intend to oblige, don't blame me for going too far." As he spoke, Lankyros pointed towards the old man. A huge tiger claw condensed in that very moment, swinging at the old man with an earth-shaking force.

The claw seemed ordinary, yet it carried the laws of the world and concealed countless mysteries. Inside it rippled a terrifying energy capable of destroying worlds. As the claw fell it destroyed

the surrounding space, turning it all pitch-black.

The peak Saint King from the protector clans became extremely grim. Just the claw brought an immeasurable pressure to him. He could not even conjure the thought of resisting the strike.

Only an inch separated the very peak of Saint King and Saint Emperor, yet this inch was a bottomless chasm.

“My Tian Yuan Continent is not somewhere you Beast God Continent experts can act recklessly in. Saint Emperor of the Tiger clan, I am your opponent. Why move against juniors?” A scholarly, graceful voice resounded in the sky. With the voice, a ten-meter-wide fist quickly condensed, shooting towards the claw at a devastating speed.

A sliver of light flickered across Lankyros’s eyes and he spoke with a clear voice, “Path lord of carnal desires, you’ve finally come. As the only Saint Emperor of the Tian Yuan Continent, allow me to try you.” The trajectory of the claw changed, rushing towards the giant fist with an sky-shattering presence as it ripped through the void.

The collision of the fist and claw did not produce any world-shaking explosions. Instead, the space turned into pitch-black. The strike from the two Saint Emperors had completely destroyed the space there.

“Path lord, this place is too small. Let’s fight outside the atmosphere!” Lankyros laughed aloud. He turned into a streak of

light, shooting off into the sky and disappearing in the blink of an eye.

“Everyone, chase them out of the Tian Yuan Continent!” After the two Saint Emperors departed, a devastating battle also exploded between the ten protector clans and the magical beasts of the Beast God Continent.

Although there was a huge disparity between the strength of the two continents, the experts of the Tian Yuan Continent did not feel any fear at all.

Chapter 786: The Battle Ceases

The battle in the depths of the Cross Mountains was extremely intense. It was in a state of absolute chaos where even the sun and moon seemed to dim, alarming the entire continent. Even millions of kilometers away people could clearly feel the terrifying ripples of energy from the battle.

The experts of the Tian Yuan Continent battled with the high class magical beasts of the Beast God Continent from dozens of kilometers above the Cross Mountains to the sky of the northern ocean. The entire region seemed to be turned upside down, like water flowing backwards. Great waves formed constantly, causing water levels to fall by nine meters for the entire region. Meanwhile, the earth-shaking roars of magical beasts shattered the surrounding space resounding from the sky one after another.

Moreover, the outer space battle between the path lord of carnal desires and the tiger emperor Lankyros was extremely intense. Even though no one could see them, frightening ripples of energy erupted constantly in the blue sky, causing the entire region to distort. Every time the two Saint Emperors clashed, it contained the power of destroying worlds, able to easily void a region of space itself.

Both battles, no matter in the ocean or in outer space, shocked the entire continent. Not everyone knew about the Beast God Continent invading; it was only limited to Saint Rulers. Heaven Saint Masters and those below could sense the terrifying explosions of energy from the distance, but they had no idea what was going on, causing all the people to become oddly panic-stricken.

Jian Chen was uneasy remaining in his room in the Radiant Saint Master Union headquarters. From the very moment the invasion had begun he had already been rather restless. He had no idea what the ten protector clans would do when they found out he had the Winged Tiger God.

But no matter what actions they would take, Jian Chen believed they were all extremely detrimental to himself. Even if the experts from the Beast God Continent were repelled, they would not let the Winged Tiger God remain with him and most likely take it for themselves before attempting to tame it.

After all, the Winged Tiger God was an ancient beast god. There would always be a day in the future where it would exceed Saint Emperor, and controlling the Winged Tiger God also meant directly controlling the entire Beast God Continent.

“I hope bad things don’t happen too soon. Just one year. I only need one year,” Jian Chen thought. Currently, all he could do was pray in his heart. He knew he was as weak as an ant before the Beast God Continent and the ten protector clans, possessing no power to resist at all.

“Never thought that Beast God Continent would actually come invading our continent. But this has nothing to do with the five of us. We only need to complete the tiger king’s mission. Just monitor Jian Chen without worrying and find an opportunity where we can do it.” Old man Situ’s group all muttered in their hearts in the inn outside the union headquarters.

At the same time, the four protectors of the Bloodsword sect that were still in their difficult search for old man Situ also raised their heads to look into the distance from time to time. “Once we finish the mission, we need to immediately head to the northern ocean to assist the sect master in repelling the Beast God Continent.”

The concealing array of the city remained activated, concealing the presences of everyone inside the city. The four people were unable to use secret techniques to find old man Situ’s group, so they could only slowly comb through the entire population like searching for a needle in a haystack.

Three days passed in the blink of an eye. The giant battle at the northern ocean continued. The battle between hundreds of experts had caused the energy of the world in a radius of several millions of kilometers to fall into disorder. All the fighters in the region were no longer able to absorb any of it for cultivation.

Boom!

A great crack, like a bolt from the blue, reverberated across the entire sky. It filled the entire region with an energy of destruction while giant cracks began to appear in the sky. Its blueness turned into a pitch-black instantly, forming a grand scene that had not been seen for countless years.

Shortly afterwards, two resplendent streaks of light fell from outer space. With lightning speed, they directly arrived at the sky above the sea; they were the path lord and the tiger emperor.

Currently, they both were surrounded by a coat of dense rainbow light obscuring their appearances. The terrifying pressure from them caused the world to tremble while the surroundings space to distort. The very pressure itself was enough for the space to collapse.

The great battle that had persisted for three days also came to a rest with the return of the path lord and tiger emperor. Although the violent battle had alarmed the entire continent, surprisingly no one had died, though there were quite a few injured.

All the experts of the Tian Yuan Continent had come but at least they gained the upper hand against less than half of the Beast God Continent. What they currently wanted to do was to repel the Beast God Continent, not to take a fight-to-the-death. Once heavy injuries and death occurred, the situation would become much more severe.

If the two continents truly went to war with each other, the Tian Yuan Continent would suffer great losses in the end even if they played their final cards in repelling the Beast God Continent.

“Path lord, you’re much more powerful than I imagined.” The tiger king’s voice was rather gruff. Even though his face was hidden, his complexion was definitely not great. He had fallen to a disadvantageous position in his battle against the path lord of carnal desires.

“Tiger emperor, take your people back to the continent where you belong.” The path lord’s voice was very plain and without any emotions. His voice was very scholarly and refined, and vaguely

carried some femininity and malevolence.

“Path lord, I’ve only brought half of the entire Beast God Hall this time. If all ninety-eight of us are here, with all the experts of every clan, what will your Tian Yuan Continent have to repel us? You won’t be able to fight us all even if the ten protector clans and the Mercenary City use the Emperor Armaments. I must bring back the Winged Tiger God this time. If you still want to interfere, I’ll gather all of them and declare full-out war against the Tian Yuan Continent.” The tiger king roared powerfully. He seemed extremely confident.

However, no one knew that the confidence displayed vastly differed from the bitterness in his heart.

The Beast God Continent had a total of three great experts; they were the ruler of the continent, the Saint Emperor Cangqiong of the Peng clan and himself, the tiger emperor of the Tiger clan. Similarly, the Beast God Continent was divided into three factions that were each ruled by one of them. The continent was controlled between the three Saint Emperors.

The ruler was the most powerful among the three, so he controlled the most powerful faction of the continent. After him was the Saint Emperor of the Peng clan, controlling a second faction. Cangqiong was only second to the ruler.

Meanwhile, he, the tiger emperor, controlled the weakest faction.

Currently, the ruler was in a crucial moment of his seclusion. He was unable to leave until he made a breakthrough, so he was temporarily unable to interfere with the matters of the Tian Yuan Continent. In addition, Cangqiong stood on the side of the Winged Tiger God, which made it absolutely impossible for him to do anything detrimental to the Winged Tiger God. The tiger emperor even feared that Cangqiong would instead appear in a crucial moment to help the Winged Tiger God by fending him off.

As a result, only two of the three factions of the Beast God Continent could be used to fight the Tian Yuan Continent. However, there were also several elders in both factions who worshipped the Winged Tiger God to a mindless level. If they learned about the true reason why he and the ruler wanted to bring back the Winged Tiger God, many voices of objection would appear, and there might even be some of them who would throw themselves at death in resistance.

After all, the Winged Tiger God was the publicly-acknowledged god of the continent. A few beast of antiquity elders who blindly worshipped it would definitely oppose them in doing anything detrimental to the Winged Tiger God. If this broke out in the land, the outcome would be extremely severe. Even the ruler would not be able to suppress it.

Although the ruler was currently the most powerful on the continent and possessed very great prestige, he was still very far away from the Winged Tiger God in the eyes of most citizens on the continent.

The Winged Tiger God was essentially God to the continent. It

was he who had lead all the magical beasts to such a prosperous present day.

As a result, the tiger emperor had only brought half of the experts from the Beast God Hall this time. Combined, they were the all of the most trusted high class magical beasts of both factions. The tiger emperor did not bring along any other experts because he feared that they would announce his plan with the ruler once they learned about it and, as a result, bring on some negative effects. They would be cursed and spat on by the entire continent.

If the Tian Yuan Continent was unwilling to step aside in this attack, he could only wait for the ruler to come out of seclusion before reconsidering something else.

However, the experts of the Tian Yuan Continent had no idea about these hidden facts of the Beast God Continent. The Pure Heart Pavilion pavilion master stepped forward and said calmly, “We, the Tian Yuan Continent, will help you search for the Winged Tiger God of your Beast God Continent, but you cannot take even a step onto the continent.”

Hearing that, Lankyros paused for a long while. Afterwards, he agreed, “Okay then. Because of the ancient agreement, I’ll believe you all this time. I give you all three months. I hope you can find the Winged Tiger God in this time and hand it over to the Beast God Continent.

Finally, the grand battle that had lasted for three days came to a close. The experts of the two continents had reached an agreement

where the Beast God Continent would no longer attempt to intrude on the Tian Yuan Continent, but they had to hand up the Winged Tiger God.

With the battle ending, the experts all dispersed off in various directions. However, the ten protector clans all gathered in Mercenary City under the invitation of the city's grand elder.

In a space opened up in Mercenary City, the white-clothed Tian Jian currently sat with the representatives of the ten clans around a conference table in the floating palace he cultivated in.

“Everyone, the Winged Tiger God has appeared once again, and this time on our Tian Yuan Continent. I wonder how everyone feels about this?” Tian Jian said with a clear voice.

“The Winged Tiger God is an ancient beast god. When it fully matures, it will exceed Saint Emperor. In the ancient times, our continent had an expert like Mo Tianyun protecting it, so we did not fear the beast. Now that Mo Tianyun is gone, what power do we have to rival it after it successfully matures? This is why we cannot allow the Beast God Continent to obtain it,” A grim, middle-aged man said gruffly.

Chapter 787: Identity Exposed

“Correct. We cannot let the Winged Tiger God be brought back to the Beast God Continent. Otherwise, it’ll become a grave threat to our continent.”

“I also agree with that. We cannot let the experts of the Beast God Continent take it back, no matter what.”

The middle-aged man’s suggestion brought on the agreement of all the people present. Other than the pavilion master of the Pure Heart Pavilion, all of them agreed on not returning the Winged Tiger God.

“Then how does everyone plan on dealing with the Winged Tiger God on our continent?” Tian Jian asked once again.

“If it’s still young then we’ll tame it into a force of our own or force it into an ancient agreement. If the two methods mentioned don’t work, we’ll have to kill it off even if we end up offending the Beast God Continent. Our Tian Yuan Continent no longer has the power to repel a fully-grown Winged Tiger God.” An old man of the protector clans growled. He was extremely grim.

“According to what I know, the Beast God Continent has a total of three Saint Emperors. One of them is the tiger emperor Lankyros, the weakest among them. If we, the ten protector clans along with your Mercenary City, use our Emperor Armaments, it should be enough to fend off Lankyros together. Next is the Saint Emperor of the Peng clan. He’s stronger than the tiger emperor,

but the path lord should be able to handle it. As for the strongest, the ruler of the continent, the protector of Mercenary City should be able to handle him,” said an azure-robed, middle-aged man.

Tian Jian paused for a while before following up, “The barrier spirit that protects my Mercenary City was left behind years ago by the city lord. It's already existed for countless years and no one knows just how powerful it's become. In my opinion, it should be strong enough to fight off the ruler.”

“Since we possess the power to fend off the Beast God Continent's threat, let's hurry up and find the Winged Tiger God.” A white-robed, ruddy old man said.

Tian Jian stared deeply into the old man's eye. After a slight hesitation, he said, “Everyone, I might've seen the Winged Tiger God many years ago. At that time it was still a cub and not very strong, but accompanying it was a talented young man that it was extremely close to.”

“In my opinion, it wouldn't be difficult if we wanted to control the Winged Tiger God such that it would not threaten our continent. We could simply not worry and allow it to follow that young man. When it fully matures, it definitely won't do anything harmful to our continent because of the young man.”

“No, we definitely can't leave it like that. The matter of the Winged Tiger God is extremely important. We can't let it be controlled just by a kid. Only when such a powerful beast god is in the hands of us protector clans can we relax.” The azure-robed man immediately objected.

“The Winged Tiger God cannot remain in the hands of that kid. Tian Jian, you favor that kid so much; perhaps he has some connection with you?” The ruddy old man stood up and heavily objected what Tian Jian had said.

Tian Jian eyed the old man and said, “You must be Changyang Qing Yun of the Changyang clan.”

“Correct, I am indeed Changyang Qing Yun.” The old man said calmly, staring straight into Tian Jian’s eyes.

Tian Jian sighed lightly, “The one connected to that young man probably isn’t me. Whatever, since everyone objects this suggestion, just treat it as if I didn’t say it. My Mercenary City will no longer be participating in how everyone handles the Winged Tiger God.”

...

After the ten clans departed, they immediately passed orders to a few ancient clans to devote all their strength into searching for the Winged Tiger God. At the same time, they announced the special characteristics of the tiger.

Receiving the order, the ancient clans then immediately passed it onto the hermit clans below them. The hermit clans then spread the same order to various kingdoms and sects of various sizes. The news spread in this layer-to-layer fashion and quickly reached all corners of the continent. It brought on a upsurge of people who

searched for the tiger.

More importantly, all the people knew about the characteristics of the Winged Tiger God. There were even a few kingdoms who sent their soldiers on a complete search across their lands, capturing all the magical beasts that matched the description of the Winged Tiger God no matter strong or weak, before getting their Heaven Saint Masters to pass it all onto the hermit clans.

The ten protector clans all appeared. Large groups of disciples or members of the clans and sects left their always-sealed space, stepping onto the continent to assist the search for the Winged Tiger God.

At the same time, a middle-aged man floated in the middle of a space carved out on the Tian Yuan Continent. He wore long, white robes lined with gold, and he seemed refined and scholarly while also carrying slivers of malevolence.

The man did not give off the presence of someone powerful at all. He seemed just like an ordinary person, but his floating body seemed to be fused with the space. He gazed into the distant void and his eyes flickered. He mumbled to himself, “The Winged Tiger God’s reappeared, and it even appeared on the Tian Yuan Continent. It’s a pity I left the Pure Heart Pavilion too early so I didn’t get the chance to look through those ancient records that recorded the mysteries and rumors of the ancient times. Otherwise, I’d have a clearer understanding of it and it’d be much easier to search for it.”

“The ten protector clans are searching for the Winged Tiger God.

After they find it, I just need to steal it from them and force the tiger into an ancient agreement. I can't just let this Winged Tiger God be taken advantage by the Beast God Continent nor those protector clans."

In the City of God, news regarding the Winged Tiger God echoed throughout the entire city. Discussions of the tiger could be heard on all the streets, big or small.

In the Radiant Saint Master Union headquarters, Jian Chen was lying on his bed and slowly opened his eyes. His complexion darkened. Although the City of God had activated the concealing array, it could only hide the presence of people. His presence of sensing things remained unaffected. He clearly sensed the situation within a radius of twenty kilometers, so naturally he had learned about the news of the Winged Tiger God from all the people.

"The situation's developing at an unexpected speed. I can't stay in the union any longer," Jian Chen thought to himself. He stood up immediately afterwards and left the union with the white tiger in his hand.

In the very moment Jian Chen left the fifth story of the union, the president and the grand elder both exited from their rooms silently. They stared in the direction where Jian Chen had disappeared off to with complicated expressions, and after a long pause they finally produced a soft sigh.

"Looks like that the beast of antiquity on Yang Yutian's shoulder is probably the Winged Tiger God that the protector clans want,"

the grand elder said with a gentle voice.

The president nodded slightly, “Should we try persuading Yang Yutian to hand up the Winged Tiger God? It’ll prevent a lot of trouble.”

“I don’t believe that he would give it up so easily. His relationship with the tiger has already reached an extremely close level. Trying to persuade him would just be a waste of words. Also, the protector clans right now just want the Winged Tiger God. With their statuses, they won’t harm him.” The grand elder said.

“I hope so.” The president said gently. Although he now knew the identity of the Winged Tiger God, he did not report to the protector clans, nor did he stop Jian Chen from leaving. He was a man at the end of his life. He understood many things, and had already let them go.

The union had some power in resisting the Zaar family, but the union would not even think of resisting the protector clans.

Jian Chen descended from the fifth floor, arriving in the huge lobby at the ground floor. He directly walked out of the union.

Along the way, all the Radiant Saint Masters Jian Chen passed by in the surroundings gave him a weird look. However, the majority of the gazes focused on the white tiger on Jian Chen’s shoulder while they all began discussing about it.

“Why do I feel like the beast of antiquity on Yang Yutian’s shoulder is similar to the Winged Tiger God? They’re both tiger magical beasts, and if you look at the back of it, there really seems to be a pair of wings.”

“Wow, you’re right. I also feel like they’re quite similar. The wings are hidden extremely well, but if you look carefully you can still see them.”

“Still though, how would an ancient beast god yield to a human with its pride? I think that the magical beast on Yang Yutian’s shoulder is just a beast of antiquity. It just looks very similar to the Winged Tiger God, that’s all. After all, of the countless magical beasts that exist on the continent, there’s quite a few that mutate. It’s nothing weird to have two magical beasts that look the same.”

“That’s true too. It’s probably just a coincidence. After all, the ancient beast god is as powerful as Mo Tianyun. How would they yield to us humans with their pride? Also, Yang Yutian’s beast of antiquity has already reached Class 6. It’s not like the rumored ancient beast god cub.”

...

Jian Chen’s mood became even heavier from the various murmurings. His footsteps sped up slightly, while his face remained calm as ever without displaying any sense of being alarmed. If he was alarmed, people would know he carried a guilty conscience; people would definitely figure out that the white tiger was the Winged Tiger God.

Jian Chen left the union very quickly with Xiao Bai before disappearing into the crowds. He did not encounter any obstructions at all.

Now that the white tiger's identity could no longer be kept as a secret, Jian Chen could not stay at the Radiant Saint Master Union headquarters any longer. He had already temporarily put the matter of reaching Class 7 to one side. Although he was extremely unwilling, he needed to protect the white tiger.

Jian Chen's parents undoubtedly held a very important status in his heart, but he also could not give up on the white tiger.

Just as Jian Chen arrived on the main street, he frowned slightly. With a flash of cold light in his eyes, he immediately condensed a white cloud from Radiant Saint Force, riding away into the distance on it.

When Jian Chen had traveled far away from the union, the space around him suddenly froze. It trapped his body in the middle of the air, unable to move at all.

Shortly afterwards, five figures shot over from below. They arrived before Jian Chen in the blink of an eye, and one of them extended his hands towards the white tiger as he sneered, "Jian Chen, even if you turned into a Radiant Saint Master, we're still able to find you. Let's see where you run this time."

Roar! Before Jian Chen had even began moving, the white tiger

immediately gave out a roar. It was completely unaffected by the frozen space and shot out in a streak of white light. Its two sharp claws quickly scraped against the two hands, leaving behind two deep wounds.

“Worthy of being an ancient beast god. You sure are powerful, harming me despite only being Class 6.” Old man Situ exclaimed in admiration. He then stared towards the other four people and bellowed, “Come, do it together. We’ll take the Winged Tiger God and get out of here.”

Currently the news of searching for the Winged Tiger God had already spread through the entire continent, so old man Situ naturally knew about the white tiger’s true identity. However, this did not affect his plan of taking the Winged Tiger God at all.

To them, it didn’t matter if it was a beast of antiquity or an ancient beast god. It was only important if it would allow them to reap great profits.

Called out by his fighter name, Jian Chen jerked violently. He stared at the group of five with narrowed eyes while killing intent already covered his face. He bellowed, “How do you know my name!?”

Chapter 788: Battling The Eight Clans (One)

“Hahahaha, of course we know your name. Jian Chen, be obedient and hand over the tiger.” An old man sneered, already extending his hands towards the white tiger in Jian Chen’s bosom. His hands were covered with an invisible layer of World Force to prevent the white tiger from harming him.

“You’re the people who work with the Gilligan clan, the murderers who killed my parents.” Killing intent exploded in Jian Chen’s eyes. He was no longer able to control himself against his parents’ murderers. His chaotic neidan in his dantian spat out strands of Chaotic Force, filling up every corner of his body. He pushed his Chaotic Body to the utmost limit.

Jian Chen’s body shook and the frozen space in the surroundings immediately shattered. He threw a punch directly at the two hands approaching him from the old man. The fist concealed powerful Chaotic Force; the space in front of the fist was compressed by the vast energy as it flew out.

Although the five old man had pursued Jian Chen for a very long time, they were unfamiliar with his strength. The old man was already a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, but he had only casually applied World Force to his hands without much effort in it to grab the Winged Tiger God.

Crack! As Jian Chen’s fist collided with the old man’s hands, the thin layer of World Force was dispersed by the punch and there was a clear crack of bones breaking shortly afterwards. The old man’s hands were shattered by Jian Chen’s punch and the old man

could not help but grunt from the great pain.

Jian Chen retreated with just a single strike and immediately opened up a distance of several hundred meters between them after a slight shake of his body. He was extremely mad, but he did not lose his rationality. He knew that he was unable to fend off the five old man all by himself as two of them were already Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers.

“Be careful. This Jian Chen’s not weak and we don’t have much time left. Use all your strength to take the tiger and leave here immediately.” Old man Situ growled. He did not hold back, immediately attacking Jian Chen first.

Following him, the three other people also stopped taking it lightly. They all rushed at Jian Chen. They had to take the Winged Tiger God as soon as possible.

At this very moment, a grey-clothed, middle aged man shot in front of Jian Chen like a lightning bolt and threw four palms towards them.

“Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler!” Old man Situ and Mateng cried out weirdly, and they immediately became stern. They condensed their Saint Weapons without any hesitation, and the weapons erupted with powerful energy ripples as they poured vast amounts of Saint Force into them. They swung their weapons.

Wherever their Saint Weapons past by, a black slit would form in the surrounding space. Old man Situ and Mateng were only one

Heavenly Layer weaker than the grey-robed man, so under their full strength strikes the attack from the man was destroyed without any risk.

The other two Fifth Heavenly Layer old men were not so fortunate. In the very moment their Saint Weapons collided with the man's attack, a powerful energy ripple erupted in mid-air that knocked the two of them backwards. They became rather pale in the face.

The four protectors of the Bloodsword sect were currently walking twenty-five kilometers away from Jian Chen, and they suddenly paused together. They all looked at Jian Chen's direction; the energy ripples between the battle of the grey-clothed man and old man Situ's group had alerted them.

"It's them! We finally found them!" A protector growled, before the four of them turned into streaks of red light shooting off into the distance.

The four palms from the middle-aged man knocked old man Situ's group backwards. He glared at them and said with a heavy voice, "You outsiders have no right to act so brazenly in the City of God."

The old men's expressions all darkened. They never thought that even after being so far from the union they would still alert the experts of the union, especially a Seventh Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler.

At the same time, powerful Baleful Yin Force appeared in the distance. Four streaks of blood-red light shot over like lightning bolts, arriving before old man Situ in a flash. They surrounded the old men.

“People of the Bloodsword sect!” The grey-clothed man furrowed his eyebrows slightly. Even though the four protectors were weaker than him, he still looked at the four of them with a sliver of fearfulness.

The arrival of the four protectors confirmed Jian Chen’s thought that the five Saint Rulers that had come for the white tiger were the murderers of his parents. It strengthened the killing intent in his heart. Shortly afterwards, he looked towards the grey-clothed man and then the four protectors. With a slight hesitation, he did not stay but instead immediately flew off into the distance.

Although the murderers of his parents were right before him, it was not the time for revenge. He could not throw himself into danger from following his impulse. The most important matter right now was leaving the City of God, and then leaving the Holy Empire. Only like that would he become slightly safer. He was no longer considering just himself, but also for the safety of the white tiger.

“Yang Yutian, leave behind that beast of antiquity on your shoulder. Otherwise, don’t think that you’ll be leaving this city.” Suddenly, an old voiced boomed in the sky. Around Jian Chen, over ten ancestors of the eight clans ran over; they were fused with space and traversed hundreds of meters with each step. They approached Jian Chen in just a few seconds, surrounding Jian

Chen and trapping him inside.

One of the ancestors eyed the grey-clothed man and clasped his hands, “Xiang Long, we eight clans aren’t trying to work against the union. It’s just that it’s extremely possible that Yang Yutian’s beast of antiquity is the Winged Tiger God that the protector clans are searching for. As a result, he needs to leave the beast behind.”

The grey-clothed person remained silent. The eight clans had even mentioned the protector clans, so he was powerless. After all, he understood just how logical their words were because even he himself wondered if the beast on Jian Chen’s shoulder was the Winged Tiger God the protector clans were looking for.

Jian Chen eyed all the people coldly. He already understood that it would not be easy for him to leave here today; even the union that stood on his side could do nothing. This matter related to the Winged Tiger God, which could lead to even the ten protector clans interfering. No organisation dared to work against the protector clans. He only could rely on himself to leave this place.

Jian Chen placed the white tiger behind his neck, where it clung on, and he drew the Ruler Armament Dragon Slaying Sword from his Space Ring. With the sword in hand, Jian Chen’s entire presence underwent a complete change. Currently he was like a sharp sword drawn from a sheath, radiating with a sword Qi that shot into the sky. He seemed like a completely different person from the graceful and scholarly Radiant Saint Master he was before.

The grey-clothed man stared at Jian Chen fixedly with bell-sized

eyes. He was filled with disbelief, as if he had just seen a ghost.

“How-how is this possible!? Yang Yutian, you-you’re-are you a fighter or a Radiant Saint Master!?” The ancestors of the clans all sucked in a breath. In that very moment, their hearts which had remained calm for countless years began beating uncontrollably. All of them were overwhelmed by shock from what they saw, struggling to believe what they had seen.

“Yang Yutian, I never thought you’d be the ultimate prodigy in history, to be both a fighter and a Radiant Saint Master. And you’ve already reached Saint Ruler as a fighter,” a member of the eight clans said in surprise. He eyed Jian Chen like he was looking at a monster.

At that very moment, several streaks of white light flew over from the distance. The president, grand elder and several elders hurried over from the headquarters at the same time, before all stopping far away and gaping at Jian Chen in absolute shock. Only the grand elder seemed to remain rather calm and without much change, though his gaze towards Jian Chen was also filled with some complexity.

“Yang Yutian, never in the world did I think you’re also a fighter. I-is this real? A person that’s both a fighter and a Radiant Saint Master, wha-what does this mean?” The president of the Radiant Saint Master Union remarked. His voice was filled with disbelief; it was like he had just seen a miracle.

The grand elder paused for a while, before speaking out clearly, “Yang Yutian, it doesn’t matter if you’re a fighter or a Radiant

Saint Master. I only want to ask you one thing: have you ever regarded yourself as a member of the union?”

Jian Chen looked towards the president and grand elder with a complicated gaze. With his hands clasped, he said, “Mr. president, grand elder, I thank you for the care and concern in these days. Yang Yutian will never dare to forget your kindness. If there is a chance in the future, I will definitely return the favor.”

“Master, don’t believe his bullsh*t. This Yang Yutian wormed his way into our union with ill intentions. Don’t fall for his tricks!” Yun Tian flew over from the distance, looking at Jian Chen with a gaze of joy. He was overjoyed by Jian Chen’s misfortunes. He had also learned about the Winged Tiger God. Originally, he had planned on returning to the union headquarters to tell this to the president, but he never thought he would encounter such an incident along the way, as well as accidentally discover Jian Chen’s fighter identity.

“Yang Yutian, now that you’ve offended the ten protector clans, I wanna see how you survive. This time, the Zaar family doesn’t even need to do anything. You’ll die under the hands of the protector clans,” Yun Tian thought. He was extremely excited. He was already certain that Jian Chen would die, with no one able to help him.

Jian Chen glanced over Yun Tian. His ice-cold glare, sharp like a sword, caused Yun Tian’s heart to tremble violently. Unconsciously, he took several steps back. Just the gaze of Jian Chen caused Yun Tian to become nervous.

However, Yun Tian recovered very quickly. As soon as he realized that he was scared into retreat by the glare of a dead man, his embarrassment immediately fueled his rage. He bellowed, “Seniors, Yang Yutian took in the Winged Tiger God and even assisted its growth. He’s already become a traitor of the continent. May the seniors execute Yang Yutian right here, right now, and do an extremely meritorious deed!”

Chapter 789: Battling The Eight Clans (Two)

What Yun Tian said piqued the interests of the ancestors from the eight clans. Whether Yang Yutian was a fighter or Radiant Saint Master, there was already enmity between them from when he killed the competitors from their eight clans. Though Yang Yutian could no longer remain at the union, their resolution to eliminate him did not weaken at all.

This was because all the competitors who had died in the artifact space were important members of the eight clans and possessed very special statuses. This loss was a huge blow to the eight clans, one that they would struggle to accept.

They still had not completely confirmed that the Class 6 beast of antiquity Jian Chen had was the Winged Tiger God that the protector clans were looking for. They only held a grudge against Yang Yutian, which was why they used it as an excuse to pressure Yang Yutian and take the beast of antiquity in a justifiable way.

One person immediately called out from the group of ancestors, "Correct, the beast of antiquity of Yang Yutian's shoulder is the Winged Tiger God. He's protecting the god of the Beast God Continent and even helped it grow. It's already severely threatened the safety of our continent. This is a treasonous act. Everyone, execute the traitor!"

"Let's all execute the traitor!" The ancestors all called out together. With a blur, they arrived before Jian Chen and attacked him simultaneously. Their hands were immediately enveloped in layers of thick World Force as they swung them towards Jian

Chen.

Jian Chen's gaze was icy-cold. The Chaotic Force in his dantian surged like a storm into the Dragon Slaying Sword and the hazy light was immediately suppressed. It was soon replaced by a pretty, dark light that shot out from the sword and permeated the surroundings with a presence of destruction. The pupils of all the Saint Rulers present constricted.

With a few flashes of light, the Dragon Slaying Sword was swung several times with lightning speed. The powerful sword Qi collided with the World Force-clad hands of the eight clans Saint Rulers, directly nullifying their attacks.

"Everyone be careful, Yang Yutian's not weak," a Saint Ruler attacking Jian Chen bellowed. Vast amounts of Saint Force violently surged from his body, condensing a huge, three-meter-long sickle in his hand instantly. He had already produced his Saint Weapon.

Shortly afterwards, the four other Saint Rulers that attacked Jian Chen stopped taking the situation lightly and also condensed their Saint Weapons. Invisible World Force quickly condensed around the weapons before they were raised and swung at Jian Chen. Wherever the Saint Weapons passed by the powerful energy ripples would cause space to distort, producing tiny cracks.

Jian Chen remained expressionless. With an unbelievable speed he struck out five times with his Ruler Armament, colliding with the five Saint Weapons with extremely great power.

Boom!

Five powerful booms rang out like one, exploding through the air like a strike of thunder. The violent energy wreaked havoc in the surroundings, tearing the space to pieces.

The five Saint Rulers were knocked back by Jian Chen's strikes and flew backwards for a whole three kilometers before regaining stability. Afterwards, a sliver of shock flashed across their eyes.

"Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler!" An ancestor of the eight clans bellowed, while his gaze towards Jian Chen was filled with disbelief.

The president of the Radiant Saint Master Union spectating from afar also eyed Jian Chen in absolute surprise. He was extremely shocked from Yang Yutian's strength.

"Twenty-four, twenty-four, it must be him. I haven't seen him in so many years, but he's already grown to such a level. Inconceivable." The grand elder murmured beside the president. He was melancholic.

"Ho-how- how is Yang Yutian so powerful!? Not only has he learned the three great Radiant Artes as a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master, he's also a very powerful fighter, a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler!" Already hiding behind the president, Yun Tian became sheet-white. He had actually had malice towards a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler. He only felt a wave of unsuppressable

fear and great horror. He knew extremely well that experts like that could wipe him out like crushing an ant.

“But Yang Yutian has already offended the eight clans and the Zaar family, and now he even carries a beast of antiquity that is suspected to be the Winged Tiger God. It’s extremely possible that he’ll attract the attention of the protector clans. So what if he’s at the Fifth Heavenly Layer? He’s still doomed in the end.” Arriving at this conclusion after some more thought, Yun Tian immediately relaxed slightly.

Even Yun Tian himself could not confirm the white tiger’s identity. However, with his envy and hatred for Jian Chen, he would still find ways to name it the Winged Tiger God, even if it was just a normal beast of antiquity, because then the eight clans and the Zaar family would have the right to move against Jian Chen. Even the Radiant Saint Master Union would not be able to protect Jian Chen.

This was because the Winged Tiger God was connected to matters that were just too important.

Not far away, the five old men surrounded by the four protectors of the Bloodsword sect also gazed over. Their expressions were rather grim and, with a soft voice, one of them said, “I never thought that Jian Chen would be able to display the strength of a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler when he has a Ruler Armament.”

The five Saint Rulers that were knocked away by a single attack from Jian Chen all looked at each other sternly. They too had not thought that Yang Yutian would be so strong. The five of them

were only in the Third and Fourth Heavenly Layers and could not take on a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler.

Jian Chen did not pursue the people of the eight clans. He collected his sword and stood straight, glaring at the five old men who had suddenly appeared. Powerful killing intent radiated from him without any form of concealment, and he yelled out coldly, “I will deal with our enmity later. Please allow me to first kill the murderers of my parents.” With that, Jian Chen used Spatial Force to fuse with the surrounding space. He shot towards the five old men with unbelievable speed in the form of a vague streak of light.

A light flickered through the eyes of the ancestors, but they did not stop Jian Chen. They could borrow the five old men to first confirm Jian Chen’s exact strength, as well as getting them to exhaust some of his strength to make it easier when they needed to deal with him.

A Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler was enough for the eight clans to pay close attention to. This was because they did not know what powerful cards Jian Chen was holding back.

The five old men became rather ugly. Right now, not only did they need to fend off the four protectors but they also had to deal with Jian Chen, who was similarly strong. Their situation was extremely bad.

“Eight clans, that cub on Jian Chen’s shoulder is the Winged Tiger God that the protector clans are after. If you kill him and offer up the tiger to the protector clans, they definitely won’t mistreat you. They’ll definitely give you a Saint Tier Battle Skill as

a reward, so why don't you hurry up and move! Do you want this deed to be accomplished by the Bloodsword sect instead!?" Old man Mateng had quick wits, attempting to urge the eight clans into dealing with Jian Chen. They knew that if Jian Chen worked with the four protectors, the five of them would struggle to leave here today.

A gleam of light immediately flashed across the dozen or so members of the eight clans' eyes. What old man Mateng had said clearly tempted them slightly, and hesitation appeared on their faces.

"Pay for my mother and father's lives!" Jian Chen had already traversed several kilometers when he said that, quickly approaching the five old men. Clad in dense Chaotic Force, he thrust the Dragon Slaying Sword towards one of the people with lightning speed.

The strike was ordinary. It did not contain any fancy technique, but it contained the powerful killing intent and flames of hatred Jian Chen had hid in his heart for a very long time.

That strike contained all of Jian Chen's power. It was the strongest attack he could deal. As the sword cut through the air, the devastating Chaotic Force cut open the space, causing a black streak of light to appear in the space.

The five old men looked at each other and nodded slightly. They then attacked Jian Chen at the same time, attempting to kill him off with a single blow.

As soon as they began to move, the four protectors also reacted. Four balls of red light disappeared with a flash and shot towards four of the people in the form of four long, blood-red awls. Among these four people targeted by the protector's attacks included the two most powerful, old man Situ and Mateng, who had already reached the Sixth Heavenly Layer.

With no other choice the four people could only give up on their attacks towards Jian Chen, using all their strength to block the four protectors. To them, while Jian Chen was very strong, also a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, the threat of the four protectors was much greater than Jian Chen.

Old man Situ and Mateng, as well as two other old men, were kept busy by the four protectors, leaving behind just a single person to block Jian Chen's attacks.

The old man was not weak either, also being in the Fifth Heavenly Layer. With a powerful roar, the giant sword in his two hands immediately began to shine with a dazzling light, and he swung it forwards with lightning speed, combining vast amounts of Saint Force and World Force. Immediately, the space before him began to distort violently and opened up a pitch-black crack.

When the Dragon Slaying Sword collided with the old man's Saint Weapon, it was akin to the collision of two great energies. With a large boom, vast amounts of energy ripples burst forth, destroying the surroundings and forming a violent storm that wreaked havoc in the sky.

Both Jian Chen and the old man were knocked backwards from the collision and the violent energy ripples. A cold light flashed across Jian Chen's eyes and the Chaotic Force in his body immediately burst forth. It actually forcefully halted his retreating body before rushing at the old man again against the wind.

The old man's expression changed slightly. Without the slightest hesitation, he lifted his Saint Weapon high up and swung it towards Jian Chen.

Jian Chen had already arrived before the old man. He did not dodge the man's attack at all and directly thrust the Dragon Slaying Sword, still glowing with a dark light, towards the old man's chest with an aura of destruction.

"A life for a life!" The old man's expression changed slightly and immediately recognised what Jian Chen was thinking. Soon afterwards a vicious light flashed across his eyes and he thought, "Jian Chen, you mad man, since you wanna act madly I'll act madly with you. Let's see who laughs in the end."

The old man's giant sword chopped towards Jian Chen's shoulder with a great might, while Jian Chen's Dragon Slaying Sword pierced the old man's chest.

Chapter 790: Battling The Eight Clans

(Three)

The two of them had become completely wrapped up in taking each others lives. It became extremely vicious, and they paid no attention to things that endangered their own lives.

The old man's huge sword landed onto Jian Chen's shoulder. The powerful force directly turned Jian Chen's clothes to shreds, and even the fabric itself was annihilated. It revealed the golden silkmail made from the Primordial Godsilk inside. In the end, the golden silkmail produced a vague golden light to block the blow. Jian Chen was completely unharmed.

At the same time, the Dragon Slaying Sword in Jian Chen's hand pierced the old man's chest, reappearing on the other side. The destructive Chaotic Force burst forth from the Dragon Slaying Sword, rushing about like a dragon and wreaking havoc inside the old man. The old man's organs and bones were turned into smithereens wherever the Chaotic Force passed by.

Spurt! The old man sprayed out a mouthful of blood and immediately paled. He glanced at Jian Chen in shock before immediately backpedaling without any hesitation. At the same time, he moved all the Saint Force in his body in an attempt to purge the Chaotic Force that was destroying everything.

But how could Chaotic Force be eliminated so easily? Even though there was not much, the single strand of Chaotic Force was not something the weak Saint Force in his body could deal with. Even after expending all he had the strand of Chaotic Force was

only temporarily suppressed, unable to be eliminated in a short amount of time.

“This isn’t Saint Force, nor is it World Force. It’s not any of the six elements either. Wh-wha- what is this power? Why is it so powerful?” The old man was overwhelmed by shock and revealed a great amount of fear in his eyes. He devoted almost all of his energy into suppressing the Chaotic Force, and as such his current capacity for battle was pitiful.

Killing intent exploded in Jian Chen’s eyes. With his parent’s death flashing across his mind once again, the flames of pain and rage in his heart were converted to extremely dense killing intent. He stepped into the empty space, and immediately a ripple appeared. Afterwards, he disappeared before appearing before the old man once again. He thrust the Dragon Slaying Sword.

The sword, combined with Spatial Force, was extremely fast. It arrived before the centre of the old man’s eyebrows instantly.

The old man’s pupils constricted abruptly. In the moment of life-or-death, he gave up suppressing the Chaotic Force in his body and used all of his energy to block Jian Chen’s sword. Using all he had, he placed the giant sword in front of his body as fast as he could, using both his hands to support it to block his upper head.

As the Dragon Slaying Sword collided with the wide sword face, the powerful force knocked the old man flying. Meanwhile, the strand of Chaotic Force in his body was freed from the suppression and moved about wildly. It wreaked havoc in his body, violently devastating all the energy in the old man’s body.

As the old man flew backwards, he constantly spat out blood and his face became even paler. He had succeeded in blocking the life-threatening attack, but his injuries worsened in exchange.

Jian Chen remained expressionless. His eyes were cold while killing intent shot into the sky from him. With a step, he fused with the surrounding space, pursuing the old man once again with lightning speed. He thrust the sword once again in a simple fashion. It did not carry any special tricks; it was simply fast, accurate and vicious.

This time, the old man no longer had any power to block the simple strike. In the end it entered the centre of his eyebrows under his horrified gaze.

The color in the old man's eyes quickly dissipated and became lifeless. At that very moment, a white ball of light flew out from his head, flying into the distance with lightning speed. It was the old man's origin soul.

If the origin soul still remained, a Saint Ruler could not die!

Jian Chen was prepared for this long ago. In the very moment the origin soul flew out, the surrounding space suddenly froze. It trapped the origin soul there, completely immobilising it.

Even though he was a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler, he was extremely weak in the form of an origin soul without a physical body. He did not even have the power to struggle in the frozen

space.

Swish!

There was a sound of piercing air in the very moment the space froze. The Dragon Slaying Sword in Jian Chen's hand shot out abruptly and a sharp sword Qi shot out from the very tip of the sword. It leapt across the space, striking the old man's origin soul.

Bang!

With a slight sound, the old man's origin soul was destroyed and vanished completely. He had been completely killed.

This was how a powerful Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler died.

The ancestors who spectated the fight were all stunned. His strength truly made them rather fearful, to be able to kill a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler in such a short amount of time.

However, they all knew very well that the reason why Jian Chen could do this was not just because he was strong, but because he had the additional Ruler Armament and the golden silkmail.

Jian Chen would definitely not be able to display the strength of the Fifth Heavenly Layer without the Ruler Armament, and if he didn't have the piece of mail that could block Saint Ruler attacks he would not have been able to come out unscathed from the chop towards his shoulder. Even if his arm remained intact, he would be

heavily injured.

“Y-Yang Yutian’s actually killed a Saint Ruler.” Witnessing this Yun Tian, hiding behind the president, was absolutely terrified. His face was sheet-white, without any trace of blood, while his whole body trembled gently.

The president and the grand elder changed in complexion too as their gazes towards Jian Chen experienced a large change.

The remaining four old men all had extremely darkened faces. They were entangled with the protectors and unable to reach out to help their companion. They could only watch on helplessly as he was slaughtered.

After killing a person, Jian Chen’s hatred did not decrease at all. With the Dragon Slaying Sword in his hand he continued to the second Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint King, working together with a protector of the Bloodsword sect to deal with him.

It was impossible for the old man to do something like overcoming the strong as the weak. Becoming entangled with two opponents with similar strength, his pressure increased instantly while his attempts to fend them off became more and more difficult. He was steadily losing ground.

Boom! With a powerful rumble, Jian Chen’s three sword thrusts collided with the old man’s Ruler Armament. The violent energy from the clashes sent the old man flying backwards.

At this very moment, a red light flashed from behind him. It directly pierced through his chest, landing in the hands of the protector. It was a blood-red awl.

The old man groaned and spat out a mouthful of blood. He immediately began to pale while the flesh around where he was injured began to rot.

“Baleful Yin Force!” The old man cried out. His expression was ugly. The Baleful Yin Force of the Bloodsword sect was renowned throughout the continent. Not only could it erode the souls of people and kill without notice, it was extremely corrosive. If it was not immediately cleansed the moment it entered a wound, it would constantly eat away at the person’s flesh.

The old man had two opponents. Even when he gave it his all he was in a disadvantageous position; there was no way he would have time to cleanse the Baleful Yin Force. He had lost interest in battle with his wounds and did not plan on staying any longer. Turning away, he flew off into the distance, wanting to escape.

“You killed my parents! I will slaughter you all today in vengeance!” Jian Chen suddenly appeared in front of the old man, blocking his way, and his sword was directly thrust towards the centre of the old man’s eyebrows.

The old man was grim. He used the Saint Weapon in his hand to block the Dragon Slaying Sword before fleeing in a different direction, not getting carried away with the fight at all.

Jian Chen's empty left hand suddenly formed a fist. The vast amounts of Chaotic Force in the fist began to condense before being swung out with lightning speed.

The first combined Jian Chen's Chaotic Body with Chaotic Force. It was extremely powerful, such that the vicious strike shook up the space and caused the space ahead to become compressed.

Bang! The fist landed heavily on the old man's waist and a crack followed. His bones around the waist were directly shattered by Jian Chen's punch, while the powerful force knocked the old man flying towards the direction of where the protector was.

The protector remained expressionless. The long awl in his hand turned into a red ball of light, stabbing towards the back of the old man's head with lightning speed.

Thump! The awl entered the back of the old man's head, piercing through his brain and appearing from between the eyebrows.

The old man's origin soul flew out from the head and traveled into the distance in panic. However, it did not get very far before its surrounding space froze up. A sharp sword Qi with destructive intent shot out, dispersing the origin soul. It killed off the old man completely.

Another Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler had died.

The deaths of the two companions dealt an extremely heavy

mental blow to the remaining three old men. They all became extremely ugly.

“Retreat!” Old man Mateng bellowed. They no longer cared about completing the tiger king’s mission, taking advantage of the moment to flee into the distance.

The four protectors had no intentions of letting them go. They all turned into streaks of red light to pursue, blocking the three people once more. They all became embroiled in a great fight once again.

Two of the protectors dealt with old man Situ and Mateng, the two Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers. As for the other two protectors, they worked with Jian Chen to slaughter the final Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler together.

Their battle was extremely intense tens of thousand meters above the City of God. The two protectors and Jian Chen working together killed the old man very quickly; in the blink of an eye, only two people remained from the original group of five.

Both old man Situ and Mateng became extremely grim. With gritted teeth, old man Mateng called out, “We can’t do anything more! If we don’t leave now, it’ll be too late! Blood Escape!” Old man Mateng sprayed out a mouthful of essence blood that turned into a cloud of red mist, enveloping him. Afterwards, he shot off into the distance with an unbelievable speed, disappearing instantly. It was much faster than the Spatial Force Saint Rulers used.

Old man Situ did not hesitate either. He too cast the same secret technique, fleeing in a red streak of light. He disappeared in the blink of an eye.

“They’ve cast a secret technique that cannibalizes on their own strength. They can’t last very long! Pursue!” A protector said coldly before turning into a red light to chase in the direction the two old men fled off to.

Afterwards, the three other protectors also ran off in that direction without any hesitation.

Killing intent permeated Jian Chen’s eyes. He fused with the surrounding space, using Spatial Force to travel. He too went off to pursue the two old men.

At that very moment, three great sword flashes suddenly appeared in front of him, directly chopping down at Jian Chen.

Jian Chen’s complexion darkened and his Ruler Armament immediately jabbed out, destroying the three sword flashes. However, with that obstruction Jian Chen was forced to come to a stop. Three ancestors of the eight clans floated right in front of him, blocking his path.

“Yang Yutian, you should stay behind.” An old voice spoke from behind. The dozen or so ancestors had gathered around him at the same time, trapping Jian Chen inside like an invisible net.

Chapter 791: Battling The Eight Clans (Four)

Jian Chen's glare slowly swept across the dozen or so ancestors from the eight clans before looking in the direction that old man Situ and Mateng had disappeared. His eyes were filled with unwillingness.

Although he had already slaughtered three of his parent's murderers, the other two had escaped. If he did not massacre them all, Jian Chen could not recover from his hatred.

"Eight clans," Jian Chen murmured softly, his tone extremely cold. If the eight clans did not obstruct him, how would Situ and Mateng escape? He had already targeted all the hatred from being unable to avenge his parents towards the eight clans.

"Since you want me to stay behind, I'll stay behind and fight you all. I won't let you off easily, even if I die today." Jian Chen said gruffly while his presence roared into the sky. He was like a sword stabbed into the ground that separated the sky and earth. Not only did he feel absolutely no fear when facing up against a dozen or so Saint Rulers, he stood with a gushing aura, proud of his ability to battle.

The people of the eight clans all sneered to one after another. Although Jian Chen's strength in battle frightened them, they had over ten people. They just did not believe Jian Chen was able to fend off a dozen or so Saint Rulers just by himself.

This was because there was a few people who had exceeded the

Fifth Heavenly Layer among them. Jian Chen definitely would not be able to fight them. He also would not be able to flee, even with his protective treasure.

Both the president and grand elder of the Radiant Saint Master Union produced a long sigh of helplessness. They really did not want to watch an unprecedented prodigy die just like that right in front of them, but it was involved with matters too important. Even if they wanted to help Jian Chen, they did not dare to.

This was because if they interfered, the Radiant Saint Master Union might face obliteration. Although the union was also a powerful force in the Holy Empire, they were nothing before the protector clans. If the ten clans wanted to union to disappear from the continent, just casually sending a single clan was more than enough.

Hiding behind the president, Yun Tian was absolutely frightened, but still secretly rejoiced. Jian Chen and the eight clans of the City of God were like water and fire. He naturally loved seeing the two of them clash the most. If that happened, his future as the president of the union would become unobstructed.

Six Saint Rulers moved against Jian Chen at the same time. As they had already personally witnessed Jian Chen's strength, they did not hold back at all and started off with their full strength. The Saint Weapons in their hands caused the space to tremble with terrifying ripples of energy as they all swung at Jian Chen from different directions.

Six Saint Weapons fell. They seemed to form something like a

huge, invisible net surrounding Jian Chen that cut off all escape routes.

Jian Chen gave out a long roar at the sky. He currently no longer bothered worrying about wasting Chaotic Force; the chaotic neidan in his dantian immediately began to vomit up large quantities of Chaotic Force. He then swung his Ruler Armament with all his strength at the six glowing sword shapes that fell at lightning speeds, blocking all six Saint Weapons.

The six Saint Rulers were all Fourth or Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers. They were equally matched with Jian Chen in strength, so after the strike no one gained any advantage.

At this very moment, another three Saint Rulers jumped into the mix with a blur. Two of them swung their Saint Weapons as hard as they could at Jian Chen. Wherever the weapons passed by, the space would rip.

The other person shot towards Jian Chen with a hand full of World Force before striking at him. Although he was not using a Saint Weapon, the palm strike's power was similarly huge and caused the surrounding space to distort as he passed by it.

“Sixth Heavenly Layer!” Jian Chen became extremely grim. In the moment the three of them struck out, he sensed that they were Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers. Even with a Ruler Armament, he currently struggled to deal with people that strong. However, he did not become fearful at all. With a roar at the sky, the Chaotic Force inside his body violently surged into the Dragon Slaying Sword in his hands. The sword glowed with a dark light, turning

into three masses of sword-shaped lights that shot towards the three people.

The two Saint Weapons and the palm strike collided with Jian Chen's attack. A violent boom erupted. The Saint Weapons and the palm strike all paused slightly before continuing onwards, landing on Jian Chen's golden silkmail in the end.

The silkmail immediately radiated with a dazzling golden light. It blocked the three Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers without Jian Chen being harmed at all.

Seeing that, a sliver of surprise flashed across the three people's eyes. Their judgement of the golden silkmail's defense improved, but they did not hesitate at all. The two Saint Weapons were swung at Jian Chen once again while the hand grabbed the golden silkmail, attempting to remove it from him

"You want to take my things!? Don't you dare!" Killing intent exploded in Jian Chen's eyes. He did not pay any attention to the two Saint Weapons swinging towards him, immediately thrusting out the Dragon Slayer Sword in attempt to end the Saint Ruler who attempted to take his piece of armor.

The Saint Ruler was the ancestor of the Hou clan. Vast amounts of World Force gathered before him. His hand on Jian Chen's armor disappeared as he directly pushed forwards with his left hand. The extremely-compressed World Force immediately shot towards Jian Chen in an attempt to block Jian Chen's Ruler Armament.

Jian Chen's first three consecutive thrusts dispersed the World Force rushing towards him, while the fourth strike directly shot towards the person's head.

The ancestor tilted his head and just managed to dodge the attack. However, the Dragon Slaying Sword left behind a bloody mark on his head where a sliver of Chaotic Force was embedded. It immediately transformed into an unreined wild horse, surging into his head to begin wreaking havoc.

Bang! Bang!

At the same time, the two other Saint Weapons landed on Jian Chen's back. It was blocked by the silkmail, but the violent energy still knocked Jian Chen backwards.

"Goddammit, what is this energy!?" With his face cut, the ancestor of the Hou clan immediately gave out a terrified cry. The sliver of Chaotic Force from the Dragon Slaying Sword had already wormed into his brain and was currently wreaking havoc to his nerves.

It was not much, but it was extremely powerful and filled with the aura of destruction and just happened to be in the weakest part of the human body, the brain. It prevented the ancestor from controlling the Saint Force in his body to purge it. He could only watch on helplessly as that small sliver of Chaotic Force destroyed his brain.

With the constant destruction of his nerves in his brain, a powerful pain followed. It caused the person's muscle to constantly twitch and jerk.

“Crap, the energy's coming for the origin soul.” Suddenly, the Hou clan ancestor's expression changed significantly. After a slight hesitation, he clenched his teeth and his origin soul immediately broke out. He actually fled off after discarding his body.

Seeing how the Hou clan ancestor had actually fled as an origin soul, the Saint Rulers who had yet to join in on the fight were immediately astounded. The other Saint Ruler from the Hou clan immediately appeared before the origin soul in a flash to protect it.

“Yang Yutian's defensive treasure is too powerful. We can't break through it at all.” At that moment, the other two Sixth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler called out.

“Let me deal with him. I want to see limit of his defensive treasure. Can it block a blow from an Eighth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler?” An old man in flame-red robes replied and walked forwards. With a sway, he arrived before Jian Chen and opened his hands. A ball of blue flames immediately roared between his hands before being struck towards Jian Chen's chest with lightning speed. He sneered, “Yang Yutian, remember my name. I am Heras of the Fire God clan. I will be taking the life of an unprecedented prodigy today.”

Jian Chen's silkmail gave off a dazzling glow, resisting against the scorching blue flames between the old man's hands. However, after less than a second the glow from the silkmail was suppressed,

allowing Heras to land a firm strike on Jian Chen's body.

With a muffled cough, Jian Chen's complexion immediately became rather pale. Heras' strength was already at the peak of the Eighth Heavenly Layer, far beyond Jian Chen's strength. Not only did a single strike of his break through the golden silkmail's light barrier, it even injured Jian Chen's Chaotic Body.

"What a powerful body. A casual strike of mine can only slightly injure you!" A sliver of marvel appeared in Heras' eyes. Soon afterwards, he abruptly clenched his hands and the space around Jian Chen instantly froze. Afterwards, with a pulling motion of his hands Jian Chen, who was originally knocked flying backwards, was pulled towards Heras at an extremely fast speed.

The Chaotic Force in Jian Chen's body surged violently attempting to break free from the frozen space. However, due to the huge disparity between their strengths, Jian Chen could not escape despite having tried every inch of space around him. He could only watch helplessly as he quickly approached Heras.

"Yang Yutian, I want to see if you can survive a second strike from me." The old man sneered, and another ball of scorching flames appeared between his hands to once again be struck against Jian Chen's chest with lightning speed.

Spurt! Jian Chen spat out a mouthful of blood as he was sent flying off into the distance like a cannonball. The power of the silkmail did not activate this time. Without its protection, he received the full brunt of the strike from an Eighth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler. He was heavily injured, and even his Chaotic Body was

broken through.

Jian Chen shot backwards for several kilometers before finally coming to a stop. He hung in the air pale-faced while his glare towards Heras was completely filled with killing intent. Inside his body, the severe wound from Heras was currently healing at an extremely fast rate.

The difference in strength between the Eighth Heavenly Layer and the Fifth Heavenly Layer was just too vast. It could not even be described as a huge chasm. With the Dragon Slaying Sword, Jian Chen could battle Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Rulers, and even kill them, but currently against one that was at the Eighth Heavenly Layer he did not even have the power to counterattack.

Seeing how not only did Jian Chen took a strike with ninety-percent of his power without dying, but he still possessed the power to remain in the air, Heras was no longer able to stay calm. He displayed disbelief as he cried out with a gruff voice, “What is this body?! It’s actually countless times more powerful than that of a beast of antiquity!”

Chapter 792: The Saint Artifact Breaks Free

With a trail of blood flowing from the corner of his lips, Jian Chen eyed the dozen or so Saint Rulers coldly. He had already switched to wielding the Dragon Slaying Blade with his two hands with Chaotic Force steadily pouring into the sword.

He knew that it was going to be very difficult for him to flee today. He did not have the ability to escape from an Eighth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler. The only choice he had was a fight to the death.

“Eight clans, even if I die today, you won’t be having it easy.” Jian Chen’s voice was extremely cold. The Dragon Slaying Sword was already radiating with extremely bright dark light, and the presence of destruction became more and more powerful

Forced into dire straits, Jian Chen no longer held back in consuming large amounts of Chaotic Force for his most powerful strike. As the Chaotic Force steadily streamed into the Dragon Slaying Sword from his dantian, his thumb-sized chaotic neidan also shrank at a visible rate.

The chaotic neidan was the fountain of Jian Chen’s power. If the neidan dispersed due to overuse of Chaotic Force, Jian Chen would lose the usage of Chaotic Force.

Feeling the ever-increasing energy of destruction in the Ruler Armament, the ancestors of the eight clans all became rather grim. Immediately, someone bellowed, “We can’t let him continue like

this! Senior Heras, it'd be best if you quickly finished Yang Yutian off completely before anything happens.”

Heras said indifferently, “No problem. Although Yang Yutian’s power is weird, he’s too weak. He can only display the strength of a Fifth Heavenly Layer Saint Ruler even with a Ruler Arnament. He’s not a threat to me. Just let me see what Yang Yutian’s final card is and how powerful it is.” Heras eyed Jian Chen as a sliver of vague disdain appeared. He said coldly, “Yang Yutian, I give you one chance to attack. After that, I will be taking your life.”

Jian Chen said nothing in reply. He controlled all the Chaotic Force in his dantian, pouring it into the sword. As the large quantities of Chaotic Force was consumed, the chaotic neidan in his dantian also quickly shrank, from being thumb-sized at the beginning to being the size of a soybean.

The Dragon Slaying Sword in Jian Chen’s two hands was already enveloped in a powerful layer of chaotic gas completely shrouding the sword. The extremely powerful energy ripples pressed against the space, causing it to distort as black cracks constantly appeared.

Crack!

Suddenly, there was a sudden rupturing sound. Jian Chen immediately narrowed his eyes. Although he was unable to see it, he could clearly feel that a tiny crack had formed on the sword. The amount of Chaotic Force gathered in the sword had already exceeded what the Ruler Armament could endure.

A sliver of ruthlessness flashed across Jian Chen's eyes. He did not stop and instead forced the Chaotic Force to surge into the sword even more violently. The power of the sword increased even more.

With constant cracking sounds, the cracks on the sword grew closer. Just as they covered a small portion of the sword, Jian Chen finally struck out with the attack he had charged up for a long time. He wielded the sword with two hands and raised it high up above his head, before slashing down with the power to split mountains.

The sword ripped through space easily, annihilating the void. Before the slash space was as weak as tofu, ripped to a point where it could not mend up easily. Shortly afterwards, a huge sword ray completely condensed from vast amounts of Chaotic Force broke free from the sword, shooting out as a terrifying sword Qi.

The slash was not just Jian Chen's strongest strike, but it also contained a large portion of the Chaotic Force in his body. The slash was so powerful that it completely exceeded the Ninth Heavenly Layer in terms of strength, such that even the Ruler Armament was unable to endure it.

The huge sword Qi rushed forwards with the aura of destruction, enveloping all the Saint Rulers of the eight clans. It overwhelmed them with shock.

“Goddammit! Work together to block it!” Heras cried out, calling

all the Saint Rulers to work together in resisting it. Currently, they were all extremely ugly in the face; the power of Jian Chen's slash had completely exceeded their expectations. They could not understand how Jian Chen was able to produce such a powerful strike, no matter how they thought. Even they were unable to hit so hard.

Over ten people raised their hand to form a barrier. In the very moment the barrier was formed, the giant sword Qi collided loudly with it. It began trembling violently before being shattered very quickly.

Spurt! A mouthful of blood sprayed from the Saint Ruler's mouths. The power of the slash was formed from a large portion of Jian Chen's Chaotic Force, so its strength had reached a terrifying level. It had completely exceeded the Ninth Heavenly Layer and was on par to a strike from a Saint King. Heras was the most powerful among them, and the only person at his level. They were unable to block it even when they worked together.

The great sword Qi shattered the barrier like a hot knife through butter and shot towards the Saint Rulers. They were completely unable to dodge it.

In that crucial moment, a giant palm suddenly appeared. Like a wall hanging in the sky, it stood before the Saint Rulers and protected them.

Boom! The giant sword Qi condensed from Chaotic Force collided with the palm and caused a great rumble. The great ripples of energy wreaked havoc in the region, destroying the space and

sucking everything into a pitch-black void.

The palm was like an impenetrable shield. It completely blocked the sword Qi attack, saving all the Saint Rulers of the eight clans.

In the end, the sword Qi's energy was all consumed and it disappeared in mid-air. Afterwards, the giant palm also slowly faded away before fully dissipating. It revealed a blue-robed old man and a purple-robed, middle-aged woman in a posture with her hand extended.

“We greet the two seniors!”

As soon as they say the two people appear, the Saint Rulers all knelt down in the sky. Their faces were filled with respect.

The woman slowly pulled back her slender hand and looked around uncaringly. She said with a cold voice, “I never thought that during a visit to the protector clans the city would turn into such a mess. If I didn't get back in time, perhaps you would all have been doomed.”

“It's exactly as the way senior has put it. We thank the senior for saving us,” the ancestors all said; a sliver of paleness appeared on their faces. The strike from before had frightened them all, causing them to experience a moment of life-or-death that had not happened to them for many years already.

The woman eyed Jian Chen before seeing the white tiger on Jian

Chen's neck. Her interest was piqued, and she said indifferently, "You must be Yang Yutian?"

Jian Chen said nothing. He felt extremely grim. The woman had easily blocked the attack that had consumed most of his Chaotic Force, so without a doubt she was a Saint King, and one of the strongest Saint Kings there was at that.

"Senior, he is Yang Yutian." A Saint Ruler said with a gentle voice from behind her.

"I didn't think you'd actually be a fighter as well. But no matter what you are, you need to leave behind the beast of antiquity that might be the Winged Tiger God." As soon as the woman finished speaking, the space around Jian Chen immediately froze. The frozen space was much tougher than any other ones he had encountered in the past. It seemed to have become a block of extremely tough essence iron, tightly trapping him inside. He could not even move a finger.

The woman appeared before Jian Chen without a sound and extended her white, slender hand towards the white tiger.

Boom!

At this very moment, a violent rumble suddenly resounded in the distance. The sound was thunderous and earth-shaking, causing the entire city to tremble violently.

The woman's hand reaching towards the white tiger was forcefully stopped mid-air. She turned her head abruptly towards the union headquarters, while her indifferent eyes narrowed.

The sudden sound had attracted everyone's attention. The president and grand elder also turned their heads towards the origins of the sound, and, to no surprise, towards where the union headquarters was.

Suddenly, the president's expression changed greatly. He cried out, "It's the saint artifact. Crap, the saint artifact's come out." With that, a golden streak of light shot over from the distance. It directly landed into Jian Chen's hand. It was a golden tower, only three inches in height.

"It's the saint artifact. It's the saint artifact of our union. Why has the saint artifact come out?" The president's expression changed greatly and stared at it in disbelief.

The woman was also stunned by the sudden change to the situation. However, she returned to her senses soon after and stared at the palm-sized golden tower that had flown by itself into Jian Chen's hand. A weird light flashed across her eyes, and she immediately extended her right hand towards it.

As soon as her hand approached it, a rather large fist suddenly appeared out of nowhere and directly flew towards the woman.

Her expression changed greatly and her hand reaching towards the tower halted. It accepted the punch with a thick layer of World

Force.

Bang!

With a sudden thunder-like sound, the fist collided with the woman's hand, causing the surrounding space to shake violently.

After the strike, the woman's face changed abruptly. She immediately shot backwards and stared at the fist in shock. She cried out, "Ninth Heavenly Layer Saint King!"

A bare-chested, middle-aged man slowly appeared. He was burly, wide and thick, and his body radiated with a certain aura of toughness. He glanced at the woman indifferently before losing interest. Raising his head at the sky before quickly lowering it to look at the ground, he became more and more excited. He trembled gently and said with a shaking voice, "I'm out, I'm out, I'm finally out. I've finally returned to my ancestor's world!"

The middle-aged man was the strongest magical beast within the artifact, the three-hundred meter long Golden Divine Dragon.

After the man, another dozen or so figures slowly emerged into the sky. They all radiated with a bold aura, pressuring the Saint Rulers present to the point where they struggled to breathe.

"Finally out, we're finally out. From now onwards, we're free. We don't need to be trapped in that bloody space any longer."

“I’ve finally come out. I’m free...”

“I’ve finally returned to the world where my ancestors came from...”

The Class 8 Magical Beasts that were just liberated from the artifact space produced earth-shaking roars at the sky. Their voices were filled with emotion, and a few people had even begun crying. Those were the tears of joy.

The woman’s face became extremely ugly and she cried out softly, “Why have over ten Saint Kings appeared here? One of them is even in the Ninth Heavenly Layer. No, that’s not right, this isn’t the presence of humans. They’re actually all high class magical beasts.” The woman immediately became rather pale.

At the same time the tiger king, who was currently resting on a small island in the northern ocean, stood up abruptly. He stared in the direction of the Tian Yuan Continent with glowing eyes and said, “Why have the presence of a dozen or so Class 8 Magical Beasts appeared suddenly? Who are they?”

Chapter 793: Escaping From The City Of God

In the City of God, the ancestors of the eight clans and the middle-aged woman from the Zaar family floated in mid-air, stunned. The sudden appearance of the presence of over ten Class 8 Magical Beasts dealt a very powerful psychological blow to them.

A Class 8 Magical Beast was equivalent to a human Saint King. In addition, due to their innate abilities these magical beasts would be extremely tough in battle with very few humans at a similar level that could be their opponents. The sudden appearance of a dozen or so Class 8 Magical Beasts was equal to a dozen or so Saint Kings, and one of them had even reached the very peak of Class 8.

A group like this was capable of making even the protector clans feel frightened. Together they were more powerful than any single protector clan, so if the clans wanted to deal with them they would have to work together.

“Are you from the Beast God Continent? Haven’t the ten protector clans come to an agreement with your tiger emperor where you can’t enter the continent for the next three months? Why would you break the agreement so soon?” The woman from the Zaar family growled. Even she felt fear before so many Class 8 Magical Beasts.

The liberated magical beasts all roared at the sky carefreely. Their voices were filled with joy, as if they were venting all the grievances of thousands of years.

Their ancestors were all sucked into the saint artifact in the ancient times. After countless years their ancestors had reproduced and given birth to generations and generations, all of whom lived in the artifact space. They matured and became powerful before finally dying in there.

All their ancestors knew that the sky outside was vaster, but they could do nothing as they were unable to break free from the bindings of the artifact and escape. As a result, escaping to the outside world was basically the life-long dream of every high class magical beast inside. And finally, this dream which they had carried for so long came true. It filled all of them with unconcealable joy, to the point that they all could not help but tear up.

Not only was this day a day they had anticipated for a very long time, it was the greatest wish of their ancestors. They had yearned for this day for far too long.

A long while later, the magical beasts finally calmed down and looked around curiously to explore this world. The Golden Divine Dragon in human form looked at the woman and could not help but remember what the woman had said. He asked, “What did you say? What Beast God Continent?”

“You’re not magical beasts from the Beast God Continent?” The woman displayed a weird light before glancing at the saint artifact in Jian Chen’s hand.

“The Beast God Continent.” The dragon murmured to himself, but there was a sliver of confusion in his eyes. This was because

there was nothing about a Beast God Continent in his inherited memories. When his ancestor was first sucked into the artifact space, the Winged Tiger God had yet to attack the Hundred Races with all the magical beasts under his command. At that time, the Beast God Continent was still the Hundred Races' territory.

The golden dragon glanced at the two people behind him and sighed emotionally, "With so many years, it looks like the world's changed greatly. It's no longer the world remembered by our ancestors."

The two people behind him were the mutated Divine Alligator and Scorching Divine Phoenix in human forms. They took the appearances of a black-robed old man and a red-clothed young woman.

The alligator and phoenix's gazes became rather complicated. They were very excited with their return to their home world, but after calming down they instead felt like they had come to an extremely unfamiliar world.

A lonesome and depressed light also flashed across the phoenix's eyes. However, she hid it very quickly and said, "The energy of the world here is much richer than inside the artifact. I reached the peak of the Eighth Heavenly Layer three hundred years ago, so I'm just a step away from the ninth. I need to find a place to go into seclusion immediately."

Shortly afterwards, the phoenix glanced at the white tiger on Jian Chen's shoulder and a sliver of surprise flashed across her eyes. Afterwards, she eyed the golden tower in Jian Chen's hands

and said, “Artifact spirit, I’ve already helped you break the ancient vow. According to our agreement, you will no longer restrict us of our freedom. Hong Lian will be bidding farewell first.” With that, the phoenix glanced at the white tiger one last time before disappearing as a red streak of light.

The dragon looked towards the Winged Tiger God on Jian Chen’s shoulder, his expression filled with complexity. He said, “I never thought I’d meet a Winged Tiger God the moment I came out. It’s a pity it’s too weak.” The dragon sighed and murmured, “After so many years, I wonder if my clansmen are still around. I need to go to the Dragon clan. According to my inherited memories, the Dragon clan’s positioned on an island in the ocean.”

“The Dragon clan? Are you talking about the Dragon clan of the four ancient great magical beast clans?” The woman asked in surprise.

The dragon’s interest was piqued. He looked at the woman with glowing eyes and asked, “You actually know about my Dragon clan? How is the Dragon clan right now?”

The woman immediately gasped upon gaining confirmation. Her gaze towards the dragon experienced an extremely great change and she said, “The Dragon clan’s ceased existing very, very long ago. They’ve vanished. Including the ancient Divine Phoenix clan, they’ve all vanished. The Beast God Continent not had a Dragon or Divine Phoenix clan for a long time.”

“What? Vanished? How is that possible?” The dragon stared blankly while a sliver of disbelief appeared in his eyes. According

to his inherited memories, his Dragon clan was an extremely powerful clan, the emperors of the magical beasts.

The woman was now completely certain of the Class 8 Magical Beasts' identities. She said, "I do know a little about the matters of the ancient times. Apparently, the Dragon clan and the Divine Phoenix clan disappeared at the same time, as well as the ancient Winged Tiger God."

"Vanished, vanished. My Dragon clan's already vanished." The dragon displayed indescribable pain and loneliness. When he heard what the woman had said, he reacted like he had just lost all of his relatives.

"I want to go back to dragon island to have a look." The dragon murmured gently.

"Rui Jin, I'll go with you." The black-clothed old man said beside the dragon.

The dragon nodded slightly. He was not familiar with a lot of people from the artifact space, only two. They were the Scorching Divine Phoenix who had just departed and the mutated Divine Alligator beside him.

Suddenly, the dragon's expression changed slightly. Two rays of light immediately shot out from his eyes, piercing the fabric of space, and he growled, "Crap, there's quite a few experts currently tearing open the space. They... they... they seem to be from the ten protector clans of the Tian Yuan Continent."

“According to my memories, the ancient magical beasts were oil and water with the humans. We hated each other, so we definitely can’t let them come. With my race’s abilities, I can seal up the space within a radius of ten million kilometers so that they can’t tear through it. Everyone quickly disperse during this time.”

The dragon suddenly began to glow with an extremely powerful light. It illuminated the entire space, dyeing the world golden. It formed a miraculous scene rarely seen, even in several millenia, above the City of God, stunning countless people below.

The golden light that illuminated the surroundings all gathered into his two hands, and they quickly changed into different seals with the light. As the hands moved, the surrounding space seemed to become something like a heart, beating with a rhythm.

“Dragon clan secret technique, Worldlock!” The golden dragon cried out and produced a seal from his hands, shoving it at the empty void. Immediately a few slight, wondrous changes occurred to the space in a radius of ten million kilometers, as if it had turned into a separate domain with different laws of the world in that very moment.

The woman and the Saint Ruler’s all reacted greatly. They felt like they could no longer control Spatial Force, not even to simply move it. At that moment it seemed like they were forcefully ripped away from the laws of the world and no longer in the world they were in before.

“What-what- what is this ability!? Why is it so terrifying!?” They were all overwhelmed by shock. They had never even heard of an ability that could influence the laws of the world, much less witness it themselves. Even Saint Emperors were probably not capable of this.

“With my secret technique, I’ve sealed the space within a radius of ten million kilometers. It can only last for ten seconds. Everyone, leave quickly.” The dragon said to his companions behind him.

The Class 8 Magical Beasts did not hesitate at all. They all ripped open the space to create Space Gates, traversing an extremely great distance with a single step. They departed from the City of God.

“Farewell, artifact spirit! I hope we never meet again in the future!” The dragon spoke towards the saint artifact with gritted teeth, with a voice that still carried some anger. It was impossible to not have any hatred towards the artifact spirit after being trapped for thousands of years. However, he understood that the artifact spirit too was bounded by the ancient vow, and that he had his own miseries.

“Rui Jin, the overlord’s currently in great danger. You might as well take him along with you when you leave.” The artifact spirit’s voice appeared in the dragon’s head.

“Alright, I’ll help you this time.” The dragon gnashed his teeth. Afterwards, with a swing of his hand, space was ripped open to form a Space Gate.

As soon as the Space Gate formed, Jian Chen experienced an powerful, irresistible force wrap around him that sent him into the Space Gate.

Seeing Jian Chen flee, the woman immediately became anxious. Just when she wanted to chase after him, she saw the dragon in the corner of her eyes and immediately suppressed the impulse in her heart.

“The saint artifact. Yang Yutian, return the saint artifact to us.” The president of the Radiant Saint Master Union became unsettled as he watched Jian Chen disappear into the Space Gate. The saint artifact was the treasure of the union. It was extremely important, and if he lost the artifact the union would no longer have any meaning for its existence.

The reason why they were able to gather almost all the high class Radiant Saint Masters of the continent was because the union possessed the saint artifact, possessing the secret to reaching Class 7 at the same time. This was why they had their current status.

“Hei Yu, we should also go.” After sending Jian Chen off, the dragon ripped open the space again to create a Space Gate before departing with the mutated Divine Alligator.

In the blink of an eye, the dozen or so Class 8 Magical Beasts that had come out of the artifact all departed. No one knew where they went, and even Jian Chen, amidst a disaster, escaped under the help of the dragon, taking away the saint artifact of the union with

him.

With the artifact taken away, all the people from the union darkened in complexion. Even the grand elder, who originally viewed Jian Chen extremely importantly, became ugly, as the artifact was just too important to the union. They definitely could not afford losing it.

Chapter 794: The Artifact Takes A Master

After a few seconds, the surrounding space began to ripple violently like the ripples of a lake. Soon afterwards, eleven spatial cracks suddenly opened up, quickly forming Space Gates. Immediately, many people stepped out, all from the ten protector clans and Mercenary City. To no surprise, the person leading the Mercenary City group was Tian Jian, the grand elder of the city.

Suddenly, another crack opened up. An old man in simple clothes walked out. He was by himself, but despite his appearance no one present dared to belittle him. Even the strongest people from the ten protector clans looked at the old man seriously.

“Bloodsword sect sect master, Xiu Houston. I never thought you’d come too.” Tian Jian smiled at the old man.

“The presences of over ten Class 8 Magical Beasts suddenly appeared. As a human, is there a principle where I don’t come for something so important?” Houston said expressionlessly; his voice was very calm. However, he was far from the calmness he displayed inside.

“What’s happened here? Why did the presences of over ten Class 8 Magical Beasts suddenly appear here?” An ordinary-looking middle-aged woman asked. She was the pavilion master of the Pure Heart Pavilion.

“And this region of space seemed to be sealed by a mysterious power just then. My Space Gate was unable to connect here, which

delayed me very much. Otherwise, those magical beasts would definitely not have been able to flee so quickly,” said a middle-aged man. He too was an expert from the ten protector clans.

The middle-aged woman from the Zaar family did not hide anything at all. She narrated everything that had happened before in detail, and did not even hide the news about the Winged Tiger God.

“What!? The Winged Tiger God is with a junior who’s both a fighter and a Radiant Saint Master!? How can people be Radiant Saint Masters and fighters at the same time!?” Hearing that, the ten protector clans all questioned it immediately.

This was because on the Tian Yuan Continent, a fighter could not be a Radiant Saint Master and a Radiant Saint Master could not be a fighter at the same time. This was an almost undebatable fact as no one had ever appeared as both of them, not even during the ancient times.

“I’d never think that all the Class 8 Magical Beasts trapped in the Radiant Saint Master Union’s artifact would all come out at once. This is something extremely bad for our continent. If they work together with the experts of the Beast God Continent, then the Beast God Continent will power up significantly.” The speaker was an ancestor of the Changyang clan, Changyang Qing Yun.

“Let’s not talk about these matters first. Finding the Winged Tiger God is the priority. We can’t let the experts of the Beast God Continent obtain it before us, or after it reaches its peak it’ll be the end of our Tian Yuan Continent,” another person said.

“Why don’t we work together and search the entire continent with a secret technique? We’ll find his whereabouts.” Another suggested.

Afterwards, a Saint King stood out from each of the protector clans. Pooling their strength together, they cast a secret technique to search the entire continent.

The Mercenary City group did not participate in it. The grand elder, Tian Jian, floated in the space as he watched the people cast the technique, and he was rather anxious inside, scared of them finding where Jian Chen was.

Houston also worried. He treated Jian Chen as his successor, and even watched on personally as Jian Chen matured to such a level from an Earth Saint Master with a broken Saint Weapon. He naturally did not wish for Jian Chen to die young as an unprecedented prodigy.

This was because he knew very well that if Jian Chen successfully made it all the way, his achievements would definitely not be any lower than his own. Jian Chen could even exceed him, becoming a second Saint Emperor on the continent.

The search went on for roughly half an hour before finally ending. However, the people who did the searching all displayed rather ugly expressions. One of them said, “We’ve already searched the entire continent, but we can’t find the presence of the Winged Tiger God. However, we found some Class 8 Magical

Beasts from the artifact space.”

Hearing that, all the people of the ten protector clans darkened in complexion, while both Tian Jian and Houston relaxed slightly.

“Since we can’t find the Winged Tiger God, why don’t we slaughter all those Class 8 Magical Beasts who escaped from the artifact? It’ll weaken the Beast God Continent’s force.” An old woman suggested with a hoarse voice.

“We mustn’t. If we kill those magical beasts, it might weaken the Beast God Continent slightly, but it’ll just fan the Beast God Continent’s flames of rage. It’ll just speed up the war between the two continents. This would be extremely bad for us.” Objections appeared as soon as the old woman put forward her suggestion.

“Correct. We, the Tian Yuan Continent, are weaker than the Beast God Continent. It’s disadvantageous to go to war against them early. We still need some buffering time. We can only fight them after we’ve condensed all the power we have. The priority is still finding the Winged Tiger God.”

...

Several millions of kilometers away from the Holy Empire, Jian Chen currently sat on the ground in some grassy plains, moving about to look at the palm-sized, golden tower.

The craftsmanship of the tiny tower was extremely exquisite.

There were a total of nine floors and was very pretty glittering with golden light before him.

“So the artifact of the union is like this. Though, artifact spirit, why did you want to leave the union?” Jian Chen moved the golden tower around as he looked at it and spoke as if he was talking to himself. His injuries from the Saint Ruler of the eight clans had already completely healed from the insane recovery rate of the Chaotic Body.

“Overlord, this one has already stayed in the union for hundreds of thousands of years. I don’t want to always remain in this world. This one is willing to follow the overlord. I only wish to see vaster worlds.” The artifact spirit’s voice appeared in Jian Chen’s head; his tone was extremely sincere.

“Artifact spirit, you’re smart for knowing to follow master. Don’t worry, master’s future accomplishments is immeasurable. Once master becomes powerful, you’ll be swimming in benefits. He’ll only need to collect some materials to upgrade your artifact and your strength will increase by hundredfold.” Zi Ying’s voice suddenly appeared.

Jian Chen could clearly feel the golden tower in his hand tremble extremely slightly, as if what Zi Ying had said caused the artifact spirit to become extremely excited.

“Artifact spirit, just how powerful are you right now? Can you assist me in fending off the experts of the ten protector clans?”

“Master, don’t count on the spirit of this artifact. This artifact is not an offensive artifact, but rather a support one. Though it can be used to store some stuff, its ability to battle is pitiful. If you want it to fight enemies, it might not even be able to harm master.” Zi Ying’s voice resounded in Jian Chen’s head.

Hearing that, Jian Chen immediately became slightly surprised. He did not believe it, “How is this possible? Didn’t the artifact spirit seal those Class 8 Magical Beasts? Why is it so weak?”

“Overlord, you may not know, but this one is indeed a supportive artifact. My purpose is to convert the Radiant Saint Force in the surroundings into origin energy. This one can display the strength of a Saint Emperor within the artifact space, but outside this one’s strength is greatly reduced. It will be difficult for this one to fight a Saint Ruler,” the artifact spirit said bitterly.

Jian Chen secretly sighed. Originally he planned on just using the artifact spirit to fend off the ten protector clans, but now it seemed to all be imagination.

“Artifact spirit, why don’t you hurry up and accept him as your master?” Zi Ying’s dignified voice resounded in the artifact spirit’s head.

Hearing that, the artifact spirit immediately jerked. After a slight hesitation, he took Jian Chen as his master all by his own accord before disappearing into the centre of Jian Chen’s eyebrows as a streak of golden light. It had already arrived in Jian Chen’s sea of consciousness, floating obediently between the sword spirits that were currently absorbing the Multicolored Stone.

“Master, now that this one has accepted you as my master, master can place the Winged Tiger God into the saint artifact.” The artifact spirit’s voice appeared in Jian Chen’s head.

With that, Jian Chen hesitated slightly before finally placing the white tiger into the space after seeing that the white tiger agreed. It was easier to conceal his identity this and could help avoid quite a lot of trouble.

With the artifact spirit submitting himself, Jian Chen also finally relaxed slightly. Now that the artifact followed him at all times, no matter where he went reaching Class 7 was no longer a problem. He only needed to wait a year before the seal on the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force was released, allowing him to reach Class 7. Then he would possess the ability to revive the dead.

Standing up, Jian Chen fished out a set of tight blue robes and wore them. He then left after fitting himself like a fighter.

Two hours later, Jian Chen had already traversed thousands of kilometers. He then entered a first class city to buy a map, to find his way back home.

As soon as he entered the city, Jian Chen heard about the news of the search for the Winged Tiger God everywhere. Even ordinary people knew about the Winged Tiger God.

Jian Chen listened to the people’s discussions about the tiger as he walked towards the largest general store in the city. He bought

the largest map available.

“I never thought I’d have come here.” Jian Chen immediately smiled bitterly after seeing the markings on the map. This was because he was currently in the Felicity Empire of the three great empires, already millions of kilometers away from the Holy Empire.

“Why have I come to somewhere so far away? It’s terrible. Without a Space Gate, I have no idea how much time I’d need to spend on the road before I get back to the Gesun Kingdom.” Jian Chen smiled bitterly, immediately pained by the thought.

“Whatever, let’s see if I can find a Space Gate first or not.” Jian Chen put the map away and left the city to see if he could find a Space Gate and leave the empire with it. It would save a lot of traveling time.

Three days later, Jian Chen flew in the sky towards a rather powerful sect that he had learned of. He wanted to see if there was a public Space Gate anywhere nearby.

At that very moment, the space in front of him cracked open and a Space Gate quickly formed. A white-robed, middle-aged man stepped out.

“Senior!” Seeing the man, Jian Chen immediately rejoiced. It was Tian Jian, the grand elder of Mercenary City.

Chapter 795: Eve Of Departure

Tian Jian had come all by himself. He seemed like an ordinary person, but his white clothes seemed to give off a celestial aura. The wind was violent high up in the sky, causing his robes to be buffeted about wildly and his long, black hair to float in the air.

Tian Jian looked at Jian Chen with a complicated look, “I never thought you’d actually come to somewhere so far away. Jian Chen, it’s fortunate that I still left that mark on you or finding you really wouldn’t have been easy. Jian Chen, now that the ten protector clans are searching the entire continent to find you, it’s no longer suitable for you to stay on the Tian Yuan Continent. You should quickly leave.”

Hearing that, Jian Chen’s expression changed slightly. He said hurriedly, “Senior, the white tiger now has somewhere to hide. There’s no worry for it being found anymore. Also, the Tian Yuan Continent is huge; if I hide well, it’ll be very difficult for them to find me.”

“The place of hiding you mentioned must be the saint artifact of the Radiant Saint Master Union.” Tian Jian stared deeply at Jian Chen. Currently, the shock in his heart brought on by Jian Chen was only increasing. Not only did he earn the companionship of the Winged Tiger God, forming an extremely deep bond with the tiger since it was young, even the barrier spirit of Mercenary City that rarely appeared seemed to have a mysterious, unknown bond with him.

And now, even the saint artifact that had existed for countless

years in the union followed Jian Chen on its own accord. This type of behavior seemed to tell Tian Jian that the young man in front of him could not be compared to other, ordinary prodigies.

Jian Chen nodded, “Senior’s correct. It’s indeed the artifact space. The protector clans shouldn’t be able to find him if the tiger stays in there.”

“No, it’s not as simple as you think.” Tian Jian gently shook his head, “Jian Chen, you once stayed at the union so you should understand what the saint artifact means to them. Now that you’ve taken away the saint artifact, you’ve basically stolen the lifeblood of the union. In the future, those searching for you probably won’t just be the protector clans. The union won’t let you go either, because the artifact’s just too important to them.”

Jian Chen said nothing. How could he not understand what Tian Jian was saying? It was just that the saint artifact’s help was currently too valuable to him. Not only was it his only hope to reach Class 7, it was where the white tiger hid. It was indeed extremely difficult for Jian Chen to now return the artifact.

Also, the artifact now had a consciousness. It had its own thoughts, and it was the artifact itself that wanted to follow him. It had even taken him on as a master. Jian Chen would struggle to do it even if he wanted to return it.

The figures of the president and grand elder flashed across Jian Chen’s eyes. He could not help but feel rather ashamed and uneasy. Not only did he fail their expectations, he even created an extremely big problem for the union.

“President, grand elder, in the future Jian Chen will definitely make a compensation of several fold for your losses,” Jian Chen thought.

“Jian Chen, the saint artifact’s already existed with the union for countless years. Even I have no idea if the union has any way to search for the artifact, and the protector clans are already using the entire continent’s power to search for you. They’ve also already collected drawings of you, so perhaps in the not-so-distant future those images will spread throughout the continent. When that times comes, the Tian Yuan Continent is no longer somewhere you can stay.”

“Senior, what should I do? Do I really have to leave the continent? Even if I leave, the experts of the Beast God Continent will come searching for me as well.” Jian Chen’s heart was extremely heavy.

After some thought, Tian Jian mumbled, “Perhaps there’s only one more place you can go now. Only that place can protect your from both the protector clans and the Beast God Continent.”

“Where’s that?” Jian Chen asked curiously.

“To the Sea race!” Tian Jian said slowly.

“The Sea race of the four ancient races?” Jian Chen asked in astonishment.

Tian Jian nodded and confirmed, “Correct, the Sea race of the four ancient races. Today, only the Sea race possesses the power that can cause both the protector clans and the Beast God Continent to become fearful. This is because the sea god of the ancient times is still not dead. A thousand years ago, I sensed the presence of the sea god. He’s still alive.”

Hearing that, Jian Chen jerked violently. He was greatly shocked and unsettled.

The four champions of the ancient times were the strongest human, Mo Tianyun, the ancient Winged Tiger God, the war god of the ancient Hundred Races, Aergyns, and the sea god of the sea abyss. The four of them were all at a level where all forms of life could look up to, existences that had surpassed Saint Emperor.

“Jian Chen, I’ll take you back. You can’t stay any longer on the Tian Yuan Continent. I’ll send you off after you handle the miscellaneous matters you need to deal with.” Tian Jian sighed gently. This was the only way to protect Jian Chen. Soon afterwards, he gently waved his hand and an invisible force wrapped around Jian Chen, sucking him into the Space Gate.

When Jian Chen reappeared, he was already outside Lore City in the Gesun Kingdom. Tian Jian also followed along with him.

“Jian Chen, go deal with what you need to at home. I’ll wait for you here,” Tian Jian said indifferently.

Jian Chen said nothing in reply. He was about to leave the Tian Yuan Continent, and he became unhappy as a result because he knew he would have to leave behind all his friends and family. Once he left, he had no idea when he could return again. Perhaps he would only return after he possessed the strength to fend off both the protector clans and the Beast God Continent. However, he had no idea how far away that day was.

Perhaps he would need thousands of years before he could return. By then, all the people would have changed.

Jian Chen carried an indescribable loneliness, flying towards the Changyang Manor of Lore City with a heavy heart.

Currently in Lore City, the matter about finding the Winged Tiger God had already spread from mouth to mouth. Currently it had reached a level where almost all the people on the Tian Yuan Continent knew about the Winged Tiger God.

Jian Chen returned to the manor. His arrival immediately caused the place to become lively as many elders all rushed out and surrounded him like the stars around a moon, asking about how he was. Their expression were both courteous and filled with concern, with some pride sandwiched in between.

After some small conversation with all the old people of the manor, he called Uncle Chang to his room. He set up a transparent barrier around the room with a wave of his hand.

Looking at Jian Chen's behaviour, Uncle Chang knew that Jian

Chen was in a bad mood. Perhaps something bad had happened? Compounded by how careful Jian Chen was, Uncle Chang immediately became rather stern and asked, “Fourth young master, why are you being so cautious? Has something happened?”

Jian Chen turned around to look at his room. He could not help but have images of the past flash across his eyes and, with a soft sigh, he said, “Uncle Chang, I need to leave here for some time, and that time may be very long.”

“Young master, has something big happened?” Uncle Chang’s face was filled with worry.

Jian Chen nodded slightly, “A few things have occurred. Uncle Chang, after I leave the clan will be in your care.”

“Young master, you don’t need to worry about the clan. Just be extra careful.” Uncle Chang’s voice was filled with concern. He could already guess that Jian Chen had probably once more provoked powerful opponents outside.

Jian Chen produced a dozen or so Class 6 Monster Cores from his Space Ring and placed the handful on the table. He said, “Uncle Chang, these Class 6 Monster Cores will assist your cultivation greatly. I don’t need them anymore, so you should take them. I hope the next time we meet, Uncle Chang will have already reached Saint Ruler.”

Jian Chen told Uncle Chang a few more things before leaving the room. He then proceeded to the manor’s back courtyard, the small

quiet building where his eldest brother, Changyang Hu, stayed.

Uncle Chang eyed the monster cores left behind by Jian Chen with a complicated gaze before slowly putting them away, one by one, into his Space Ring. Afterwards, he looked out the window absent-mindedly, as if he had dug up some ancient memories.

After a very long while did Uncle Chang murmur quickly, “Now that all ten protector clans of the continent have emerged, the news of finding the Winged Tiger God has spread everywhere. And that tiger cub that once accompanied the fourth young master seems extremely similar to it. Perhaps it actually is the Winged Tiger God? Otherwise, with his strength, young master wouldn’t be forced into such a situation.”

“Master, you’ve already left for hundreds of years. There’s not much time until the end of your life. Just where are you? If the ancestors learned that you left behind an unprecedented prodigy for the Changyang clan, I think those ancestors would forgive you and remove your punishment. They’ll let you successfully become a Saint Ruler.”

As Uncle Chang murmured, two turbid tears rolled down his face.

Jian Chen arrived at the small individual building where his eldest brother stayed. He saw his brother half-lying in a wheelchair, being slowly pushed around the yard by a servant girl.

“Big brother!” Jian Chen called out, directly making his way for

Changyang Hu.

“Ah, it’s the fourth you master. This servant greets the fourth young master.” As soon as the servant girl saw Jian Chen, she was surprised and hurriedly bowed towards Jian Chen.

“Fourth brother, you’re finally back.” Changyang Hu looked towards Jian Chen. An indifferent smile appeared on his face, yet his voice was extremely calm and without any emotions.

Jian Chen quickly made his way to Changyang Hu and dismissed the servant girl. Afterwards, he pushed the wheelchair himself, taking Changyang Hu around the yard.

Jian Chen glanced past the flowering shrubs and said softly, “Brother, I’ve come this time to say farewell.”

Changyang Hu smiled slightly, “Brother, why don’t you stay for a few more days this time instead of hurrying off. Just how many days of these past years have you spent in the manor?”

Hearing that, Jian Chen laughed dryly before pushing the wheelchair into the building. He said, “Brother, other than to bid farewell, I’ve come for something else this time. And that’s to heal your limbs.”

Chapter 796: Healing Missing Limbs

“Recover my limbs?” Changyang Hu stared blankly at Jian Chen and smiled, “Brother, have you already become a Class 7 Radiant Saint Master?” What Jian Chen had said did not cause his brother to display any emotions of happiness. Perhaps, to him his missing limbs were no longer a matter of importance.

Jian Chen shook his head, “Brother, I still haven’t reached Class 7 yet, but I do have the ability to recover your limbs. Brother, don’t move. I’ll send you to a certain place. Your limbs can be healed there.” Jian Chen opened his hand and a palm-sized golden tower suddenly appeared. A white streak of light shot out from it, enveloping Changyang Hu and disappearing with him.

Afterwards, Jian Chen was also enveloped by the white light and sent into the artifact space. Only the tiny golden tower was left floating in the empty room.

The reason why Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters could regrow missing limbs or even revive the dead was because of the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force. Only the origin energy could do all that.

Although Jian Chen had yet to reach Class 7 or obtain the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force, he had the saint artifact. If his brother was taken into the artifact space, the artifact spirit could easily heal him.

Within the artifact, the hall that was destroyed in the process of

breaking the ancient vow had already reappeared. Suddenly, there was a white flash of light inside and Changyang Hu, on his wheelchair and all, appeared in the grand hall from out of nowhere.

Changyang Hu looked around the unfamiliar place. His eyes carried a sliver of blankness and curiosity. Before he could carefully look around there was another flash of light and Jian Chen, in his fighter-like tight blue robes, had appeared beside him.

“Brother, where is this?” Changyang Hu asked out of curiosity.

“Brother, this is another space. Only in here can your limbs be healed.” Jian Chen smiled.

“Master!” A heavy voice resounded from his side. The artifact spirit had already appeared right next to Jian Chen like a ghost, without a single sound or sign.

Jian Chen looked at the artifact spirit and said, “Artifact spirit, you’ll be responsible for my brother’s injuries.”

“Master, don’t worry. Although my origin energy of Radiant Saint Force can’t be absorbed by master, it can be used to heal other people. Also, your brother’s not very powerful and his body’s rather fragile. If I want to heal his limbs, I will only need half a strand of the origin energy.” With that, the artifact spirit made a pointing gesture. A strand of origin energy quickly condensed, shining with a dazzling white light.

“Is this the origin energy of Radiant Saint Force?” Jian Chen could not help but narrow his eyes. This was the first time he had seen it with his own eyes. He felt that there were no major differences between the origin energy and Radiant Saint Force; both were of similar characteristics. However, he could feel an extraordinarily rich force of life in the origin energy, countless times more powerful than inside the Radiant Saint Force he could control.

This was a leap in quality. The disparity between the two was like a chasm.

After the origin energy entered Changyang Hu, a dazzling white light immediately rose up from his body, enveloping him inside it completely.

Jian Chen’s eyes flashed in interest. He stared fixedly at Changyang Hu wrapped in the white light. He seemed to be able to see through the extremely dense Radiant Saint Force to see exactly what was going on inside.

Gradually, a sliver of joy appeared on Jian Chen’s face from his excitement. Even his hands were tightly clenched. He could clearly see his brother’s missing limbs regrow at a visible rate with the help of the origin energy.

It lasted for roughly half an hour. The light around Changyang Hu slowly dispersed, revealing his burly body.

Currently Changyang Hu remained on the wheelchair, but his

sleeves and trousers were no longer empty. New legs and arms had grown.

The new limbs had skin as smooth as a baby's bottom and were very thick, fitting extremely well with Changyang Hu's burly body. On the surface of his new limbs was the faint glow of white light. It was left-over, unused Radiant Saint Force.

The origin energy remained in his body. It could not be used by him, nor was it controlled by him, but it would bring unbelievable benefits. If he was heavily injured again in the future, this residue would come into great use.

Changyang Hu looked at his newly-grown limbs, but he did not become excited. Instead, his gaze became rather complicated. He stood up from the wheelchair with some stiff movements, and walked around a few times in the hall. He sighed softly, "Having it healed is good too. At least, in the future I can take care of myself. I don't need to be served by people. It'll be much more convenient."

Having his limbs healed only seemed to be helpful to Changyang Hu's everyday life. That was the limit of it.

"Brother, you can keep cultivating in the future," Jian Chen said softly. He could not tell how his brother was feeling from how he was acting.

Changyang Hu gently shook his head, "No, I don't plan on cultivating anymore in the future. Brother, I've seen through life these days. From your brother's perspective, even powerful

fighters may not be able to lead lives as happy as ordinary people. Also, no matter how strong you are, don't you still end up the same as those ordinary people? Everything turns into a piles of dust, dissipating along with the wind and disappearing forever. Even the four champions of the ancient times could not escape the corrosion of time. They've already vanished from this world."

Jian Chen sighed secretly. He knew that there was a great change to his eldest brother after being traumatised this badly. He even doubted if the Changyang Hu currently before him was still the same brother who studied with him at Kargath Academy.

His brother's limbs had all healed; this was supposed to be something that was worth celebrating over. However, with his brother like this he could not become happy no matter what.

Jian Chen turned to the artifact spirit, "Artifact spirit, can you revive people from the dead?"

"Master, my limit is regrowing limbs. Reviving people from the dead is not something I, an artifact spirit, can do. This is because there's a need to learn the three soul-controlling techniques. One must use those techniques to condense the deceased's soul, nourish it with the origin energy and then fuse it into the body. That is how the dead can be revived." The artifact spirit explained.

Hearing that, Jian Chen furrowed his eyebrows slightly. He had stayed at the union for quite some time, but he had never thought that there was a need for three soul-controlling techniques to bring back the deceased.

“Are you unable to learn the three techniques, even with your ability?” Jian Chen asked again.

The artifact spirit was bitter-faced and smiled bitterly, “Master, there’s a need to have a soul to practise the three techniques. This one is only the spirit from an artifact. I don’t have a soul, so naturally I can’t learn them.”

“However, this one knows the way to learn the techniques. But only Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters with the origin energy can learn them. Once master reaches Class 7, this one will tell master the way to practise these techniques.”

A sliver of disappointment appeared in Jian Chen’s eyes. He originally thought he could borrow the artifact spirit’s power to revive his parents. However, he had never thought that three soul-controlling techniques needed to be mastered before any reviving could happen.

“Whatever, I’ll put the matter of reviving my parents to the side for now,” Jian Chen thought before taking his brother out of the artifact space with him. They returned to the small, lonely building.

The two of them talked for two hours before Jian Chen bid farewell. During that time, Changyang Hu did not ask about the saint artifact at all. Perhaps some things were no longer able to cause him to become curious.

Afterwards, Jian Chen visited his first aunt, Ling Long, and his second aunt, Yu Fengyang. After that, he left the manor.

An hour later, Jian Chen arrived at a grand inn in the center of the city. The inn had only been opened for a few years, but it was the largest and most luxurious in the city. It was also the safest inn in the entire Lore City. No one in the entire kingdom, even the large clans, dared to make any trouble for the inn, let alone the people in the city.

This was because all the people knew that the owner of the inn had an extremely deep relationship with the number one clan of the kingdom, the Changyang clan. Also, her connection with the Imperial Protector of the clan, the fourth young master of the Changyang clan, was something else. If she was offended, it would be indirectly offending Changyang Xiangtian as well.

As a result, the inn was famous across the entire kingdom even with only a few years of being run. Even outsider mercenaries and merchants would obediently hide away their arrogance, unwilling to act wildly while they were in the inn.

Jian Chen found the owner and Sans in the inn, people whom he had not met for a very long time. He departed straight away after some casual conversation.

Departing from the inn, Jian Chen directly left the city. Immediately, a voice boomed in his head, “Have you dealt with the matters at home?”

“I’ve done it all, but I need to pop into where the Flame Mercenaries are,” Jian Chen said with a rather gruff voice.

“I’ll take you there. Try to deal with everything within a day. I need to send you off the continent today. I fear that once it's been dragged out, the situation will develop more and more against you. The ten protector clans are deeply-rooted great clans. Although you are hiding your presence, which prevents them from finding you temporarily, you must not drag it out for too long. Once they use the secret techniques from ancient times, it doesn’t matter where you hide.” With that, Tian Jian directly split open the space to form a crack, taking Jian Chen away.

Chapter 797: Farewell

Currently Bi Hai, You Yue, Bi Lian, Ming Dong, Dugu Feng and a few other people who Jian Chen trusted the most were gathered in the conference hall of the Flame Mercenaries. They were all discussing something, each with stern expressions.

The entire room was enveloped by a clear barrier. They were extremely cautious.

“That Winged Tiger Beast searched for by the ancient clans just looks too similar to the white tiger Jian Chen has. They’re both white tiger cubs, and they both have a pair of snow-white, feathered wings. Do you think the Winged Tiger God is Xiao Bai, or not?” Ming Dong was extremely grim. He naturally knew that things would be troublesome if Xiao Bai was the Winged Tiger God.

“I too think Xiao Bai is extremely similar to the ancient Winged Tiger God mentioned by the Tianmu clan. Perhaps Xiao Bai really is the ancient beast god?” Bi Lian’s eyebrows were furrowed and she seemed extremely anxious. She knew that if Xiao Bai was the Winged Tiger God it would definitely be taken away by the Tianmu clan, and there would be conflict if Jian Chen was unwilling.

“It’ll be problematic if that is the case. According to the news I’ve just received, the entire world seems to be looking everywhere for the Winged Tiger God right now. I hope Jian Chen is fine.” The speaker was You Yue, who wore a pink dress. She wore light makeup which made her devastating beauty even more alluring. Combined with her worry she seemed rather pitiful, causing

people to feel sympathetic.

“I wonder where Jian Chen is right now. I hope he can return safely.” Huang Luan said softly. She too was worried.

“Alright, let’s not talk about this anymore. This is not an everyday matter. It’s best if we don’t discuss about this just between us, because even if there’s a barrier up there may be people even more powerful than me who can directly eavesdrop on us. Let’s talk about it after my grandson returns.” The ancestor of the Bi clan spoke out. Even though he was grim, his voice carried an authoritative heaviness.

With that, everyone immediately stopped their discussion. Ignoring Bi Hai’s strength, just his identity as Jian Chen’s grandfather was enough to deter everyone from offending him. The people there did not dare to disobey Bi Hai.

At that very moment, Bi Hai’s expression changed suddenly. He shot up from his chair as a sliver of joy appeared on his face, “My grandson is back!”

“What? Jian Chen is back?”

Ming Dong and everyone else were first surprised before rejoicing.

Bi Hai removed the barrier around the hall as the doors to the hall slowly opened. A blue-robed Jian Chen and white-clothed

Tian Jian walked in slowly.

“Jian Chen, you’re finally back. Uncle Tian, why have you come too?” Seeing the two people, Ming Dong immediately exclaimed out of pleasant surprise.

“Jian Chen, you’ve finally come back.” Jian Chen’s safe return caused Bi Lian, You Yue and Huang Luan to all rejoice. They all called out gently, their voices filled with happiness.

Bi Hai saw Jian Chen. Just when he was about to speak, he suddenly noticed Tian Jian beside him from the corner of his eye. His expression changed slightly, immediately hurrying up. He clasped his hands towards Tian Jian courteously, “Junior greets the grand elder.”

“No need to be so polite!” Tian Jian smiled before looking at Ming Dong. His gaze immediately became benevolent, and he said, “Child, you’ve already reached Heaven Saint Master. Not bad at all. Your talent is very impressive. I hope you can continue to cultivate arduously. You’ll definitely have some achievements in the future.”

Ming Dong chuckled and hurried to Tian Jian. He said, “Uncle Tian, let’s not talk about that for now. Right now, we have more important things we need to discuss with Jian Chen.” Ming Dong paused before continuing, “We’ve received news from the Tianmu clan for the Flame Mercenaries to put down everything we’re currently doing and devote all our strength to finding the Winged Tiger God as soon as possible. The Winged Tiger God the Tianmu clan wants is very similar to Xiao Bai. Do you think they’re

searching for him? Oh yeah, why isn't Xiao Bai with you?"

"Xiao Bai is currently staying in an extremely well-hidden place. As for the Winged Tiger God people are searching for, it indeed is Xiao Bai." Jian Chen did not conceal it. Now that the situation had already developed like this, he no longer had any need to continue concealing the white tiger's identity.

"What? Xiao Bai really is the Winged Tiger God? Perhaps the Tianmu clan is in search for it because they want to tame it to become their protector beast?" You Yue said from shock. Her expression became more grim.

"No, those in search of the Winged Tiger God is the not Tianmu clan, but rather the ten protector clans." Jian Chen said. Seeing everyone's confusion, he continued, "The ten protector clans are the ten most powerful clans on the Tian Yuan Continent. They completely supersede ancient clans. Even the ancient clans needs to listen to their orders."

"Oh my god. The protector clans are so powerful. Brother, what do you intend to do?" Bi Lian became even more worried.

"I will be leaving the Tian Yuan Continent. This time, I have come to bid farewell." Jian Chen said heavily. This time, he had no idea when he would be able to return. He had no idea when the next time he would be able to meet or see these people again would be.

Jian Chen stayed with the Flame Mercenaries for the entire

afternoon. He dealt with what he needed to deal with, and gave full authority to Bi Lian and You Yue to deal with the problems of development. As for Bi Hai and Jiede Tai, they stood guard and protected the mercenaries as Saint Rulers.

“Jian Chen, I won’t be dealing with the matters of the mercenaries. After you leave, I’ll immediately find a quiet place to go into seclusion.” Ming Dong suddenly stood up. His eyes flowed with a determined light. The situation that forced Jian Chen to leave the continent affected Ming Dong very much and aroused his determination to work hard and become stronger. This was because he knew that even though he was now a Heaven Saint Master, he was of no help to Jian Chen. He could only watch on helplessly as his brother, someone who had been through thick and thin with him, had to endure the great pressure and leave the continent. He could do nothing. This made Ming Dong feel horrible.

Strength! Strength! Only with strength does one have the right to survive!

Jian Chen produced over twenty Class 6 Monster Cores and passed it to Ming Dong, “Ming Dong, you can’t rush cultivation. The energy hidden within monster cores have a violent factor. If you don’t properly overcome them, they can leave behind irremovable problems. I’m giving these Class 6 Monster Cores to you. I hope you can use them prudently. You mustn’t use them with undue haste.”

“Don’t worry brother. I’m not stupid, I know what to do.” Ming Dong guaranteed sincerely.

Jian Chen looked towards Huang Luan and his gaze became rather complicated. He pulled out a great pile of Class 5 Monster Cores from his Space Ring and said, “Luan’er, you have very great talent. You’re a prodigy rarely seen even in a thousand years, reaching Third Cycle Earth Saint Master without any heavenly resources or monster cores. I am giving these monster cores to you, not for you to use but to prepare for the case you need them in the future.”

Huang Luan’s eyes were watery. She looked at Jian Chen, unwilling to part, and said softly, “Jian Chen, when are you going to come back?”

Jian Chen sighed softly, “Even I don’t know.”

Huang Luan could no longer hold it back and tears began to roll down her face. She already understood that it might be an extremely long time before she could see Jian Chen again.

Jian Chen sighed once more before arriving beside You Yue, “Yue’er, don’t overwork for the mercenaries. If you can, just leave matters for the people below to handle. Once I leave, you need to work hard on your cultivation. That’s the only way you can lengthen your life. I hope you’re a Heaven Saint Master next time I see you.”

You Yue’s tears gushed out like a fountain. She gently bit her lips and would sob from time to time. She sobbed, “Jian Chen, Yue’er will definitely work hard on cultivation. Yue’er will wait for you to

return.”

Jian Chen looked at Bi Lian and a sliver of affection appeared in his eyes. He said, “Lian’er, you also need to cultivate properly.”

“Brother, you must promise Lian’er that you will return safe and sound.” Bi Lian cried. Her voice was already unclear from the crying. “My father’s gone, my mother’s gone, and so is my aunt. Brother, Lian’er can’t lose you as well.” Reaching the end, she threw herself onto Jian Chen’s chest. She wailed in tears, clearly heart-broken.

“Lian’er, brother promises that he will return safe and sound.”

...

After a farewell that seemed like they were separating forever, Jian Chen and Tian Jian finally left the Flame Mercenaries.

“Senior, I want to go to the Qinhuang Kingdom. I want to retrieve my parent’s bodies.” Jian Chen said.

Tian Jian nodded slightly and directly sliced open the space, taking Jian Chen to the sky above the kingdom. Afterwards, Jian Chen directly entered the imperial palace, heading towards the Qin Heaven Palace.

At that very moment, four powerful presences appeared in the distance. The four Imperial Protectors simultaneously hurried out

from the palace, blocking Jian Chen's path.

Jian Chen remained without expression. He looked at the four of them calmly and clasped his hands at them, "Jian Chen greets the four seniors."

The four Imperial Protectors eyes Jian Chen with a complicated gaze. Qin Yunlong sighed gently, "Jian Chen, it's best if you come back."

"You already know all about it?" Jian Chen's expression remained the same. He had anticipated this long ago as old man Situ and Mateng had announced his real name back in the City of God.

"Correct, we learned about this already. We've heard about the matter of Yang Yutian in the City of God," Qin Yunlong said with a mixture of many emotions.

Jian Chen paused for a while and then said, "I am going to retrieve my parents right now. Are you blocking me?"

The four Imperial Protectors did not reply immediately. Currently they felt extremely conflicted and, after a while of pause, it was still Qin Yunlong who spoke, "Jian Chen, the people blocking you are not us. The ancestor of the Kara clan has already come to the kingdom, and he's currently in the imperial palace."

Chapter 798: Encountering Nubis

Unexpectedly

What Qin Yunlong said in the end caused Jian Chen to furrow his eyebrows slightly. The light in his eyes flickered a few times before he asked calmly, “Does the ancestor of the Kara clan want to stop me from leaving and hand me over to the ten protector clans as a meritorious deed?”

Qin Yunlong sighed gently, “Jian Chen, we never thought you would actually be able to cause such a great commotion. Not only have you raised the Winged Tiger God, you even took the treasure of the Radiant Saint Master Union. Even though we are one of the eight great kingdoms, this has completely exceeded what we can manage. We also have no idea why the ancestor of the Kara clan has suddenly come. Jian Chen, the ancestor wants to see you. Please come with us to the Qin Heaven Palace.”

“Lead the way then. I hope the Kara clan won’t do anything that angers me, or I can only forget what miss Kara Liwei did to help me in the artifact space.” Jian Chen said expressionlessly, unperturbed and calm. The arrival of the Kara clan ancestor did not cause Jian Chen to fear as the grand elder of Mercenary City was also in the kingdom. If the ancestor wanted to do anything to him, he believed that Tian Jian would step in.

Jian Chen followed the four Imperial Protectors to the majestic Qin Heaven Palace. In the large guest room Jian Chen finally met the ancestor of the Kara clan.

The ancestor seemed to be a man in his thirties. He seemed

educated and refined, like a scholar, and his movements were filled with the nobility of aristocrats.

The handsome man's skin seemed white and soft. His exquisite features combined flawlessly on his face while his pitch-dark eyes were extremely profound, as if they contained a world of their own inside. Even though he was already middle-aged, he was a handsome man that could cause countless females to fall in love with him.

“Greetings senior. The Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom, Jian Chen, has come.” The four Imperial Protectors clasped their hands at the man, their expressions filled with respect.

The man elegantly took a sip of tea before turning towards Jian Chen, “You are Yang Yutian? As well as the previous King of Mercenaries, the Imperial Protector of the Qinhuang Kingdom, Jian Chen?”

“Senior is correct. That is me. I, Jian Chen, greet the senior.” Jian Chen clasped his hands at the middle-aged man and spoke calmly. His gaze was unjudging while his expression was unperturbed, without even the slightest fear.

The ancestor stood up and walked around Jian Chen in interest twice, constantly observing him. He seemed like he wanted to get to know Jian Chen's inside and outside completely.

“Not bad, not bad. Jian Chen, I've already learned about your

achievements from the four of them. In just a few years you went from being an Earth Saint Master to a powerful Saint Ruler as well as a Class 6 Radiant Saint Master. You also grasped the three great Radiant Artes of the Radiant Saint Master Union. Your talent is so great that it is unprecedented in history and will probably never be overtaken in the future. I was tongue-tied after learning these exact details about you. This is just unbelievable.” The ancestor marveled at him. Jian Chen’s talent had indeed stunned him.

“I thank senior for his praise. Senior definitely has other things to discuss to meet junior after hurrying over from the faraway Holy Empire.” Jian Chen remained calm, without the slightest trace of pride or arrogance on his face.

Looking at how unperturbed Jian Chen remained, the ancestor nodded in satisfaction once again. He constantly walked around Jian Chen with small steps and asked, “Jian Chen, are you really twenty-four this year?”

“Why does senior ask that?” Jian Chen asked in response.

The ancestor laughed coolly and said, “It is just too rare for a twenty-four year old to have such accomplishments and yet maintain such modest attitude. You are the most outstanding prodigy out of all the ones I’ve seen in all these years.”

“Alright, let’s not talk about that anymore. Jian Chen, do you know why I have come this time?” The man changed his tone as he became stern. He stared at Jian Chen in interest.

“If junior has guessed correctly, senior has come for two matters. One, regarding the protector clans’ search for the Winged Tiger God, and two, the saint artifact of the union.” Jian Chen replied.

“Correct. I have indeed come for those two matters. Jian Chen, do you know what the existence of the Winged Tiger God means for the continent? Do you know what kind of threat the continent will be facing? This will be a calamity. You shielding the Wind Tiger God like this and assisting its growth is extremely likely to bring a disaster to the continent,” the person said extremely sternly.

Jian Chen rejected the notion flatly by shaking his head, “Senior, the conclusion you’ve reached is a little subjective. As long as the continent does nothing that harms the Winged Tiger God, I can guarantee you that it definitely won’t do anything that will harm or endanger the continent after it grows up.”

The ancestor stared at Jian Chen with a fixed gaze. After staring for a while with narrowed eyes, he finally relaxed slightly, “I hope so too. But the matter of the Winged Tiger God will naturally be dealt by the protector clans. I have no right to interfere. Coming at this time and asking about the Winged Tiger God was actually secondary. My main intention is for the saint artifact of the union.”

“Jian Chen, the saint artifact is just too important to the union. They cannot afford to lose it, because once it is gone no more Class 7 Radiant Saint Masters will appear and, as a result, the union will lose their status. The union will even completely collapse. We all know that the artifact follows you out of its own accord, so we

hope that you can personally return the artifact to the union.” The ancestor said sincerely.

Jian Chen’s expression became ugly, “Senior, it is very difficult for me to return the saint artifact right now. However, I will definitely make up for the loss the union has suffered in the future.

The man’s expression became slightly grim and said, “Jian Chen, the saint artifact is just too important to the union. Do you really plan on not returning it?’

“Senior, the artifact has a spirit, and it has already accepted me as its master. How can I return it? Also, as I’ve already said, I will make up for the union’s losses in the future.” Jian Chen replied.

The light in the ancestor’s eyes flickered. After a slight hesitation, he finally sighed gently, “Alright, since you insist on it, I won’t be trying to force you. I only hope that, in the future, if my Kara clan has any Class 6 Radiant Saint Masters who want to reach Class 7 you can use the saint artifact to help them out. That child, Kara Liwei, has already reached the peak of Class 6. She will never be able to break through successfully without the artifact’s help.”

“Senior does not need to worry. I owe miss Kara Liwei a favor. If your Kara clan is in need of the origin energy of the artifact, this one will definitely help out.” Jian Chen said.

“Then I can relax. Jian Chen, I won’t be wasting any more of your time. You can go retrieve your parent’s bodies.” The ancestor allowed Jian Chen to go with a wave of his hand. He did not make

things difficult for Jian Chen.

“Junior bids farewell.” Jian Chen clasped his hands at the ancestor of the Kara clan before heading directly for where his parent’s bodies were kept. Afterwards, he left.

When Jian Chen left, the ancestor sighed. He mumbled to himself, “My Kara clan cannot offend descendants of the Changyang clan. Although I don’t know if the Changyang clan of Lore City is connected with that Changyang clan or not, it’s still best if I don’t offend them. Just in case it really is that Changyang clan, it’ll be great trouble for my Kara clan. Also, Jian Chen’s presence had suddenly appeared in the Qinhuang Kingdom. He must have a Saint King accompanying him, and I didn’t even sense that person’s presence. Looks like his strength is far beyond mine.”

...

Jian Chen did not meet any obstructions when he removed his parent’s body. He left after temporarily placing them in his Space Ring.

Currently, Jian Chen was soaring in the sky to leave the city. That was where he and Tian Jian had agreed to meet.

At that very moment, a golden streak of light shot over from the distance with lightning speed. When the streak of light had noticed Jian Chen, it immediately changed in direction and headed straight for him.

Jian Chen stopped and stared at the streak of light in interest. Soon after, a sliver of surprise appeared in his eyes and he cried out, “That’s Nubis, why is he here?”

The golden light stopped before Jian Chen, revealing the gold-clothed Nubis. Currently, he was pale-faced without the slightest trace of blood, while there was residue blood at the corner of his lips. He was already heavily injured and in an extremely horrible shape.

Nubis saw Jian Chen and also revealed a sliver of surprise on his face. However, it was soon replaced by anxiety, and he said hurriedly, “Jian Chen, leave here quickly. There’s an old snake chasing me.” With that, Nubis pulled Jian Chen by the arm without any further explanations, flying towards Mercenary City.

“We need to head to Mercenary City with our greatest speed. Only by alerting the experts of the city can we escape safely.” Nubis’ tone was filled with urgency, as if he currently faced some great danger.

“Nubis, just what happened?” Jian Chen asked curiously. He had known Nubis for so long, yet this was the first time he had ever seen Nubis in such a bad shape.

“An old snake’s come from the Beast God Continent. He’s a Silver Striped Gold Snake like me. He infiltrated the Tian Yuan Continent using a secret technique to hide his presence from the human experts. He wants to kill me and devour me for my hidden essence.” Nubis displayed a grimness he had never shown before, shooting through the sky with his greatest speed with Jian Chen in

tow. He headed straight for Mercenary City.

Chapter 799: Tian Jian Steps In

“Haha you little snake, you think you can run? Obediently offer up your hidden essence.” Just as Nubis finished speaking, a heavy voice appeared. A burly, gold-robed middle-aged man appeared out of nowhere, blocking Jian Chen and Nubis’ path.

Nubis became extremely ugly. He cried out angrily, “It’s very close to the Mercenary City. If you dare to attack, you’ll definitely alert the authority of Mercenary City. When that happens, you’ll be doomed even if you’re Class 8.”

“Hehe, you, little snake, are pretty smart to know that there are very few people who are my opponent on this continent, which was why you fled towards Mercenary City. But you used a secret technique to flee without paying attention to the consequences and now you’re completely burnt out. I only need a twitch of a finger to kill you. I won’t alert the human experts at all.” The middle-aged man sneered while he extended his hand towards Nubis. Wherever it passed by, a powerful energy would rip open the space. It seemed simple, but it contained a great power that could collapse mountains.

Currently, Jian Chen and Nubis were both trapped in the suddenly-condensed space lock and were completely immobilised. They could only watch on helplessly as the hand quickly approached them as they just did not have the power to forcefully break the space lock from a Class 8 Magical Beast.

“A Magical Beast dares to infiltrate my Tian Yuan Continent. How dare you?”

At that very moment, a grim, cold voice boomed in the sky. The white-robed Tian Jian suddenly appeared right in front of Jian Chen and Nubis. With a pointing gesture, the space in front of him trembled. A finger-sized hole directly appeared in the hand reaching towards the two of them.

Not only did Tian Jian's gesture pierce the magical beast's hand, it even passed through to his chest, punching a finger-sized hole into it.

The tough body of the Class 8 Magical Beast was like tofu before Tian Jian's casual pointing gesture.

The Class 8 Magical Beast produced a muffled grunt and stared at the sudden appearance of Tian Jian in shock. When he recognised who Tian Jian was he immediately paled in fright, completely terrified. He did not even have the intention of putting up a fight, instead immediately disappearing without hesitation. He had fled with a secret technique.

Tian Jian remained expressionless. He said, "Nine Godly Secrets, Worldlock!"

The space in the surrounding thousands of kilometers immediately froze. It seemed to be sealed up by a mysterious but powerful energy, and it was not just space; time itself seemed to freeze. In that very moment, the air froze and time stopped. Everything fell into silence.

The magical beast reappeared hundreds of kilometers away. Currently, he was locked up in the air in a fleeing posture, completely unable to move and absolutely terrified.

Tian Jian took a single step. He traversed the hundreds of kilometers and arrived before the magical beast. He gently placed his hand onto the magical beast's head.

The Class 8 Magical Beast trembled and the light in his eyes quickly disappeared. They had become lifeless. Tian Jian's gentle hand had already extinguished his origin soul, killing him instantly without the chance for a counterattack.

With the death of the magical beast, the surrounding space recovered to how it was before. Tian Jian appeared beside Jian Chen with a flash, carrying the magical beast's corpse, and said, "I'd never think that a Class 8 Magical Beast would infiltrate our continent, though fortunately it met me. Otherwise, with his superior ability for battle as a beast of antiquity, there aren't many people who could stop him."

Jian Chen and Nubis were stunned as they stared at the middle-aged man in Tian Jian's hand. The shock they experienced had already reached the absolute limit.

A Class 8 Magical Beast, not to mention a Silver Striped Golden Snake beast of antiquity, had been slaughtered by Tian Jian without the slightest difficulty, just like that. The strength displayed by Tian Jian had already deeply astounded them.

They had never thought that killing a Class 8 Magical Beast, something equal in strength to a human Saint King, could be done so easily.

Killing a Class 8 Magical Beast was just like having a meal to Tian Jian. He did not have any particular reaction. Everything seemed ordinary and unimportant to him. Standing in front of Jian Chen, he calmly gazed at him and asked, “Has everything been dealt with?”

Jian Chen sucked in a deep breath and glanced at Tian Jian’s hand, still rather perturbed. It was still a human-form Class 8 Magical Beast. Gulping with difficulty, he said, “Senior, junior’s dealt with everything. We can leave right now.”

“We can’t waste time. Leave with me this instant.” Tian Jian directly cut open the space with a swing of his hand, creating a Space Gate with his ability as a Saint King.

“Jian Chen, where are you going? Oh yeah, I felt the presences of several experts from the Beast God Continent a few days ago. Have those magical beasts perhaps come to the Tian Yuan Continent?” Nubis also recovered from the shock and asked on one side. In the past few days he had faced the pursuit of the old snake, unable to contact anybody as he left the mercenaries. He had since been on the run for his life and still did not know that the news of the Winged Tiger God had already been leaked.

Jian Chen nodded, “Those experts have come for the Winged Tiger God. The news has already been leaked and the ten protector clans are searching the entire continent for me. It’s no longer safe

for me to stay here. I need to take refuge with the Sea race.”

“The Sea race!” Nubis was slightly surprised. After some deliberation, he said, “I still don’t know if there are other experts of the same species as me from the Beast God Continent. Since they’ve already entered the Tian Yuan Continent, it’s no longer safe for me to stay either. Once a magical beast of the same species finds me, it’ll become troublesome. I’m a magical beast so those human experts can only wish for us to kill each other. They definitely won’t be saving me. Jian Chen, I might as well just go to where the Sea race is with you.”

Silver Striped Golden Snakes were beasts of antiquity, but were an extremely brutal species. If they wanted to gain strength quickly or evolve, they needed to kill their own clansmen to absorb the hidden essence.

“That works too. Senior Tian Jian, why not bring Nubis along?” Jian Chen requested.

“Yeah, with you two together you’ll have a great chance at surviving. Though I must warn you about something. The strength and situation of the Sea race is unknown, and the sea god is still alive. They may be much more powerful than the Tian Yuan Continent. You two need to be careful about everything once you arrive.”

“Don’t worry senior, we will definitely be cautious,” Jian Chen replied.

Tian Jian then turned to Nubis and tossed the Class 8 Magical Beast corpse to him. He said, “This Silver Striped Golden Snake’s already at the Fourth Heavenly Layer. As the same species, you should be able to absorb the hidden essence from it. It should let you power up by quite a lot. You should take it.”

Nubis immediately became extremely excited. He hurriedly accepted the corpse; the serendipity was so great that even his voice began trembling, “I thank senior. Junior will never forget senior’s kindness. Junior will always remember it and return this favour in the future when he gets the chance.” To Nubis, Tian Jian’s gift of the Class 8 Magical Beast corpse was virtually the same as receiving a great fortune. The magical beast had even reached the Fourth Heavenly Layer; if he absorbed the hidden essence, his strength would skyrocket or even evolve.

Tian Jian paid no attention to Nubis, “The Sea race’s territory is located in the direction of the northern ocean. It’s extremely far away from the ocean, so if I created a Space Gate with such a great distance it would most definitely be discovered by other experts. Let’s first go back to Mercenary City. You can use the Space Gate there to slip out without anyone knowing.” As he spoke, Tian Jian waved his hand and sucked Jian Chen and Nubis into a Space Gate.

After Tian Jian had left, a person appeared there without a sound. He stared at where the Space Gate closed up grimly and mumbled, “Jian Chen definitely has a Saint King beside him, and that person’s strength is too terrifying. He actually slaughtered a Fourth Heavenly Layer Class 8 Magical Beast without much effort at all. That’s definitely not something I can do.”

“And that space-locking technique before was definitely a Saint Tier Battle Skill. It seems like the supreme skill of Mercenary City, the Nine Godly Secrets. As legend puts it, it was left behind by Mo Tianyun years ago and has a total of nine forms. One of the forms, Worldlock, seems to have an effect like that. Perhaps the person with Jian Chen is an expert from Mercenary City?”

This person was the ancestor of the Kara clan.

When Jian Chen and Nubis reappeared, they were in the floating palace where Jian Chen had initially met Tian Jian during the Gathering of Mercenaries.

Standing in the palace, Jian Chen hesitated for a while before clasping his hands at Tian Jian, “Senior, junior has an unreasonable request. I wish to leave my parent’s bodies in Mercenary City. After I leave this time, I do not know if I am able to return in the future. If I cannot, I hope senior can try find ways to revive my parents.”

After a slight deliberation, Tian Jian nodded.

Jian Chen did not choose to take his parent’s bodies with him to where the Sea race resided. He had no ideas of the dangers, or even if he was going to return alive. If he was dead, his parents would have no chance of revival. As a result, in the end he chose to leave his parents behind in Mercenary City.

“Hmm, big brother, you’ve finally come to see Xiao Ling. Xiao Ling misses you so much.” At that moment, a clear and rather

childish voice resounded in Jian Chen's mind. Afterwards, the small figure of Xiao Ling appeared in the palace.

“Big brother, what's wrong? Did you encounter something unhappy? Xiao Ling can feel big brother's unhappiness. Heehee, but that doesn't matter. Big brother, you will smile as soon as you see Xiao Ling. Right brother? Big brother, let's smile.” Xiao Ling arrived beside Jian Chen, clinging onto Jian Chen's arm affectionately and shaking it.

Xiao Ling's appearance finally helped lessen Jian Chen's unhappiness from having to travel long and far from his homeland. A vague smile appeared on his face, and he said, “Xiao Ling, big brother is going to be going on a long journey very soon. Even big brother has no idea when he will return this time. Big brother might not be able to see you in the future for a very long time.”

Chapter 800: Leaving The Tian Yuan Continent

As soon as she heard that Jian Chen would be leaving, Xiao Ling immediately became frantic. She said, almost in tears, “Where are you going big brother? Are you going to find master? Big brother can’t abandon Xiao Ling.” Reaching that point, Xiao Ling’s expression suddenly changed. She carefully sniffed Jian Chen and her eyes became shrouded in doubt. She said, “Weird, big brother, the smell of master on you has become much fainter. Ah, Xiao Ling knows, big brother must have been separated from master for too long, causing master’s smell to grow faint. Haha, Xiao Ling is so smart.”

‘Hmm?’ Suddenly, Xiao Ling gave soft interjection of surprise. She closely observed Jian Chen as disbelief appeared in her eyes. She then pursed her lips and said, “Big brother, you’re so wasteful. You absorbed so much energy from Xiao Ling’s place. Why is there only this little left? Xiao Ling spent a long, long time gathering this energy. Big brother is too unappreciative.”

Jian Chen smiled bitterly. Back then, against the eight clans in the City of God, his terrifying strike had indeed consumed too much Chaotic Force. The originally thumb-sized amount had already shrunk to the size of a soybean. He had consumed a large portion of his Chaotic Force.

“Xiao Ling, it’s not that big brother wants to be so wasteful, but when big brother was caught up in a situation of life-or-death he had no choice but to,” Jian Chen said in apology. After all, the reason why he could achieve the Chaotic Body so quickly was all

because of Xiao Ling.

Nubis and Tian Jian both stopped walking. They looked at Jian Chen, wondering just who he was conversing with. However, when they glanced over they saw Jian Chen smiling at empty space and talking to himself like an insane man.

At least Tian Jian understood. He knew that Jian Chen must be talking to the ghost-like barrier spirit. The barrier spirit was extremely peculiar; if she did not want anyone to see her, no one would be able to discover her. Even with Tian Jian's abilities, he was currently unable to detect her.

However, Nubis did not know about this. His gaze towards Jian Chen immediately became extremely weird. It was definitely the first time such an interesting expression had appeared on his face.

“That’s fine, that’s fine, as long as big brother is safe and sound. Big brother, Xiao Ling will definitely beat up all the bastards who bully big brother. But Xiao Ling can’t help big brother power up. The seal’s been budging. Xiao Ling needs to devote all her power into maintaining the seal.”

Jian Chen smiled, “Xiao Ling, big brother doesn’t need you to help him strengthen up. Big brother will think of his own ideas.”

As soon as he finished speaking, a hand began waving in front of Jian Chen’s face. It was Nubis, currently staring at Jian Chen with an extremely weird expression. He asked worriedly, “Jian Chen, are you fine? You say Xiao Ling and then big brother, just who are

you talking to? Why're you talking to yourself there?"

Jian Chen's current behavior caused Nubis to worry slightly. He thought, "Goddammit, Jian Chen's currently being forced off the continent by the protector clans. His burden must be huge. Has he become insane because the burden's too big? There's some problems with his head."

Jian Chen glared at Nubis before looking back at Xiao Ling, "Xiao Ling, big brother will be leaving. When big brother returns, he will definitely come and see you."

Xiao Ling looked at Jian Chen tearfully, "Big brother, you are promising Xiao Ling that you will definitely come back to see Xiao Ling. You can't be like master, disappearing without coming back. Only on big brother does Xiao Ling feel the presence of master. Big brother is the closest to Xiao Ling after master."

"This is it, this is it. We still haven't even left the continent and Jian Chen's already become like this. Once we leave, Jian Chen's situation will definitely worsen. What do I do?" Currently, Nubis had already confirmed his thoughts. Jian Chen had already gone mad. He was actually talking to the air. The situation was extremely bad. Even he had started worrying for Jian Chen.

After bidding farewell to Xiao Ling, Jian Chen walked towards Tian Jian. He said, "Senior, let's go."

Tian Jian nodded, leading Jian Chen towards the depths of the palace.

“Jian Chen, are you fine? Have you recovered?” Nubis walked in front of Jian Chen and turned around, eyeing him doubtfully. He seemed to be unable to tell if Jian Chen had really gone mad or not.

When Jian Chen saw Nubis’ grimness, he could not help but smile slightly, “There’s nothing wrong with me.”

“Then who were you talking to before?” Nubis asked weirdly.

“That was the barrier spirit of Mercenary City. You can’t see her.” Jian Chen did not hide it because he knew that the existence of the barrier spirit was not a secret.

“The barrier spirit, is that so?” Nubis suddenly came to an understanding.

Jian Chen and Nubis followed behind Tian Jian and they entered a square in the very center of the palace. The square was elevated around the edge, forming a platform. A Space Gate flowing with five different colors floated on the platform with a radius of 1.5 meters. Through the gate was a clear blue ocean, connecting the place to the palace.

“After you pass through the Space Gate, travel for a few tens of kilometers. There you will discover an island. Find the mistress of the island and learn about the Sea race from her. She stays there all year and should know quite a bit of detailed information about the Sea race. Her island is extremely close to the sea abyss.” Tian Jian stood at the Space Gate, eyeing Jian Chen as he spoke.

“Yes senior!” Jian Chen clasped his hands at Tian Jian in gratitude before leaving through the Space Gate with Nubis. With just a single step, he left the Tian Yuan Continent and arrived in the sky above the great blue ocean.

Jian Chen and Nubis floated at an altitude of several hundred meters, looking at the distant water. The Space Gate had already disappeared behind them.

“Is this the ocean? We’re already a distance so far that even I don’t know where we are compared to the continent. Even the edge of the continent can’t be seen.” Floating above the ocean, Jian Chen mumbled to himself. His expression was a very complicated mixture of many emotions.

Nubis was the exact opposite of Jian Chen. He looked around the surroundings excitedly, at the deep-blue and calm ocean surface. He laughed loudly, “I, the great Nubis, have finally left the continent to see the ocean. Sea race of the sea abyss, I, the great Nubis, am coming. Allow me to see the mysterious Sea race that even the seniors of my species have yet to completely understand. I, the great Nubis, am destined to add to the inherited memories of us Silver Striped Golden Snakes with this trip.”

With that, Nubis pulled Jian Chen along urgently. He said, “Jian Chen, let’s quickly find that island mistress mentioned by the grand elder.”

...

Just as Jian Chen left the continent, Ming Dong had already bid farewell to everyone at the distant Flame Mercenaries before personally going into seclusion in the depths of mountains.

“Jian Chen, it’s always been you who has selflessly helped me these years, while the help I’ve given you is almost non-existent. From now on, I, Ming Dong, will spend all my time cultivating here until your return.” Ming Dong sat down with his legs crossed in a pitch-black cave. His eyes shone with an unprecedented determination and, shortly afterwards, he pulled out several Class 6 Monster Cores and a white skeleton from his Space Ring. He mumbled, “Jian Chen, the Class 6 Monster Cores you’ve left behind will be the energy I use to reach the Sixth Cycle, while the Saint Ruler’s skeleton we obtained in the space of that trials back at Mercenary City will be my hope for becoming a Saint Ruler. By the time you return, I will definitely have become a Saint Ruler, or even a Saint King.

At the same time, the Radiant Saint Master Union president gathered with several elders in the union headquarters. They all sat around in distress.

“Have you found Yang Yutian’s whereabouts?” After a long period of silence, an old voice finally broke it. It was the president of the union, speaking with a darkened expression.

Jian Chen had taken away the saint artifact of the union. That was equivalent to destroying the entire union, because the saint artifact was just too important. They could not afford to lose it.

“I’ve already launched all the forces of the union, and even gotten the Kara clan and Kazda clan to help find Yang Yutian. There should be news soon,” a white-robed, purple-badged elder said gruffly. Losing the artifact had sucked all the elders into a bad mood.

At that very moment, a black-clothed, middle-aged man walked in. His arrival immediately attracted the attention of all the elders seated.

“Have you found Yang Yutian’s whereabouts?” The president immediately asked. He stared fixedly at the man, his anxious feelings already clearly leaking onto his face.

“President, Yang Yutian has not been found, but we have found out about Yang Yutian’s identity.” The man said.

“Tell me!” The president was rather impatient. No one was more worried about the saint artifact than him, because not only was it the treasure of the union, it was also his only hope in reaching Class 8.

He did not have much time left. He could only live another hundred years at most. If he still failed to breakthrough, then death would be knocking on his door.

The president had completely ignored the threat of the Zaar family. Currently, the entire continent was in a mess because of the Winged Tiger God. The ten protector clans had emerged. The Zaar family absolutely did not dare to begin the infighting at this

time. Otherwise, the protector clans would severely punish them before they could even begin moving

“Yang Yutian was Jian Chen, the previous King of Mercenaries and the fourth young master of a small clan from a small kingdom. His name is Changyang Xiangtian, and he only broke through to Saint Ruler not too long ago,” the man said expressionlessly.

The president was overjoyed. He immediately stood up from his seat and said, “Good. No matter who this Yang Yutian is, it’s enough as long as we know where he lives. Elders, please quickly make preparations. We will head to that small kingdom at once. We have to recover the saint artifact.”